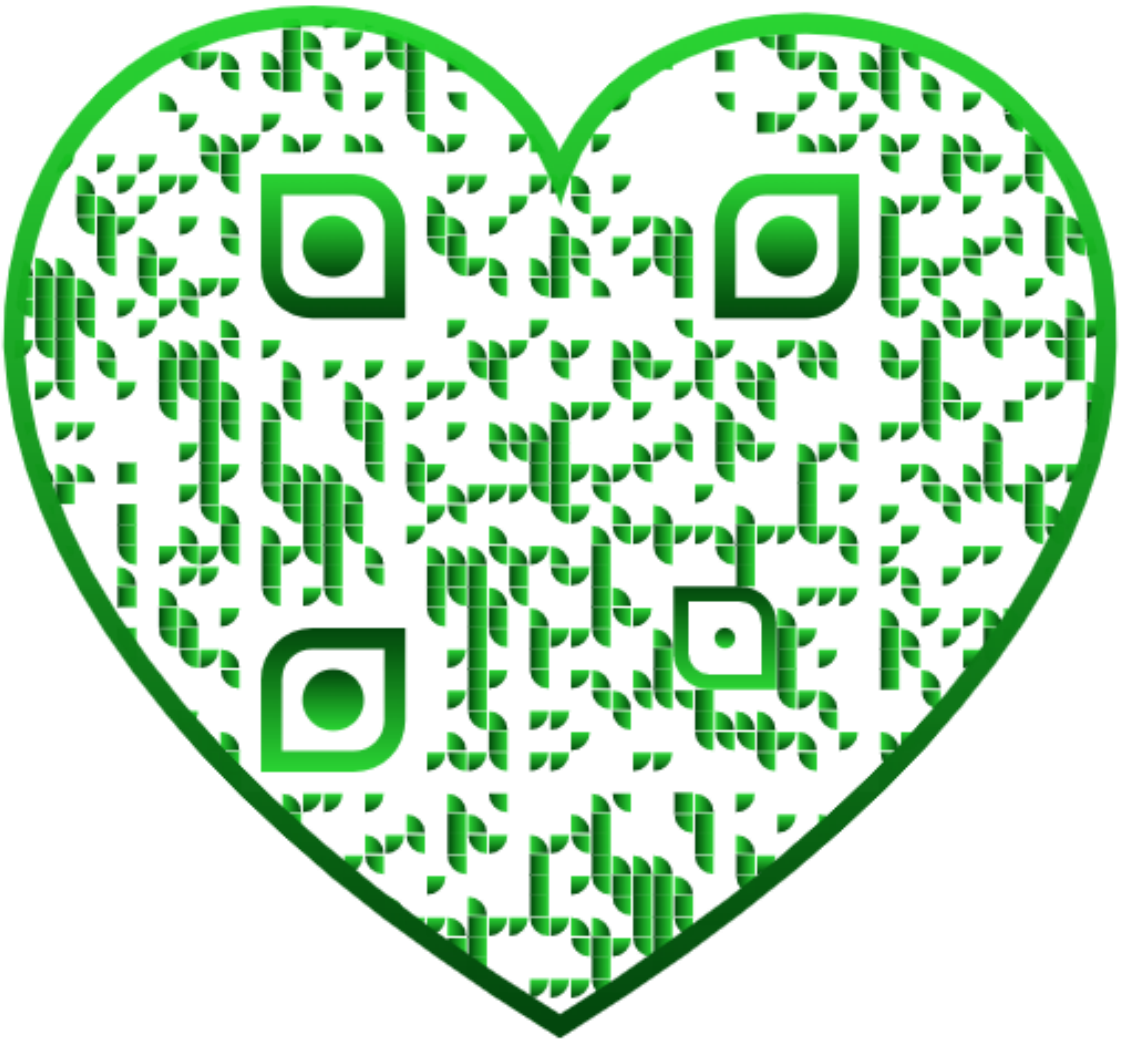
Alien Abductions

Many millions of people, it seems, have had encounters with alien beings. Many of those people do not realize that they are having these experiences because of suppressed memories.

We have worked hard to put together a interesting & exciting collection of aliens and ufo abductions related materials in this online eBook. So have a look around and enjoy your stay!

Table of contents:

52 Indicators Of Encounters Or Abductions By Aliens
Abduction Check List
Alien Abductions and Hypnosis
An Alien Harvest
Revelations From The Leading Edge - Part 1
Revelations From The Leading Edge - Part 2
UFO Abductions In Germany, Austria and Switzerland
Abductee brainwashing?
An Emerging Epidemic?
A New Hypothesis of Alien Abduction - Part 1
A New Hypothesis of Alien Abduction - Part 2
A New Hypothesis of Alien Abduction - Part 3
TECHNIQUE OUT-OF-CONTROL
A Survey For Abductees
Reptoid Rape
Shadows of the Mind
Kidnapped By UFOs?
Alien Abduction: The Ominous Truth of Our Day
UFO Abductions Through The Ages
How To Tell If You've Been Raped By A Space Alien
How Humans Can Survive
Dream or Reality? Bedroom Visitors
Types of Abduction
Types Of Experience During Abductions
Hypotherapist on Abductee Brainwashing
The UFO Experience
The Grandmother of All Abductees
UFO Contacts and Abductions
Abductions Here and Now
Abduction To The Far Reaches Of The Mind
The Taking Of Travis Walton
Scientists Offer Explanation for Alien Abductions



Is There A Connection Between CFS And The ET Abduction Experience?
My View of Abductions
What They Do!
DNA Sample From Abduction Case Raises Big Questions
Bud Hopkins Interview - part 1 of 2
Alien Abductions
Alec Newald Interview
Patterns of UFO Abductions
UFO Abduction Contactee Messages - An Analysis
Whitley Strieber on Dreamland with Dr. John Mack
Raymond Fowler On The Andreasson Legacy
Hypnosis and Alien Abductions
Scientists Offer Explanation for Alien Abductions
My View of Abductions
The Mass Abduction Event of December 8, 1992
Anatomy of an Abduction
The Cultural Background of UFO Abduction Reports
A Report on the Roper Analysis Data

52 Indicators Of Encounters Or Abductions By Aliens.

Indicators compiled by Melinda Leslie, edited by Mark Williams

Many millions of people, it seems, have had encounters with alien beings. Many of those people do not realize that they are having these experiences because of suppressed memories. Their awareness is limited to an occasional paranormal incident that seems to confuse them more than anything else. Some people are not ready to know for sure, others feel a deep need to know if they are involved with the beings. If you are in the later group, read on.

This is a list of 52 common indicators shared by most UFO abductees. It is based on known research on the subject and on personal findings. It has been compiled to help you determine if you are an abductee. Of course there may be other explanations for these occurrences and this is in no way an absolute means of knowing if you are an abductee. If you or someone you know does fit many of these traits listed here, PLEASE seek the help of a qualified researcher of therapist. This list is not in any particular order.

Ask yourself if you . . .

1.Have had missing or lost time of any length, especially one hour or more.

2.Have been paralyzed in bed with a being in your room.

3.Have unusual scars or marks with no possible explanation on how you received them. especially if you have an emotional reaction to them. (i.e. small scoop indentation, straight line scar, scars in roof of mouth. in nose, behind or in ears, or genitals, etc.

4.Have seen balls of light or flashes of light in your home or other locations

5.Have a memory of flying through the air which could not be a dream.

6.Have a "marker memory" that will not go away (i.e.: alien face, examination, needle, table, strange baby, etc.)

7.Have seen beams of light outside your home, or come into your room through a window.

8.Have had dreams of UFOs, beams of light, or alien beings.

9.Have had a UFO sighting or sightings in your life.

10.Have a cosmic awareness, an interest in ecology, environment, vegetarianism, or are very socially conscious.

11.Have a strong sense of having a mission or important task to perform, without knowing where this compulsion came from.

12.Have had unexplainable events occur in your life, and felt strangely anxious afterwards.

13.For women only: Have had false pregnancy or missing fetus. (pregnant, and then not)

14.Have awoken in another place than where you went to sleep, or don't remember ever going to sleep. (i.e. upside down in bed, or in your car)

15.Have had a dream of eyes such as animal eyes (like an owl or deer), or remember seeing an animal looking in at you. Also if you have a fear of eyes.

16.Have awoken in the middle of the night startled.

17.Have strong reaction to cover of Communion or pictures of aliens. Either an aversion to or being drawn to.

18.Have inexplicably strong fears or phobias. (i.e. heights, snakes, spiders, large insects, certain sounds, bright lights, your personal security or being alone).

19.Have experienced self-esteem problem much of your life.

20.Have seen someone with you become paralyzed, motionless, or frozen in time, especially someone you sleep with.

21.Have awoken with marks, burns or bruises which appeared during the night with no explanation on how you could have possibly received them.

22.Have had someone in your life who claims to have witnessed a ship or alien near you or has witnessed you having been missing.

23.Have had, at any time, blood or an unusual stain on sheet or pillow, with no explanation of how it got there.

24.Have an interest in the subject of UFO sightings or aliens, perhaps compelled to read about it a lot, or an extreme aversion towards the subject.

25.Have been suddenly compelled to drive or walk to an out of the way or unknown area.

26.Have the feeling of being watched much of the time, especially at night.

27.Have had dreams of passing through a closed window or solid wall.

28.Have seen a strange fog or haze that should not be there.

29.Have heard strange humming or pulsing sounds, and you could not identify the source.

30.Have had unusual nose bleeds at any time in your life. Or have awoken with a nose bleed.

31.Have awoken with soreness in your genitals which can not be explained.

32.Have had back or neck problems, T-3 vertebrae out often, or awoken with an unusual stiffness in any part of the body.

33.Have had chronic sinusitis or nasal problems.

34.Have had electronics around you go haywire or oddly malfunction with no explanation (such as street lights going out as you walk under them, TV's and radios affected as you move close, etc.).

35.Have seen a hooded figure in or near your home, especially next to your bed.

36.Have had frequent or sporadic ringing in your ears, especially in one ear.

37.Have an unusual fear of doctors or tend to avoid medical treatment.

38.Have insomnia or sleep disorders which are puzzling to you.

39.Have had dreams of doctors or medical procedures.

40.Have frequent or sporadic headaches, especially in the sinus, behind one eye, or in one ear.

41.Have the feeling that you are going crazy for even thinking about these sorts of things.

42.Have had paranormal or psychic experiences, including intuition.

43.Have been prone to compulsive or addictive behavior.

44.Have channeled telepathic messages from extraterrestrials.

45.Have been afraid of your closet, now or as a child.

46.Have had sexual or relationship problems (such as a mysterious "feeling" that you must not become involved in a relationship because it would interfere with "something" important you must do).

47.Have to sleep against the wall or must sleep with your bed against a wall.

48.Have a difficult time trusting other people. especially authority figures.

49.Have had dreams of destruction or catastrophe.

50.Have the feeling that you are not supposed to talk about these things, or that you should not talk about them.

51.Have tried to resolve these types of problems with little or no success.

52.Have many of these traits but can't remember anything about an abduction or alien encounter.

Abduction Check List.

ABDUCTION "CHECKLIST"

by Karla Turner

Abduction "Checklist"//Are Aliens Negative From Our Point-Of View?

If "abduction" reports can be believed--and there is no reason to doubt the honesty of the reporters--the abduction phenomenon includes the following details:

1) Aliens can alter our perception of our surroundings.

2) Aliens can control what we think we see. They can appear to us in any number of guises, and shapes.

3) Aliens can take us--our consciousness--out of our physical bodies, disable our control of our bodies, install one of their own entities, and use our bodies as vehicles for their own activities before returning our consciousness to our bodies.

4) Aliens can be present with us in an invisible state and can make themselves only partially visible.

5) Abductees receive marks on their bodies other than the well-known scoops and straight-line scars. These other marks include single punctures, multiple punctures, large bruises, three- and four-fingered claw marks, and triangles of every possible sort.

6) Females abductees often suffer serious gynecological problems after their alien encounters, and sometimes these problems lead to cysts, tumors, cancer of the breasts and uterus, and to hysterectomies.

7) Aliens take body fluids from our necks, spines, blood veins, joints such as knees and wrists, and other places. They also inject unknown fluids into various parts of our bodies.

8) A surprising number of abductees suffer from serious illnesses they didn't have before their encounters. These have led to surgery, debilitation, and even death from causes the doctors can't identify.

9) Some abductees experience a degeneration of their mental, social, and spiritual well-being. Excessive behavior frequently erupts, such as drug abuse, alcoholism, overeating, and promiscuity. Strange obsessions develop and cause the disruption of normal life and the destruction of personal relationships.

10) Aliens show a great interest in adult sexuality, child sexuality, and in inflicting physical pain on abductees.

11) Abductees recall being instructed and trained by aliens. This training may be in the form of verbal or telepathic lessons, slide shows, or actual hands-on instruction in the operation of alien technology.

12) Abductees report being taken to facilities in which they encounter not only aliens but also normal-looking humans, sometimes in military uniforms, working with the alien captors.

13) Abductees often encounter more than one sort of alien during an experience, not just the grays. Every possible combination of gray, reptoid, insectoid, blond, and widow's peak have been seen during single abductions, aboard the same craft or in the same facility.

14) Abductees--"virgin" cases--report being taken to underground facilities where they see grotesque hybrid creatures, nurseries of hybrid humanoid fetuses, and vats of colored liquid filled with parts of human bodies.

15) Abductees report seeing other humans in these facilities being drained of blood, being mutilated, flayed, and dismembered, and stacked, lifeless like cords of wood. Some abductees have been threatened that they, too, will end up in this condition if they don't co-operate with their alien captors.

16) Aliens come into homes and temorary remove young children, leaving their distraught parents paralyzed and helpless. In cases where a parent has been able to protest, the aliens insist that "The children belong to us."

17) Aliens have forced ther human abductees to have sexual intercourse with aliens and even with other abductees while groups of aliens observe these performances. In such encounters, the aliens have sometimes disguised themselves in order to gain the cooperation of the abductee, appearing in such forms as Jesus, the Pope, certain celebrities, and even the dead spouses of the abductees.

18) Aliens perform extremely painful experiments or procedures on abductees, saying that these acts are necessary but give no explanation why.....Painful genital and anal probes are performed, on children as well as adults.

19) Aliens make predictions of an imminent period of global chaos and destruction. They say that a certain number of humans...will be "rescued" from the planet in order to continue the species, either on another planet or back on earth after the destruction is over. Many abductees report they don't believe their alien captors and foresee instead a much more sinister use of the "rescued" humans.

"In every instance from this list, there are multiple reports from unrelated cases, confirming that such bizzarre details are not the product of a single deranged mind. These details are convincing evidence that, contrary to the claims of many UFO researchers, the abduction experience isn't limited to uniform pattern of events. This phenomenon simply can't be explained in terms of cross- breeding experiments or scientific research into the human physiology..... Before we allow ourselves to believe in the benevolence of the alien interaction , we should ask, do enlightened beings need to use the cover of night to perform good deeds? Do they need to paralyze us and render us helpless to resist? Do angels need to steal our fetuses? Do they need to manipulate our children's genitals and probe our rectums? Are fear, pain, and deception consistent with high spiritual motives?" .....Dr.

Karla Turner.

Alien Abductions and Hypnosis.

TECHNIQUE OUT-OF-CONTROL

by Whitley Strieber

UFO MAGAZINE, VOL. 4 NO.2 1989

After I first encountered the visitors, I turned to my doctor. When I realized that intelligent non-humans might be involved, I consulted a UFO investigator. He led me to Dr. Donald Klein, one of the most respected psychiatrists in the profession and also a hypnotist with many years' experience.

Since then, I have seen what I feel are abuses perpetrated by "investigators" who are really nothing more than part time, unlicensed and mental health counselors. They are carrying out their activities in an inappropriate, misguided and dangerous effort to use hypnosis to build a so-called "credible" case for UFO abduction.

Abduction research may not even be possible utilizing hypnosis; even highly trained hypnotists cannot use the technique reliably for retrieving basic factual information. Until there is a base of information gained from unhypnotized subjects, it must properly remain a therapeutic tool, not an investigative one.

The so called "abduction narrative," which has been gained primarily from hypnotically-induced recall, probably does not reflect actual experience, but rather the application of the subject's worst fears to their most enigmatic experiences.

When he first interviewed me, Dr. Klein explained why we would never uncover a final explanation through my hypnosis. This is because the regressed subject is susceptible to cues from the hypnotist, to an unknown degree. Thus, it can never be known how much even the most objective hypnotist has influenced the outcome of the regression. However, we did have my extensive conscious memories to use as a base. Often conscious memories are sketchy or even nonexistent.

Hypnosis is often cited as a means of gathering legal evidence. Strictly speaking this is not true. Information from a regressed subject is sometimes used in the context of other evidence, but it is not itself evidence. A hypnotized subject's recollection of the license number of a car is worthless as evidence unless the actual car can be found and determined to have possibly been at the scene.

Hypnosis can be useful to gain access to the memories of someone suffering from traumatic amnesia. But only if those memories receive other, independent support do they obtain the weight of evidence.

An example: a witness sees a child run down by a car which whips around the corner and disappears. it can be established that the witness saw the back of the car, but he recalls only its color and general shape. he is hypnotized and remembers that it was a Pontiac, and the first three letters of the license number were XYZ, and the car was being driven by a young man. The police find such a car owned by such a driver. Impact marks confirm their suspicions and the young man is arrested.

The evidence is not testimony given under hypnosis, it is the hard facts obtained as a result of that testimony.

But the regressed testimony of UFO witnesses cannot currently be confirmed by hard facts. While I have in my files dozens of cases of witnessed visitations and abductions, there are absolutely none where evidence of what took place while the witness was with the visitors can be supported in any way except by that person's own testimony or the testimony of witnesses. Hard facts remain impossible to obtain. Still, the sheer weight of the existing conscious unhypnotized testimony strongly suggest that something real is happening.

But there remains an enormous, overwhelming difficulty with trying to use hypnotized testimony as evidence of real events, even when that testimony agrees in particulars among a group of unconnected witnesses. This is especially true of testimony obtained by investigators--even professionals--whose views on UFOs are known by their subjects, because there is obviously no way to tell whether or not the subject has a hidden wish to comply with the known beliefs of the hypnotist-- a wish that will be greatly magnified by the highly suggestible state that the subject will enter when regressed.

But hypnosis as a counseling device--that's another story. I think it has a very useful place as a therapeutic tool, as it is uniquely capable of enabling the subject to break fear-amnesia.

If anyone is to counsel people in situations as sensitive as that of a close-encounter witness, it seems essential that the counselors involved be trained, subject to confidentiality requirements and governed by a peer review process. There is a tendency among abduction researchers--largely untrained in the scientific method and unrestrained by licensing--to be less than objective in their treatment of witnesses and to summarily dismiss evidence not consistent with their previous findings.

I have come to believe that many techniques used by amateur investigators are not just suspect, but disastrous. They amount to a form of unintentional but devastatingly effective brainwashing that denies witnesses access to the truth of their experiences as they originally perceived them. I define the word "amateur" very narrowly; it means someone who has not been formally trained and who does not answer to any professional review board.

Some of what I have heard from witnesses reveals what problems can be caused by this. One witness wrote, "My fear is that if I contact you, I will be kicked out of the. . .group. She added, "I have turned to your book for comfort even though I am not supposed to read it." This sounds more like the concerns of a member of a religious organization than of someone connected with a group of witnesses to an experience as unknown as close encounter, and reflects the propensity of less-than-impartial investigators to compel witnesses to think in compliance with their pet theories.

The "experimenter effect" is a well-known problem in behavioral science research. In his book, Experimenter Effects in Behavioral Research,(Irvington Press, 1976) Dr. Robert Rosenthal states, "the expectations of the scientist are likely to affect the choice of the experimental design and procedure in such a way as to increase the likelihood that his expectation or hypothesis will be supported." But there are no experimental designs in abduction research and no controls, protocols or standards, per se. It is a matter of amateur investigators hypnotizing people and reporting the results when they tell stories compatible with the investigators' theories.

Right now, a limited scenario of abduction appears to be in fashion among such investigators. The scenario centers around sexual activities and renders stories of women being given gynecological examinations and having their ova extracted by a form of amniocentesis. Men are having semen extracted by a painful vacuum process or are being subjected to sessions of sexual intercourse with aliens--often quite peculiar-looking ones.

I am not trying to deny that witnesses have reported terrible things in connections with their close encounters. But nothing is going to be proved one way or the other by investigators who seem driven almost to a state of hysteria by the apparent horrors their studies have unearthed.

Another correspondent of mine wrote, "When I drew a picture of the object they [the abductors] wanted to put on the inside of my thigh, (the investigator) seemed to be disappointed because it didn't match any design or shape he had seen before."

At this stage of investigation on this enigma, such a stance by an investigator is clearly very immature and not reflective of a properly objective outlook. A good researcher must maintain a stance of absolute objectivity about the matter under study. And he or she must not be to quick to seek for the results when in fact, little is known.

When the free narratives are examined, it quickly becomes obvious that the witness experience is vastly complicated and full of unknowns. The scenario mentioned above, with its general focus on the reproductive and genetic details found in some abduction accounts, may also be a premature reference point for investigators. Of the 690 narratives sent to me by Communion and Transformation readers, only a few appear to support these present theories of abduction. The vast majority instead describe the perceptions and experiences far stranger than any reported by mainstream abduction researchers. But they are not simply unconscious processes; many of them involve multiple witnesses. In fact, just under half of our narratives mention some sort of independent witness at the outset of the encounter. Many of these witnesses have been contacted and their stories corroborated.

Some abduction narrative examples that suggest major overlooked unknowns: "I knew they were aliens because they had flowers and plants growing out of their heads. When they would bend over, I felt the dirt from the tops of their heads falling on me."

"They showed me arms and legs (of their type) growing out of big aluminum pots."

"All of a sudden the little man turned into a bird of paradise"

'They wanted me to marry a big bug."

These strange but repeated themes certainly do not suggest a study by a coldly objective group of alien scientists. They suggest that we have a lot of questions still to answer.

When I wrote Transformation, I was religious about including every bizarre detail, no matter how crazy it made me look and how much ammunition it gave my detractors. Why? Because we do not know what is true, and until we do we must not edit testimony or it becomes absolutely worthless, even as an aid in developing effective therapeutic strategies.

The point of publishing witness testimony is not to make it seem credible and believable, but to expose it as it really is. Unless we do this we have no chance at all of getting at the truth.

Since I wrote Communion, I have received over 7,000 letters thousands of which contain extensive narratives of experience. The highest incoming volume has been recorded in the three months after my new book Transformation appeared. The high strangeness of many of the episodes recorded in that book opened a floodgate of response. This happened because my testimony was closer than ever before to what witnesses are actually perceiving.

Because of the high level strangeness of the witnesses' actual material and their pervasive fear of ridicule, the UFO community must create an atmosphere of absolute openness to all reports, and not edit narratives prematurely. Witnesses must not be made to fear rejection or actually be dismissed from support groups because of the strangeness of their reports. Another witness complains of an investigator, "He and his associates make no secret they think I'm prime material for the looney lounge." This individual also claims that she was dismissed from her "abductee" group for her beliefs and ideas.

The reason that this kind of thing happens is that investigators are looking very hard for consistent groups of facts, while witnesses are looking for support and counseling. There are two very different objectives and do not mix.

A woman recently called a well known investigator to report an experience and ask if she should be hypnotized. When she tried to tell the story, the investigator kept interrupting her to ask if she

had been given a gynecological examination by the aliens. Finally she gave up, realizing that this was the only thing he cared about.

We have under 50 narratives on file which report gynecological examination by aliens, although many correspondents report their interest in observing or manipulating their sexual organs. Among unhypnotized correspondents, only one even mentioned a needle entering the abdomen for an apparent amniocentesis. More often, witnesses report examinations of their heads.

Are researchers interested in alien examination of sexual organs because this is actually a central feature of the encounter experience, or because sexual organs are a central concern of human beings?

It would seem that nobody except a professionally trained hypnotist--preferably one with the credentials and ethical considerations of a mental health professional--should hypnotize any UFO witness fro any reason, and then only for therapeutic purposes. Both free and regressed narratives should be interpreted by behavioral psychologists and other professionals skilled in the process.

Present theories about the nature and content of the experience should be called into most rigorous question and the community should open its mind to high-level strangeness.

Close encounter witnesses are often a deeply troubled and vulnerable group of people. They live, many of them, with bizarre memories that they must keep secret. Every night, they must face their questions and their fears. And they must do this alone.

If counseling is to be offered by non-professionals then the UFO community should create a contract including a confidentiality requirement to be signed by the counselor involved, and counselors should accept the legal liability that such a contract would imply.

Lest it be assumed that investigators already adhere to high standards of confidentiality, I would like to point out some recent lapses. In a magazine article, an investigator mentioned the true name of a witness, and offered sufficient details of her testimony for her to be immediately recognizable among her personal friends, and among her acquaintances in the UFO community. He then stated his objectives to her "religious" interpretation of her experiences. She was deeply hurt by this and her standing among her peers was damaged by the fact that the highly-respected investigator had disclosed a negative opinion of her.

One of the witnesses mentioned in a recent book wrote to me that "(The investigator) was present as a guest and observer at a hypnosis regression" of the witness, "and she was asked not to reveal any of the findings. Our experience has never been published until a couple of months ago. it was done behind our backs. . . .(this investigator) has made us look like fools and left us open for public ridicule." The fact that this witness had reported her experience verbally before a meeting of UFO investigators by no means justified its being made public without her permission.

Close-encounter witnesses should be offered the same level of confidentiality by the UFO community that mental health professionals offer their patients and that behavioral scientists assure their research subjects. Their narratives are one of the community's most precious resources. It must not be abused, and the witnesses courageous enough to bring forward their stories must be treated with the greatest respect.

If otherwise, this resource will be lost.

An Alien Harvest.

by Dragonbane
Final Release (v2.5)

August 6, 1995

Please direct any questions to by E-mail to:
Dragonbane@mail.utexas.edu
http://ccwf.cc.utexas.edu/~drgnbane

Among the mysteries of modern ufology is the origin of the entities known as the Greys. These small beings are the most commonly observed entities reported by abductees aboard extraterrestrial craft, and are believed to be the ones most responsible for human abductions. There are many things that we do know about the Greys, derived mostly from abductee reports, but there is far more that we do not yet know or understand. Using the evidence at hand, including a collective of abductee reports and stolen government files, it is now possible to make accurate estimates of several aspects of the lives of the Greys, including physiological and mental aspects.

Current Theories:

The Majestic Twelve:

One of the currently held beliefs about the Greys is that they are connected somehow to the United States government, and that this intimate relationship has resulted in many of the technological leaps of the last fifty years made by military and government science, including the F-117 stealth fighter and B-2 stealth bomber, as well as a weapons systems known as Joshua, a ultrasonic weapon, of which a recently declassified research-wave study variant was displayed to the public. The theory goes something like this: A secret group within the government (known as the Majestic Twelve, or the Jason Society, or the Jason Scholars) has given the Greys several large tracts of land in the American Southwest, near the Four Corners area, on which to build large underground bases, know as DUMBs (Deep Underground Military Bases). From these locations, the Greys are able to abduct their targets with much more ease and less observability than they would otherwise be able to do, resulting from a closer location to the abduction sites, thus resulting in decreased flight time, which translates to less time available for detection by others.

This is known as the 'Alien-United States Government Technological Exchange Theory,' and is currently popular, in varying degrees, among many researchers and others, who believe that the government is constantly lying about its involvement in the UFO phenomenon, and is keeping much information secret, while using disinformation tactics to make all eyewitnesses appear to be fooling. The disinformation appears in various forms, from government propaganda, lies about activities, and threats to silence witnesses, to the more vocal and outspoken of 'researchers' who attempt to convince others that there is no UFO phenomenon, and no such thing as extraterrestrial life. These 'debunkers' use any explanation, no matter how unlikely and impossible, to explain any and all sightings.

There are many documents and eyewitnesses currently available that directly and indirectly implicate the government in conspiracy after conspiracy, the least of which are the event at Roswell and the assassination of John F. Kennedy. These documents do tend to point towards a 'secret government,' which controls much of what we perceive to be our benefactors. Congress,

to the best of our knowledge, has not been deeply infiltrated, due to the fact that the members are elected by the people. This makes it possible for any involved officials to be voted out of office. It is possible, however, that various government agencies may set up these candidates and rig elections to gain Congressmen who favor their plans.

Congress's activities, however, do not appear to be suspect, except for the usual political logrolling and campaigning. State governments are also for the most part safe from very deep infiltration, due to the fact that the 'secret government' must be a small group in order to remain secret. Taking over state governments would not only increase the chances of detection, due to an increase in the number of people directly involved, and the proportionate number of people indirectly involved, but also cause problems in the maintenance of the government. The number of people who have direct access to the leaders of such a group would increase exponentially as the number of leaders increase. This would have the effect of drastically increasing chances of accidental public knowledge of their existence.

Thus, a 'secret government' could function at its best on a nation level. The end result of such as large project would be: A population who, as a whole, tends to consider any who study this phenomenon, as well as most witnesses, as 'crackpots and lunatics'; A group of trained disinformation agents used to keep the public's mind off of such matters; Relative security in operations that would otherwise be viewed with great mistrust. This would be the precise effect wanted by this group, because its motives, as well as its actual operations would be hidden from the population in general, as well as to the rest of the government.

Beings of Light:

Another popular theory held be many involved in New Age philosophy is that the Greys are truly the benevolent race they claim to be, and that they are here to guide humanity into the next millennium with spiritual understanding of each other, in order to create a more perfect society. It also find support among those who claim to be in contact with the Greys, and claim to receive information about what they are doing, as well as why. This information, however, seems to be too much like propaganda as well as disinformation to the author. This theory holds that the Greys come from a society whose gene pool has become overly inbred or otherwise has become depleted. It is somewhat similar to the old science fiction scenario, with a dying Mars coming to Earth in order that they can survive.

This theory is much simpler, as well as much more direct in its thought process, than the one above, and is entertained more by various groups devoted to the spiritual and mental evolution of mankind. Supporters of this theory say that same Greys have spoken to them, and told them the reasons that they are here. According to these individuals and groups, the Greys are trying to help humanity save itself by saving the planet, because the death of Earth is soon to come, and tell of great storms, earthquakes, floods, volcanic eruptions, as well as war, pollution, famine, and starvation that will soon to sweep across the face of our planet. The Greys claim that they know these things will happen because they aren't limited by time flowing in a single direction, but can move forwards and backwards though time. While they cannot stop it, they only want to prevent as much suffering as possible. While they are here, though, they could use some of our DNA, because their supply has been drastically reduced, for a reasons rarely told to the contactees who communicate to them.

Analysis of Theories:

These theories both have their various sources, and both have evidence that supports one theory, while detracting from the other. The author's personal views lean towards the first theory, due to

several key points of evidence. Most of the evidence for the Grey-government conspiracy comes from sources within the government, and from careful observation and analysis of government activities over the past 50 years. The benevolent Grey belief comes directly from the Greys, who have implanted into their abductees' minds certain instructions and ideas to give to society at various times, as they determine. Using the abductees as 'virtual recorders,' the Greys claim that they are here to 'help humanity realize its potential,' and to 'watch over humanity.' The government files, on the other hand, claim the Greys are adept liars, and they are not to be trusted. This data comes from the few applicable documents gleamed from the military using the Freedom of Information Act, as well as former and current government workers who claim to have broken their oaths of silence and come forward to tell the truth. Admittedly, the government is also run by accomplished liars, so it is a choice of whether to believe a totally alien group, or to believe the US government (Many would have a difficult time with this, and the author is one of those).

If the Greys are telling the truth, then we have little to be worried about, except for our own government, and the occasional abduction in the middle of the night. If they are lying, then we are faced with a great dilemma: the people of the world are being manipulated without their knowledge by at least two forces, the Greys and at least one major world government, that of the United States.

Analysis of Reasons for Human Abductions:

From the various documents, informants, and abductee reports, we can postulate what the Greys are. There are many reports that can be found today, if one knows where to look: Some theorize that the Greys are descendants of modern humans from the future; others state that the Greys are a totally different lifeform not related to Terran humans. This document will hopefully finalize the various theories, and weed out those hypotheses that are deemed highly unlikely due to contradicting evidence and reports.

Abductions and Cloning:

First of all, the fact must be established that the Greys truly are clones. This is not a new theory, simply a modification of others that have been circulating for a while. There are several reasons why they appear to be clones, if one takes into account behavioral patterns and visual appearances, as deduced from abductee testimonies and other related reports. However, the most intriguing evidence is their abduction plans themselves, and not merely second- and third-hand reports from semi-reliable witnesses about 'tanks of human and alien body parts' somewhere in the deserts of New Mexico.

The Greys are abducting human males and females for the purposes of extracting sperm, ova, and other samples of our genetic sequences for reasons unknown. There does appear to be an answer as to why they do so, if the relevant data is taken into consideration, as the reader shall soon see.

The Greys must be clones, and the best evidence is in the conduct of the abductions. One can extrapolate from the Heisenburg Uncertainty Principle (which refers to quantum mechanics and the uncertainty of the location and momentum of an electron in an orbital) that genetic sequences break down and begin to have errors in the sequence after several generations of continuous cloning from clones, which is what many believe is occurring with the Greys. The result of cloning from clones, after several generation, is equivalent to inbreeding, where errors creep up in the code, so to speak, and eventually, clones are created that are unable to function, i.e., stillborn.

This phenomenon is also likened to the recording of a audio or video cassette from another recording. As copies are made from copies, the overall quality decreases. This postulate can be extrapolated from the fact the at the human DNA chain is very long, and contains much data. If the Greys have a similar genetic code, this hypothesis will still stand. Humans have great genetic variation, and mutations from one generation to the next increase the diversity. However, the mutations that are created generally don't involve the function of major systems of the body. Sexual reproduction is also a buffer to radical mutations affecting the entire body in drastic ways from the norm. With clones, however, the mutations, while small individually, will be copied from one generation to another, and as the number of mutations build up, the greater the chance of a fatal mutation. The sheer complexity of the DNA molecule (in humans) makes it exceedingly difficult to keep tract of every bit of genetic code, and so errors will slip past investigations.

There is another problem in this situation: While the Greys seem to be able to successfully cross-breed their genetic material with that of Terran humans, their actual knowledge of truly advanced genetic engineering concepts seems to be lacking. They are not able to manipulate their (or human) genetic code beyond that necessary for the mixing of the two type of replicating molecules. This implied that they either lost the knowledge somehow, or never had it in the first place. Either way, it appears what the Greys don't have very much control over the genetic code of the hybrid created. Thus, cloning from clones creates a dilemma that is fatal to a species dependent on cloning as a method of survival. The way that they propagate is also the method of their death as a species.

However, it may be possible, with the genetic engineering techniques that the Greys seem to possess, to infuse viable DNA or other genetic material, suitably modified, into their own next generation of clones, thus creating hybrids and others much like those often reported by abductees. While some may say that if they have the technology to do all that, why not create the genetic materials they need and repair their genetic code themselves without resorting to abducting humans? The answer is very simple, and is a matter of economics: It is by far cheaper, energy- wise and time-wise, to 'harvest' the DNA needed, rather that create the genetic materials themselves. Why spend energy and time building factories, setting codes of purity, as well as finding a source of raw materials for the creation of the replicating molecule, and then reconstructing an entire, functional molecule, when there is a planet of six billion humans which do the job themselves, naturally?

The strategic location of underground bases could make this far more economically advantageous, but even a civilization that is FTL-capable, traveling from a distant star, would save time and energy as opposed to massive efforts create a replicating molecule from scratch. Thus, this theory would not only explain current abductions, but also past visitations as well, due to the premise that the abductions are for the purposes of harvesting DNA and other genetic materials for infusion into their own genetic code. There does appear to be a problem In this situation: While the Greys seem to be able to successfully cross-breed their genetic material with that of Terran humans, their actual knowledge of truly advanced genetic engineering concepts seems to be lacking. They are not able to manipulate their (or human) genetic code beyond that necessary for the mixing of the two type of replicating molecules. This implied that they either lost the knowledge somehow, or never had it in the first place. Either way, it appears what the Greys don't have very much control over the genetic code of the hybrid created. The reason for this deduction comes from an analysis of the fact that abductions are occurring: If the Greys had advanced genetic engineering knowledge that they actively used to the extent that they appear to, then it would be plausible that they would be able to repair the errors in the genetic code as they appeared. This is contrary to the fact that abductions are occurring, and so other hypotheses must be made to account for this deviation from the expected.

One possible explanation is that the Greys do not do the genetic engineering themselves, but that the system is completely automated, with or without a supervisor. In this manner, the genetic engineering involved in combining both types of genetic code would be contained in a computer of some type, and would create a hybrid embryo from human ova or sperm, with the addition of Grey genetic material suitably modified to be compatible with Terran DNA. One possible method, which would explain the taking of both sperm and ova, would be the following scenario: The ova are modified only very slightly, to made sure of no compatibility problems with the new set of genetic code.

The DNA from the human sperm is then removed, and replaced with the Grey genetic material modified to interact accordingly. The sperm is then allowed to combine with the ova, 'mixing' the two gene patterns, and if the code is viable, the resultant embryo grows and divides. At a certain time, the embryo would be put into stasis, by freezing or by another means, for storage, and implanted into a human female mother for further development whenever convenient. This scenario would circumvent the apparent 'hole' in the theory, and would explain why the Greys seem to have advanced genetic engineering technology at their disposal, yet be unable to repair errors in their genetic code, nor diversify their own code through such manipulation. They have either lost the knowledge sometime in the past, or simply used the knowledge that another civilization gave them, without understanding what exactly was going on.

Physical Appearances:

Other evidence comes from abductee reports on the physical appearance of the Greys. According to abductees and certain government informants, the following physical profile can be deduced about the Greys: The average height of 4 ft. to 4 ft. 6 in. for the 'doctors,' or the leaders of the abductions, and 3 ft. to 3 ft. 6 in. for the workers or 'drones, with an overall humanoid shape. Their skin coloration is light grey to dark grey and appears to be non-porous. The head is proportionally large and an inverted triangular shape in the vertical plane. The rear skull area is large and rounded, and the eyes being large and slanted upwards toward the rear of the skull. The arms and legs appear to be very thin, with a neck that appears to be far to thin to support the weight of the head. There is no genitalia visible on the ones that appear to be male, nor is there a pubic bulge seen through the clothing.

These reports seem to point to the same conclusion: The Greys are sterile mules, with no sexual organs. Descriptions of Grey bodies illustrate their sameness: very similar bodies, with only slight changes in proportions, and stylistic differences being observed in their heads. However, even without sexual organs, the Greys seem to have gender, and are not simply neuter. The genders, however, appear to be completely determined by the mind, with the bodies being identical almost identical. Abductees report that some Greys 'feel' or 'seem' feminine, while others are very masculine.

This seems to point to a time of sex differentiation, which was bred out physically, leaving only the mental pattern to demonstrate the differences between males and females in the Grey social infrastructure. It should also be noted that female Greys are very rarely seen, and are reported to be sterile and incapable of giving birth to offspring. The males are the ones most commonly observed, and simple deduction will show that there is one scenario possible: the Grey females are few in number, and must be isolated for some reason, perhaps to prevent their loss or for genetic repositories. Nevertheless, because Greys cannot breed naturally, due to a lack of sexual organs, artificial methods must be incorporated into their society on a massive, if not simply large, scale to prevent their demise as a species.

Origins from Cetaceans:

Based on the evidence of their physical appearance, the following hypothesis can be made: The Greys are descended from a dolphin-like or cetacean-based life form. There are several reasons for this supposition. The answer can be found in the similarities between cetaceans and Greys, using physical and behavioral aspects.

Physical Aspects and Similarities:

First, let us examine the physical characteristics. The skin of a Grey is very similar to that of dolphins in texture, and in most cases, coloration. On Terra, cetaceans evolved legs and arms to function on land, but when they returned to the oceans, the arms and legs evolved into flippers and tails. X-ray analysis clearly show the residual appendages in modern day dolphins and whales as being comparable in skeletal structure to that of land-dwelling mammals in placement and types of bones. It is possible that the Greys evolved much like Terran dolphins did, but did not return to the oceans, but continued to develop as a land based mammal.

Next is the skull shape: The Greys have a large rounded skull region area on the upper anterior and posterior sections of their skulls. An examination of the dolphin skull shows very similar large, rounded anterior and posterior areas. The eyes of Greys are described as large and black, with what appears to be a protective shielding covering the eye. Many Terran aquatic animals have developed protective outer eye shields for underwater use. It is possible that this is a left-over attribute from the Greys' ocean origins which has not been bred out, perhaps due to several unknown advantages of the shield.

Another factor is the dark coloration of this eye shield. It suggests an eye structure suited for a reduced light environment. In the oceans, this would be natural for a creature living underwater were the planet's primary's light does not penetrate very deep. The dark coloration would in indicative of eyes that absorb nearly all the light that enters it, creating the appearance of blackness. On Terra, dolphins and other cetaceans developed sonar ability as their primary navigational aid, and thus do not rely as much on sight while underwater.

Behavioral Aspects and Similarities

There are also several similarities in the behavior of Greys and dolphins. Terran dolphins use sonar both to navigate and stun prey and enemies. The stun affect is of particular interest in this case. Dolphins can emit very powerful and focused ultrasonic bursts from the anterior section of their skulls, from an organ knows as a 'melon'. This is used to stun prey and enemies, such as sharks and barracuda. There has been an excellent film created by a group of students while diving, illustrating of a group of dolphins utilizing this ability on a very large barracuda. The barracuda was swimming towards a group of very young dolphins. Four large adult dolphins turned so that there heads were directly aligned with the barracuda, and emitted a sustained ultrasonic burst. The effect on the barracuda was astounding. It literally froze, completely paralyzed in the water, and even the gills ceased to move. The dolphins stared at it for about thirty seconds, during which time the barracuda remained totally immobilized. As soon as they turned their heads away, the ultrasonic beam was no longer focused on the barracuda, whereas it fled at a very high rate of speed from the scene.

Obviously, this beam was tightly focused, and required the dolphin's head to be pointed directly at the target. The strength of the beam could be changed as well. When hunting, the ultrasound beam could be directed at small fish and amplified to lethal levels, causing instant death. Some cetacean researchers believe that this is also used when dolphins ram sharks. Autopsies of the

shark corpses after a dolphin attack reveal the sharks internal organs have been visibly shattered. The beam can also be controlled so as to produce a stun effect, as in the case of the barracuda. The result was physical paralysis and disorientation.

This phenomenon is very similar to the technique used by the Greys as an aid to telepathic control of abductees. The similarities are almost overwhelming. Nearly every abductee states that when they are abducted, they are paralyzed by the Greys, and become mentally disorientated. The most striking thing most recall is what is known as the 'Stare.' This occurs when a Grey looks directly at an abductee, whereas the large, dark eyes capture the abductee's attention immediately. Abductees then report being unable to move, and a feeling of great mental disorientation. On some rare occasions, abductees report a lessening of these effects when a Grey looked slightly away from them. This clearly indicates that the intensity of the effect was directly proportional to the direction or focus of the front portion of the Grey head. This evidence leads to the hypothesis that the Greys use a kind of ultrasonic sound beam in conjunction with telepathy to paralyze an abductee during an abduction.

The 'Stare" as abductees call it, is merely the positioning of the Grey's anterior skull area, the projection area where the Grey equivalent to the cetacean 'melon' is located, to achieve maximum beam concentration on the abductee. When the Grey looks away, the beam would naturally become less focused and the effect would diminish, just as it appears when the Grey is distracted momentarily. The description of the Grey's head is usually large, triangular and rounded in front and back. This suggests a large and rounded rear and frontal brain lobe structure. This is exceedingly similar to the physical structure of a cetacean brain. It is the main difference between cetacean and human brains. This large rounding is thought to be an adaptation of the cetacean brain to handle the enormous data flow received from echo-location and other sound-based communications faculties.

It should also be noted that on the rare occasions that abductees hear verbal sounds from Greys, it is described as high-pitched, sometimes chattering or staccato clicks or beeps. These are all similar to the air vocalizations of dolphins. While the brain structure of the Greys has remained basically constant, it can be assumed that the echo-location ability of the Greys would have been decreased or atrophied almost completely. After all, there is probably little use for echo-location is such a society, thus it could have been bred out of the species during cloning.

Origins of Greys:

Due to no knowledge at all of the origins of the Greys, either as simply evolved cetaceans, or as a cloned slave society, several possible avenues must be explored. A few that might be possible are simple evolution with later genetic self-manipulation or manipulation of cetaceans by an outside species. Since there is no evidence, albeit no data at all, any possible origins theory that can be developed should be judged as possibly faulty, until more data can be gathered.

Evolved Cetaceans:

A simple explanation for the origins of the Greys would be and evolutionary process similar to that of humans, but from a cetacean ancestor as opposed to a primate ancestor. At one point, instead of returning to the oceans, or perhaps leaving the oceans, cetacean simply evolved as a land-dweller, while retaining the vestigial features of it's ancestors, much as humans still retain body hair, an appendix, and a group of fused tail bones. At another time, the species evolved more rapidly, created a technological base of fire (not possible underwater), and created a complex society.

Some time later, the Greys either had a large accident or other event that severely degenerated its genetic pool, or decided that the random genetic mixing of sexual reproduction was inadequate for their society, and embarked on cloning as a means to overcome their problem. After a period of time, the knowledge of advanced genetics, as well as the technology needed to created more advanced versions of their genetic machines were somehow lost, and the result is a society that depends on its machines for species survival, but who cannot recreate the technology. This theory is supported by the reasons behind the abduction phenomenon, as is very streamlined, without involving other species as manipulators.

The Masters:

Another of the theories possible begins with a cetacean life form evolved on another planet. Unlike Terran cetaceans, they did not return to the oceans, but were discovered and later altered and cloned by another species. This species (called the Masters for argument's sakes), needed a source of slave labor, and thus searched for an intelligent lesser species that they could genetically manipulate in order to be used effectively. Arbitrarily assuming that this period of time was about one million years ago, the most evolved species at that time on Terra would have been dolphins and whales.

This might also have been possible on another planet, where a similar species evolved instead of a primate-like organism. Under this theory, the cetacean ancestors of the Greys were taken and genetically altered into an upright, bipedal species capable of doing labor for the Masters. After a time, however, the Greys apparently rebelled, and are now on their own, using the technology of the Masters, but since they were created to simply operate them, and not to design them, their knowledge of the technology's operation is lacking.

This theory would explain the lack of knowledge of genetics that the Greys seem to suffer from, and why they can't simply make their own genetic code artificially more diverse. They are able to manipulate the technology, and use it to their advantage, but are unable to understand the actual theoretical aspects and operations behind the use of their equipment, thus resulting in a need for abduction of humans.

(Another possibility is the Grey's may not be independent of their Masters, who may continue to control and manipulate the Greys for their own reasons. In this scenario, the Masters are often considered to be the Reptilians.--SW)

Conclusions:

The final conclusions deduced from the evidence at hand is that the Greys were artificially developed either by persons or beings unknown, or by themselves, and that the Greys evolved from a cetacean-like life form on another world. A cetacean-like life form developed naturally on that planet, and either evolved naturally, or was accelerated in their evolution artificially though genetic engineering, and later cloning, which became their only form of reproduction. Because of the cloning, their genetic sequence degrades after each cloning of a clone, thus leading to the reason for the abduction of Terran humans, as a method of repairing the damage in their own DNA (or other genetic material), as well as adding new sequences to the cloning gene pool.

Revelations From The Leading Edge - Part 1

The following information is reproduced, with permission, from Val Valerian's massive work MATRIX II [The Abduction and Manipulation of Humans Using Advanced Technology]. This and other highly interesting research reports are available from the LEADING EDGE RESEARCH GROUP; P.O. Box 7530.,Yelm, Washington State C.F. 98597 C.F. The following information is not given in any particular chronology or order, but more in a random collection of notes and research generally involving the connections between Aerial, Conspiracy and Subsurface phenomena:

In July 1947, the radar at the Four Corners area in the southwestern United States affected and took down an alien disk. It was entirely by accident (as a result of the electromagnetic beams -- upon which the radar system was based -- interfering with the EM systems of the craft. - Branton). The disk landed near Roswell, New Mexico. It was to be the first of two disks that would crash in that area. On board, scientists and military personnel found several dead aliens beings. An immediate analysis of their species could not be determined, but the aliens [referred to as the EBAN] had both reptilian and insect-like qualities. Also on board were found the remains of several military personnel. As far as we knew, this was the first major indication that human beings were being taken by an alien species...

In December 1988, former Navy intelligence officer William Cooper interviewed a man who said, "I don't know everything, but it's way out of our of control. To tell you the truth, I'm afraid of what's going to happen. Giant underground shelters are being built under Groom Lake and in other places."

In reference to the claim by some that these aliens are 'harvesting' humans on planet earth for their genetic, bioplasmic and secretional properties,Valerian states:

"There is no doubt that the government policy of secrecy makes the 'harvests' easier for the Grays. Governments, by definition, are supposed to protect the public welfare. Obviously, something went very wrong here, and it appears that THE NAZI SS INTELLIGENCE-BASED CIA HAD A LOT TO DO WITH IT...

(Note: The CIA was reputedly established by Bavarian Illuminati representative Allen Dulles in collaboration with Bavarian Thule Society representative Nazi S.S. General Reinhard Gehlen. The CIA/NSA, working on behalf of the corporate socialists in America who according to Antony Sutton and other economists financed the Bolshevik and Nazi revolutions, in turn infiltrated the Industrial-Military system and in turn the largely unelected/appointed EXECUTIVE branch of the U.S. government via their coup d'etat of the Executive branch which occurred simultaneously with the assassination of John F. Kennedy. Since Kennedy's death, most if not all of the U.S. Presidents have been members of global financial organizations like the Council on Foreign Relations, the Trilateral Commission and the Bildebergers... all of which do NOT honor American's Declaration of Independence but instead advocate a "New World Order" to be implemented with the assistance of a United Nations military force. - Branton)

"These malevolent aliens have allied themselves with the secret world government whose thirst for power and system survival is probably only unequaled by the malevolent aliens themselves... The malevolent aliens have given advanced technology to the 'government', manipulated, lied to, deceived, and generally used our secret government for their selfish and inhumane alien ends."

AN ALIEN BASE IN NEVADA:

The continuing situation with regard to M.P., a twenty year old woman in Las Vegas, has brought many interesting factors to the fore. Her first abduction occurred when she was five years old in December 1975. She has experienced over 400 abductions since that time, an average of two a month. Around 1987, she found that she was able to retain more and more memory of the activities. She is also an excellent artist with a photographic memory. There is sufficient evidence that she has been on various craft and she has also been taken to underground facilities in the mountains in Arizona and under the desert near Paradox, Nevada...

The Nevada facility is located near the Paradox area. She was also brought to this facility in 1987. The facility is not as large as the one in Arizona. Reichian programming devices were used on her in attempts at programming.

The facility is generally described as one oriented toward genetic work. Large cylinders containing amber, pink, and light-blue fluids were noted. These cylinders appear to be similar to those detailed in Matrix II. All cylinders contained humanoid forms. The cylinders containing light-blue fluid contained forms that looked human. The others contained hybrid/genetic variant humanoids. The last time she was brought to this facility was on January 22, 1991, where they attempted to get her to agree to not revealing data, as the Sirians were aware of her detailed interaction with us. She refused.

The Sirians said something to the extent that she was "affecting the balance in the Confederation". If that is so, then we're certainly ALL for it (Note: These are probably humanoids from Sirius-B, who have formerly collaborated with the Reptiloids/Grays of Draconis-Orion. Although many Sirians continue to collaborate with the Orionite forces who have commandeered their 'collective', other Sirians seem to have been experiencing a major conversion to the Andromedan-Pleiadian Federation's non-interventionist policies, now that many of their former treaties with the Reptiloids/Greys are falling apart because of betrayals on the reptilian side. A huge armada from Sirius-B is supposed to arrive in the Sol system around 2004 to engage the Orion-Draconian forces -- which have since taken full control of many of the Sirians' former joint-operational bases throughout this system. As with the 'Nazi' element on earth, there are apparently agents from Sirius-B who still wish to maintain collaboration with the Reptiloids... if not for the fact that they are operating under near total mind-control, then for the fact that they see a joint effort between the elite power-cults of Sirius, Bavaria and Orion as the only means to carry out their totalitarian plans for planet earth on behalf of their supposed astral "ascended master" leaders, especially in the face of Federation opposition. This may be what was meant in regards to the "balance in the Confederation". - Branton). Upon her return she discovered that she had some pain on the right side of her abdomen.

At this facility, she saw Sirians, Grays, and in another part of the facility she saw what appeared to be U.S. Military members. There were other beings there that she described as "light beings" ('light' does not always make 'right' - Branton). Her description of them was that they had a humanoid form but there were no details in the form -- it just emitted a light:

In view of the current state of knowledge, it is thought that these were beings of a least 5th density. The beings hovered around and monitored the Sirians and Grays all during her stay at the facility. The human military at the facility wore black uniforms...

INFORMATION ON THE GRAYS:

* The United States [Executive branch, not the Congressional branch of government] made one or more agreements with a species described as the tall Grays, and has agreed not to interfere with alien operational plans in trade for technology. Agreements made in 1934, [1954], 1964, and 1972...

* The Grey clones are...performing biological work which necessitates the termination of various species on the surface of the Earth, which is not governed or protected under the treaty made with the US 'government'. Underground installations are the only 'sovereign' areas under the treaty...

* Researchers will recall that the disk that crashed in 1947 at Roswell, New Mexico had several reptilian species on board, as well as the body parts and clothing of several Army-Air Force officers...

* Species objectives appear to be founded on a rigid domination survival-based social order, where their 'religion' is science, their social structure is geared to obedience and duty, their military concepts are grouped around conquest, colonization, and domination through covert mind-control programs... Their basic 'game' appears to be to use nullification and domination to control the leaders of various targeted civilizations. They accomplish this by taking out the leaders and replacing them with entities they can control... The function of the 'elite' humans, as far as the Grays are concerned, are to decimate portions of the human population so that the remainder can be easily controlled. Hitler is a prime example...

APPARENT SOCIAL STRUCTURE:

One by-product of their social memory complex is that any kind of decision takes a while to make, since none of the [Gray] clones seem to have the innate ability to act independently of the other cloned species. This social structure has no room for 'surprises', and the "best laid plans of mice and man" can be totally wrecked if it comes into contact with anything outside its operational context. The tall Grays seem to be less prone to the frailties of the system than do the smaller Grays...

GRAY STRATEGIES AND OPERATIONS:

The Earth is somewhat unique in that it has a broad spectrum of beings of several density levels and race-types. It is inhabited inside, outside, and in the atmosphere in thousands of hidden little pockets and time-stream projections.

The process of conquering a planet involves [the] location of beings that vibrate in resonance with their vibrational frequency. These located beings are then told that they are the Elite or Chosen Ones who will conquer and lead the human race and rule the world for their Grey masters. Often the located beings are physically taken aboard craft and given physical examinations, provided with implants, given accelerated data through inculcation methods that will help them serve the Greys.

The function of an Elite is to decimate portions of its own race in an effort to reduce populations to manageable limits so the remainder can be easily controlled. The Nazi-Jew scenario is a good example of the Grey modus operandi. They also controlled the Imperial Japanese Empire and are generally responsible for most aggression between human groupings on the planet (The Greys use "divide and conquer" tactics... although it should be mentioned thatsince W.W.II and the

cessation of the alliance with Bavaria, the Japanese have been interacting more and more with the Koldasians, a relatively benevolent humanoid race that reportedly inhabits the alternate "antimatter universe", and who apparently maintain close ties with the Andro-Pleiadean Federation. - Branton).

Humans have generally been deceived into playing victim-games of negativity, self-limitation, self-denigration and destruction. The games that the Grays are trying to enforce are games of coversion and secrets, as well as hidden standards.

All activities are conducted on a "playing field" which is limited by the attention span and the scope of awareness of the Players.

GRAY MILITARY OPERATIONS:

[Include] colonization of unprotected civilizations which are unaligned with any other group in space. They use planets for supply depots, slave sources, and biological materials. The exercise of domination and the enslavement of planetary populations is expressed as Service-to-Self [as opposed to Service-to-Others]. It creates power for their group, but inherent in this process is a rapid dissipation of power in that civilization, due to the limitations imposed by the games of limitation and negativity enforced on the popularity.

According to what research has revealed, there are certain methods and plans that have underscored the literal invasion of Earth by various Orion based species. Typical scenarios might be:

* The target planet is time-tabled for invasion.

* The base station is moved within range (disguised as asteroids, planetoids, or comets but recognized as alien craft by minor course alterations that can and have been detected, for instance in regards to the asteroid Geographos, Phobos, Hale-Bopp, etc. - Branton)...

* Leaders are approached with population control programs or solutions to survival-related problems. Leaders are convinced that they represent "an Elite" group that has been chosen "by God" to rule the populace for the good of God's empire (in many cases however, the elite do not believe in any 'god' other than themselves. - Branton). Look at any theocratic [or religiocratic] country on Earth and you can see this...

APPARENT REASONS FOR ORION BASED OPERATIONS:

In accordance with "service to self" philosophy, goals are sought that will achieve more power for the 'elite' or ruling class; it is important that more and more slaves be made, so that the psychic energy can be drawn off to feed the madness of the "power elite". Domination and nullification is the basis of the game of struggle and conquest. It is a stable datum to negative Orion-based groups that empires can only be built and maintained on the backs of broken "game-pieces", and oiled by the blood, sweat, and tears of "worthless entities too decayed to be useful for any other tasks" and too rebellious to trust in more cooperative ventures...

PRIMARY PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS OF THE GRAYS:

The larger Grays apparently have some vestigial reproductive capability, and some of the hybrid species that have been cross-bred with the [taller] reptilian species have full reproductive capability. The brain capacity is estimated to be between 2500 and 3500 cc, compared to 1300 cc

for the average human. Due to the cloning process, the neural matter is artificially grown brain matter, and the Grays have known technology that enables them to insert memory patterns and consciousness into clones in any manner or pattern that they wish.

The Greys consume nourishment through a process of absorption through their skin. The process, according to abductees who have witnessed it, involved spreading a biological slurry mixture that has been mixed with hydrogen peroxide [which oxygenates the slurry and eliminates bacteria] onto their skin. Waste products are then excreted back through the skin. Many abductees have noted that the Greys have a distinct series of odors...

The larger Greys have a more pronounced nose... According to some government sources, these extraterrestrial biological entities called themselves the EBAN. It is with the larger Grays that elements of the government made a series of diplomatic agreements in the 1950's, 60's and 70's (Note: Other sources say that the agreements made between the Scottish Rite faction of 'government' date back at least to 1933-34 and possibly earlier in regards to the native subterran reptilian species. The large Grays are apparently cross-breeds between the tall "lizard-like" saurian bi-peds and the smaller "gray-type" saurian bi-peds. Although the 'treaty' was initiated with the "tall grays", the very fact that a reptilian hierarchy exists -- small grey working for taller reptiloids -- explains why the shorter grays have also been seen working with 'government' officials. - Branton)

REPRODUCTION PROCESSES OF THE GRAYS:

Innumerable witnesses have confirmed the presence of underground facilities that the grays use for breeding. These facilities, of which Dulce is the most famous, provide for genetic work of all descriptions. Humans are brought to these facilities on a continuing basis in order to provide a genetic pool from which to extract DNA and RNA mixtures that will contribute toward the efforts of the Grey species to strengthen their genetic structure...

BIOLOGICAL MATERIALS AND ANIMAL MUTILATIONS:

In some cases, humans are killed and tossed into the vats [the slurry mixture mentioned above]. In two cases, dead humans have been seen floating in vats right next to the body parts of cattle. Human mutilations appear to be less obvious than cattle mutilations, although both still continue to this day (According to Don Ecker, the Justice Dept. is making a concerted effort to keep the "human mutilations" out of the media. - Branton).

RESEARCHER BEATEN UP BY MIB/CIA -- MAY 1990:

Researcher Jefferson Souza [Vegan - Ummo contactee] arrived at a UFO Conference in May of 1990 bearing information that included data about which corporations were producing helicopters with gravity assist, as well as information about their use in cattle mutilations. Four men appearing like classical MIB, took the documents, and threw him back on a plane to New York. It may well be that CIA/Delta/NRO involvement in the mutilations might be more significant than supposed.

(One report has stated that in the forests SE of Los Alamos, NM, witnesses have observed nightly caravans of cattle-trucks entering a particular mountainous area known for its unusual and 'alien' Amer-Indian pictographs'. These caravans reportedly arrive following or preceding overflights of dozens of UFO's. When the cattle caravans left the area they were reportedly empty... Is the government trying to 'appease' the huge 'nest' of Grays that reportedly operate below the Los Alamos region? This sounds hauntingly familiar to the ancient legend of St.

George, who delivered the inhabitants of Silene, Libya from a fierce dragon who was in the habit of terrorizing the city. The King of Silene ordered the residents to offer their sheep and cattle to the beast in order to appease it. After all the livestock were depleted the king orderedthe inhabitants to draw lots, and he or she on whom the lot fell would be that day's sacrifice to appease the monster. One day the King's own daughter drew the lot, and with great anguish he allowed the guards to take her to the post outside the city. When the dragon approached to take his prey a white horse with a silver-clad knight quickly approached. He branished a sword and a longspear, as well as a shield with a red cross emblazoned on a white background. The Christian knight made quick work of the beast before the 'worm' knew what had hit him, and delivered the city from this reptilian scourge. Whether the story is true or allegory, the message is clear! Eventually the time comes when one must cease from trying to appease the enemy, and by the grace of God Almighty go forth and destroy it! - Branton)

Now the question remains as to why the government would be carrying out or participating in this large scale [cattle mutilation] program. Whose interests are being served?

MORE ON THE GREYS:

...the Greys are involved in the stockpiling of humans [including children] for use as a food source for the Reptilian species [and as a lesser food source for themselves?].

BREEDING FACILITIES UNDER DULCE:

Pictures in the Dulce labs portraying wombs with little fetuses and the clear tubs with little aliens in them are believed to portray the cloned worker class of beings that are pictured on the cover of 'Communion'.

The tall Greys are the dominant species and are basically "test tube" species. The clones are synthetically produced with biological materials [much of which owe their source to lifeforms on earth]...

The brain [of the Greys] has been described as having many more lobes than the human brain. There have been previous references to crystalline networks that have been found in the brains of some of the alien autopsies. It is believedthat the network has a functional relationship to telepathic communication and acts as a function in what is essentially a HIVE mind.

Each of the Grey clones has an individuality, but it is much LESS pronounced than in the human, where tendencies toward expanded 'awareness' and shared consciousness are minimized through cultural conditioning, programming, and basic cranial differences in structure.

PHYSIOLOGICAL CHARACTERISTICS OF SOME GREY-REPTILIAN SPECIES -- AUTOPSIED BY UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT:

[Alien Life Form]: Term used by the government to describe the Greys in terms of being a malevolent life form. The deal with the Greys is that their field around their body is different to ours to the point where merging of the fields ends up creating physical symptoms [the "body terror" mentioned by people like Whitley Strieber]. The field around them is in direct opposition to ours. It is an ANTI-LIFE field, as these specific species are on a devolutionary spiral. They are akin to soldiers of fortune, and 'offer' their advanced technology in trade for things they require. They are experts at manipulation of both the human body [through manipulation of the fields] and the human mind. They require blood and other biological fluids to survive. They abduct humans and animals in order to acquire these fluids. They implant small devices near the

brain which potentially gives them total control and monitoring capability. These devices are very difficult to detect. The analysis of the devices by technical staff has produced a description that involves use of crystalline technology combined with molecular circuitry and these ride on the resonant emissions of the brain and the various fields of the human. Information is entrained on the brain waves. It appears that all attempts to remove the implants [1972] have resulted in the death of the human... (This is usually due in part to the fact that the implants are attached to major nerve centers, and once attached the nerve tissues grow in and around the implant essentially making the implant a PART of the nervous system. When relatively unsophisticated medical procedures are used in an attempt to remove the implants, major nerve centers are damaged as a result, causing severe injury or even death. - Branton)

Various descriptions of the ALF's relate the following characteristics: Between 3 to 3 1/2 feet in height, erect standing biped, small thin build, head larger than humans, absence of auditory lobes [external], absence of body hair, large tear-shaped eyes [slanted approximately 35 degrees] which are opaque black with vertical slit pupils, arms resembling praying mantis [normal attitude] which reach to the knees, long hands with small palm, claw-like fingers [various number of digits -- often two short digits and two long, but some species have three or four fingers], tough gray skin which is reptilian in texture, small feet with four small claw-like toes, organs that are similar to human organs but have obviously developed according to a different [mutational] process; a non-functioning digestive system; two separate brains; movement is deliberate, slow and precise; alien subsistence requires that they must have human blood and other biological substances to survive (other indications suggest that originally they did not 'require' human blood, but once having used human blood for this purpose they have since acquired a racial 'addiction' to this 'vital' substance. This goes far beyond just mere physical hunger, since the Grays/Reptiloids tend to feed off the human life-energies resident within human blood plasma, in what may be considered a vampirial type of hunger for human vital fluids. - Branton). In extreme circumstances they can subsist on other [cattle] animal fluids. Food is converted to energy by chlorophyll by a photosynthetic process [this supports results gained from autopsies at 29 Palms underground base where it was seen that their 'blood' was greenish and the tissue was black]. Waste products are secreted through the skin. The two separate brains are separated by mid-cranial lateral bone [anterior and posterior brain]. There is no apparent connection between the two. Some autopsies have revealed a crystalline network which is thought to have a function in telepathic [and other] functions which help to maintain the group-consciousness between members of the same species. Functions of group consciousness in this species does have a disadvantage in that decisions in this species come rather slowly as the matter at hand filters through the group awareness to those who must make a decision.

THE GREYS AND THE REPTILIANS [FROM AN ANONYMOUS ABDUCTEE]:

This initial report is concerned with two groups of aliens: Greys and Reptilians. There are several different kinds of both Greys and Reptilians, but for now I will simply refer to them as single groups. Both groups live on this planet or beneath its surface and in space. They have been here for a long time.

The Greys are also 'working' for Reptilians, relative to the abductee as an individual and to the human race as a whole. They have been used by the Reptilians as the middlemen, doing the work and exposing themselves to us on behalf of and instead of the Reptilians (although reptilian-based, the 'saurian' Grays are less visibly so, which is why they have been chosen to interface with abductees. - Branton). The Greys are consistently referred to as a mercenary force...

Some Reptilians... eat [humans] like we eat chicken. In the United States, there are rumors of great, underground food-storage rooms full of preserved human bodies. Sometimes the rumor

has it that the bodies are those of children. I asked the Greys why, if this was true, would it be children? I was told that it is not only children but also adults that Reptilians eat. Children are preferred because they are generally unpoisoned by substances like caffeine, nicotine, alcohol and other things adults are saturated with, as a group...

The Reptilians seem to have little regard for us as living beings. [They think that we are as ugly and repulsive to them as we ever portrayed them to be, and that we, the human race, are "as valuable as weeds."] However, they do seem to .....

THE PASTURING AND USE OF SURFACE EARTH HUMANS [BY JASON BISHOP III]:

Most "UFO buffs" think that their efforts will lead to some sensible attention by the 'Authorities' to the broad problem that UFOs present... the problem of 'are they Invaders?', 'what do they want here on earth?', and all those other nagging questions. They come to Earth for things surface people don't even know about.

Earth is on the ancient space trade routes. They come to bases [Cavern City Complexes] and they mine, manufacture, and do some genetic manipulations to form various subservient cross breeds.

THE REPTILIANS: For the most part, we are dealing with another species that is humanoid in shape, but Reptilian in heritage. Their leader elite are the 'Draco'. They even have special 'wings', which are flaps of skin, supported by long ribs. These can be folded back against the body. They are also known as the "Dragon Race" and their symbology usually includes the Winged Serpent. There are elements of their species which do not have wings -- the "soldier class" of the species and 'scientists'.

They are all "cold blooded" and have to have a balanced environment to maintain body temperature. The "soldier class" of the species can bury themselves in the ground and wait long periods of time in order to ambush their enemy. If need be they can survive on one very large meal ever few weeks or even once a year [when hibernating or in suspended animation].

As a species, they are well suited for space travel due to their ability to hibernate. These reptoids have scales which protect them from moisture loss. They have no sweat glands.

The scales [scutes] are much larger on their backs, making the skin waterproof. The scales elsewhere on the body are more flexible. They have three fingers with an opposing thumb. The eyes are catlike and large. They have twin nostrils at the end of a short stubby muzzle. They are mostly meateaters.

The mouth is more like a slit [lipless], but they have teeth which are differentiated into incisors, canines, and molars. They average from 6 to 7 feet in height.

The Reptilian [amphibian] humanoids have been interacting with Earth for ages. Many contactees and abductees repeatedly describe an insignia of a Flying Serpent on a shoulder patch, a badge, a medallion or a helmet. The Serpent Race lives under the ground.

THE GREYS: The Reptilian species directs the efforts of the worker class, which are about 4 feet tall. These are currently referred to as Greys or EBE's, and are the largest category likely to be encountered by surface humans...

These beings [the Greys] operate very efficiently in the dark. Their eyes are more sensitive to ultraviolet light. They have the ability to control their heart rate. The normal heart rate for a Grey

is above that of a human. The skin seems to have a metallic content and an unusual cobalt pigmentation. Many have no external sex organs. Some have been bred to have them. (Note: Most reptiloids that have been encountered have been described as having no exterior sex organs, however on a few occasions reptiloids HAVE been described as having external sex organs. In nearly EVERY case that I have heard of where 'these' reptiloids were encountered, the abductee was a female human who was forcibly 'raped' by the reptilian within an underground base or even within their own homes during the abduction-encounter - Branton)

There are accounts in the legends of Babylon, India, Egypt, South America, Central America and elsewhere that reveal the influence of this other species on our own.

One variety of Reptilian crossbreed is particularly negative and dangerous. This variety, who work with the Draco... do not 'eat' in the same way humans do. These hive-like beings use synthetically produced substances, mixed with blood. Thus slurry is sometimes mixed with Hydrogen Peroxide, which kills the foreign bacteria and viruses. They may also be feeding off the "life essence energy" of the substances. They also seem to 'feed' off nuclear energy, and have manipulated humans into developing sources of nuclear power that emit radiation. Nuclear methods involved use of neutrons to create radiation. Methods that use positrons emit no radiation.

The 'Greys' [the short, "Big Heads"] are mercenaries. They interface with humans in "Secret Societies" and within the Military/Governmental Complex. An interconnected 'WEB' manipulates the surface Earth cultures.

COMMAND PROGRESSION: DRACO [Winged Reptilian] --DRACO [Non-Winged -- white, brown, green skinned, etc.] Greys -- Humans [collaborators].

UNDERGROUND BASES AND WAY STATIONS: The caverns beneath Calvert, Texas are being used for some type of operations. Farmers and ranchers in the area have reported hearing peculiar noises coming from deep beneath their feet.

"Individuals living 5 or 6 miles outside Calvert have been repeatedly driven out of their homes by the sound of generators."

In April 1973, students camping in the San Gabriel Mountains on the western edge of the Mojave desert "felt uneasy" and then saw a giant man-like creature. Researchers from the UFO Research Institute were called in. They discovered the sound of geared machinery and what might be compared to a hydroelectric plant coming from "beneath the forest floor". Sounds of operating machinery have been recorded coming from mines in the area after midnight.

THE YAKIMA INDIAN RESERVATION: Southeast of Tacoma, Washington is the Yakima Indian Reservation. Of special interest is one particular section 40 miles wide and 70 miles long, bordered on the west by the Cascade Mountain Range. It is an area of canyons and heavily forested regions. The valley is essentially closed to the public and special permits are required to enter. Forestry personnel have heard [Dorthea Sturm] unusual sounds for years coming from underground. One area of intense activity is known as Toppenish Ridge. From deep within the dark, restricted canyons, 'glows' have been seen. This area is not accessible by foot or vehicle. Low-flying silver cigar-shaped craft have been seen to disappear into the deep canyon known as the Middle Fork of Toppenish Creek.

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION ABOUT THE GREYS AND REPTILIAN SPECIES AND THEIR GENERAL ACTIVITIES WITH HUMAN BEINGS ON EARTH:

In general, there are three kinds of Greys: The Reticulans, who are about 4.5 feet tall; those from Bellatrix [in the Orion system] that are about 3.5 feet tall; and another species of Orion (Rigelian? - Branton) Greys that range in height from 6 to 9 feet tall...

The planetoid that is entering our solar system at this time [it will be here in the coming years] has been written up in several major newspapers, and it has been determined that it is being intelligently guided and that it emanates a large variety of frequencies within the electromagnetic spectrum [which indicates that it is occupied and has a technical culture]...

Through analysis of many cases, it would appear that the tall Greys have one base near the Aleutian Islands. The taller Greys seem to have overall influence over the Reticulans and also over the Bellatrix (in Orion, where reptilian-insectoid genetic hybrid 'mercenaries' reside according to some sources - Branton) species. The influence over humans seems to center around implantation of human political figures and those in control of planetary power groups...

You will recall that 'mutilations' generally result in all of the blood being withdrawn from the body. This has been the case whether the subject is an 'animal' or a human. The blood and other fluids are then generally transferred to holding containers, or vats, [along with] other body parts. There are many many reports of humans in various situations and scenarios having come in contact with aliens, or have been in caves or caverns with aliens, and having seen canisters or vats in which animal [or human] parts were floating, and in which a purple-red fluid was present as a substance in which to suspend all the [organic] materials.

There was one case where a woman and her two children were abducted by the entities from BELLATRIX -- the entities referred to as 'SM's' ("Snake Men"? - Branton) in THE CASE FOR THE UFO, by M. K. Jessup and annotated by Carlos Allende and 'friends' -- and she would not cooperate with them when they had her on board their ship. Their reply to this lack of cooperation was very direct -- they killed both of her children. She managed to run down a hallway and went into a room where she saw a vat full of red liquid and body parts of humans and animals. She saw another vat of the same type in which the liquid was being agitated, and as she looked into the vat she could see Greys bobbing up and down, almost swimming, absorbing the nutrients through their skin. There is also the use of H2O2 [water molecules with an extra oxygen atom added] in the vats in order to aid in preserving the fluid from rapid degeneration. These entities have been abducting humans for many centuries -- these entities view Earth as a big farm, and have been essentially raising and harvesting humans and apparently abduct humans to take them back to their home planet to raise there in a kind of human husbandry [or livestock] scenario...

(Note: It would be my position that in times of warfare between humanoid and reptiloid forces, human forces should first offer the enemy a chance to surrender unconditionally by setting a reasonable time-table for doing so. If they refuse once the time-limit has been reached, then full-scale eradication of the reptilian life forms would be justified IF they pose a continued threat to human life and are not able to be taken alive, especially in light of the above revelations as well as the overall revelations throughout this volume. Exceptions could be made if human lives are at stake -- for instance if the lives of human and hybrid slaves who serve at the very bottom of the 'hierarchy' are at stake -- and surprise attacks in these cases could be carried out, with care taken not to harm any humanoid captives in the process. HUMAN lives must come first, with reptilian lives being secondary. I do not advocate the complete extermination of the reptilian races, although I do advocate their complete subjugation as I believe they have proven that they cannot be trusted to roam 'wild' throughout the universe interfering in the affairs of countless worlds. Revenge by various human cultures throughout the galaxy against reptilian enemies might satisfy them for a short period of time, but revenge will not restore what these 'parasites'

have stolen from them. All-out extermination of the 'serpent' races would be a waste of good 'muscle' that, in my opinion, could otherwise be channeled towards SERVING the human races who have been abused by the Greys and Reptiloids. Let the conquered reptilian species' that SURVIVE the various battles and are taken prisoners become the unconditional servants of those human races -- throughout the galaxy or galaxies -- whom they have devastated in the past. Let them PAY BACK what they have destroyed with their own reptilian 'sweat'. As they have done to us, so let it be done to them seven fold! As for a joint Terran-Federation assault against reptilian collectivist strongholds WHEN the time arrives when such a possibility is realized, the first 'target' should be the underground systems of planet EARTH. Once these are fully 'cleaned out' along with LUNA and MARS, then RIGEL and BELLATRIX ORION should be targeted, followed by ALPHA DRACONIS and EPSILON BOOTES, and also ZETA II RETICULI and CAPPELLA, and whatever other strongholds might become known in the course of time. - Branton)

There are indications that the ritual of the Eucharist is a reflection of earlier rituals where aliens were eating off the bodies of humans or feeding off their energies. The phrase "food of the gods" takes on new meaning when these factors are understood. The true "nectar of the gods" which the aliens involved seem to prize most is a substance that is taken from freshly killed humans. This substance is generated at the moment of death by the strong surge of adrenaline. This surge of adrenaline through the body accumulates at the base of the brain [the brain stem] and some aliens thrive on this substance as though it were some kind of ultimate drug for their particular species. This substance is most potent in HUMAN CHILDREN...

In the Draco system there are other types of entities which have visited the Earth in the past. These entities were described by John Keel in his book THE MOTHMAN PROPHECIES, released in the 1970's. The Draco are about 8 feet tall and have winged appendages coming out of their shoulders, dark scaly skin, and have glowing red eyes. They have the ability to fly and usually operate at night. These entities, as well as the elite of the other Reptilian species [that also have winged appendages] were the source for some of the legends of the past relating to gargoyles and Valkyries. It is also apparent that some of the qualities ascribed to vampires have also been taken from these creatures.

(Interjection: These 'elite' reptilians have gone by many names: Gargoyles, Mothmen, Birdmen, Winged Draco, Winged Serpents, Ciakars, etc. One such creature that was described by a female abductee -- who was taken to a multi-leveled underground system below camp Hero at Montauk Point, Long Island -- was described as follows. I will provide only the description of the creature itself, an alien that she encountered inside the base which is said to be maintained by European and American 'Nazis' working under the Bavarian Thule Society. However I will not release any personal details about this woman in honor of her wishes to keep the overall details of the abduction confidential:

".. What I see is a creature about 6-7 ft tall...his ears are large and pointed at the top. His eyes are bright yellow-gold and seem to glow. He has pointy teeth and a large wrinkle on his forehead and he has a TAIL! He's coming towards me...I have never been so scared in my life. He comes to the foot of the table. He pulls off my shorts and bathing suit bottom...he pushes my legs open and pulls me down towards him. His face is so close to mine...I want to scream, but it's only in my head. I hear a raspy sound coming from him. He puts something inside me and I feel like I'm being ripped apart. He likes to see how terrified I am... it gives him a lot of pleasure. It hurts so much...I have to get away in my head to someplace safe... I go."

More details of the alien:

"Frame: very tall...closer to 7' than 6'... well-proportioned...except shoulders were very broad in comparison to waist...well-muscled torso and legs...I see some kind of appendage that reminds me of 'wings' protruding from behind the shoulders...there is what seems to be a 'tail' extending from the back...the diameter of the tail would approximate 3"-5"...I do not see his feet...and cannot recall a penis...I have a feeling that my mind is not allowing me to see this because of the trauma associated with it.

"Skin/Textures: the color of the skin is a gray-green...dark...somewhat 'oily' but with the feeling of 'scales'....the odor he emits is putrid...he is not wearing any clothing, but there is something on his chest that reminds me of 'armor' but it seems to be a natural protection and not a material addition.

"Face and Head: the size of the head is in proportion to the body...there is no hair...there is a large ridge or flap of skin on the forehead just above the eyes, extending across the brow...the eyes are yellow-gold and 'glow'...slightly almond-shaped with the pupils vertical slits...the nose and mouth protrude slightly giving the appearance of "snout-like"...the teeth are pointy...the ears are over-sized in proportion to the head and the tips extend above the head and come to a point." - Branton)

[T'WAS BRILLIG.....] ALIEN SPECIES -- SERVICE TO SELF:

[There are some] 22 sub-species of Grays... [In most cases] their digestive tract is useless. Nourishment is ingested by smearing a soupy mixture of biologicals on the epidermis. Food sources [include] Bovine cattle [and human] parts surgically removed by light technology [laser] and distilled into a high protein broth. These type of Greys have been referred to as being the "Orion Crusaders" or the 'Markabians'. Sources: Rigel, Ursa Major, Draconis, Reticulum. Draconians are Reptilian in nature; the elite have winged appendages on their backs...

The mass consciousness of the government agencies cooperating with the Rigelians have failed to realize that it is not to the aliens' advantage to give either the Soviets or the U.S. an advantage in the "arms race". These aliens have given the U.S. technology that is flawed. Much of the technology can only be operated by the Greys.

They control governments by picking up likely subjects and implanting them, manipulating their careers and elevating them within the societal structure to positions of power and/or a position as a leader of public opinion. When a human candidate becomes controlled by reason of inculcation therapy, they often knock the individual "out of his head" and store the human's consciousness/individuality [or soul/chakra matrix], while an artificially created intelligence is placed in the head of the candidate's body [via electronic intelligence implants] to carry forth covert operations against the human population.

Humans implanted as controls are indoctrinated into the belief that they are superior to other humans (leading to schisms within the 'body' of humanity, resulting in warfare as in the case of the racist Germanic atrocities in world wars I and II, eugenic population reduction policies, etc. - Branton). The aliens then give the humans technology OR help them to obtain weapons for use against each other (the old divide and conquer strategy, as in the case with the Nazi forces whose elite leaders maintained a treaty with the Ashtarian "Komogul-II" or "Gizeh" empire, a joint humanoid-reptiloid collective operating from beneath the deserts of Egypt. - Branton). All key personnel [in the NSA, etc.] are implanted and controlled by the alien species.

If the 'elite' are successful, they are used as "priests and caretakers" of the SLAVE planet. If they fail [Hitler] then they are betrayed and thrown to the wolves...

The first stage of their One World plan is to use biological warfare [ENGINEERED PLAGUES, etc.] to rid the planet of undesirables. (Note: It is interesting how plagues have often historically accompanied the appearances of 'comets', as will be seen further on in this section. - Branton). The biological warfare is out of control. Decimation of population places the remaining population ultimately under their control...

They blanket couples for sexual thrills and are drawn to aberrants and sexual deviates (feeding off of their negative orgasmic sexual energy, as -- according to legends -- do the vampirial incubus and succubi 'demons' that have been recorded throughout history. - Branton)...

The Markabs use sex, pain, drugs and fear as obsessive elements with which to aberrate humans...

By coming to a thorough understanding of a hostile entities' ability to wear many faces, it unmasks and loses its ability to adversely influence...

ALIEN SPECIES -- SERVICE TO OTHERS:

...The Procyonians have the ability to travel within timeframes and density levels, as well as in-between. Rigelian entities lack this capability. They depend on beam craft for interstellar travel. Procyonians 'astrally' travel from location to location [perception to perception] as a natural function... Humanity as a mass consciousness can create any destiny it chooses to create for itself...

SERVICE TO SELF SCENARIOS:

Typically, individuals are taken and subjected to testing, examination and manipulation. Biological monitoring and control implants are inserted and the individual is then released. There have also been cases where humans were mutilated [in the same way cattle are mutilated] while still alive -- parts of their bodies literally sliced away -- in order to secure biological materials for nourishment or genetic projects under alien [Grey] control...

MULTIPLE ABDUCTIONS - MULTIPLE WITNESSES

Abduction is not necessarily an experience that one undergoes alone. In fact, one study shows that in 24% of the cases reviewed there were multiple witnesses to the abduction. There was one case in Connecticut where seven people from three different cars were involved in an abduction event.

Another case involves 221 United States Army troops at Fort Ord in 1961. In this case, soldiers were out on exercise when one or more craft descended and abducted them, implanted them and left them dazed on the ground. Some of the troops looked up and saw the disks flying away and vomited, which indicates a programmed response inserted by the aliens. (Note: This is not the ONLY case of "mass abduction and implantation" of military personnel. Several such events have been reported or hinted at. Often these mass-abductions take place near military facilities where existing "joint-operational" underground facilities exist. In some cases personnel have described the sudden paralyzation of several servicemen or women, and suppressed memories of Greys levitating personnel THROUGH ceilings via some type of dimensional phase-shifting equivalent to Philadelphia Experiment technology, and basically the 'traditional' abduction

procedure except on a much larger scale. No doubt this is how the aliens maintain collective mind control of sensitive levels of the military so as to keep these military-industrial personnel under their 'spell', especially if there is a potential 'threat' that the interplanetary technology that the military-industrialists are developing is in danger of being leaked to the public domain. - Branton)

As the troops were coming out of the daze, approximately 600 fresh troops from Fort Ord descended on them and sequestered them and their families for a period of time. This operation involved pre-knowledge on the part of the United States Army -- they already had a plan in hand to use soldiers to sequester other soldiers in case of mass abduction. To come up with 600 men immediately after a mass abduction suggests that things were extremely organized to start with -- remember, this is 1961...

We also have multiple cases of Grey abductees [those abducted by Greys] being contacted by Blonds after long experience with the Greys. They were then protected in some way from influence by the Greys, apparently saved from the Greys by the Blonds, often by implant technology...

WHAT ARE THE MAJOR EFFECTS OF ABDUCTION?

In October of 1989, we heard reports that the aliens are training the abductees on weapons and in aircraft, in order to have those abductees actually fight an enemy of the Greys (while in a 'programmed' altered state of conscious, possibly via an induced alternate personality which is connected to the alien collective or hive via psionic implants - Branton) -- possibly the Blonds, sometime in the near future. We do have abductee testimony that indicates such training but not for those reasons. Most of our sources say the abductees will be taken away before the fighting because they are too valuable to be wasted in that manner. One would not think they would need us to fight for them...

(Note: It has been reported that on most planets that they have conquered, the Reptiloids/Greys have depended on the cooperation of powerful and self-serving individuals working within the governmental-intelligence complexes of those cultures, in order to gain access to the eco-political establishment so that mass mind-control agendas could be implemented. It would seem that an all-out overt invasion like the ancient 'Draconian' attack against the Lyran worlds would be carried out as a last resort. Obviously the Greys/Reptiloids have opted for covert warfare so as to limit casualties on their side and also to minimize the destruction of the 'spoil' -- or, the potential mind-slaves and the resources of the targeted culture. A radioactively 'toasted' city or planet is not very useful to meet the 'needs' of the Orionite empire, but they have resorted at times to such destructive methods when all other options have failed. What they attempt to do is create SLAVE PLANETS which can feed the ever-expanding appetites of the Draconian-Orionite 'collective'. It is said that many of the human colonial worlds within this immediate sector of the galaxy -- 21 or so star systems-- have already fallen to the Orionites through a process of infiltration and conquest. Their assimilation of planet 'earth' is ESSENTIAL so that the warrior-instinct and metagened Terrans do not get out of control and pose a threat to their continued exploitation of these peripheral systems. They have targeted and infiltrated the United States of America because this is where the individualist movement has its strongest base in this sector of the galaxy [as exemplified in the BILL OF RIGHTS, etc.]. The individualist or independence revolution is the deadly foe of the forces of COLLECTIVISM on, within and beyond planet earth. - Branton)

FROM "THE GOVERNMENT FACTOR"
by abductee Cynthia Crowell:

...Abductees are under government [NRO/NSA/CIA, etc.] surveillance because of alien contact. This government mind-set demands that we suddenly have no rights or values beyond our obvious value of keeping track of what the various alien groups are doing.

Further, the situation seems to be one in which parts of the United States population are seen by certain factions within the government as a threat to "national security". This may be behind the spiteful attitude with which people are being treated, especially by military based factions of the government. Assuming the government had made a deal that they regretted in a later administration, they would be faced with millions of people that have had contact with other beings. The agent-handler program was intended to track and monitor a percentage of the people having alien contact in the hope of being able to predict possible use of humans against covert factions in the government and to defend the concept of "national security".

(Note: As is often the case with human nature, many intelligence agencies who have had 'dealings' with the collectivist Reptiloids and Greys in the past, having since broken-off such interaction, tend to more readily point the finger at the "abductees" rather then at those mind-controlled elements within their own agencies who may have been "assimilated" and implanted as a result of their past interaction with the alien collectivists. And the "abductees" often tend to point the finger at the "government" and fail to see the "enemy within", or the subconscious programming or even alternate identities that have been psychotically induced within THEMSELVES during abduction experiences. It obvious that the alien collectivists as part of a divide-and-conquer agenda are manipulating the emotions of intelligence agents AND abductees in order to set them against each other, while the aliens sit back and laugh -- IF they have such a capability -- and continue onward with their 'assimilation' of our cultures. However it is counter-productive to try and fight alien collectivism by imposing collectivist control upon abductees. As one ancient and long-forgotten Chinese wise-man once said: "Beware when fighting a dragon that you do not become one.!" - Branton)

It would not surprise me to learn that the government is aware of the group-mind aspect of the abduction experience. If so, they would know that the more abductees they can counter-control, the more influence they can exert over people who have contact with other beings. If they are not fully aware of and acting on this aspect, then it may mean that we are not only expendable but have already been lost to the conflict as far as the "secret government" is concerned...

I can understand the concept of the government running into an alien technology and making a deal to buy time in order to try and deal with a perceived threat; at what point did they become 'monsters' who run drugs and guns to finance their actions, abuse children and suppress technical developments that would help us overcome a lot of grief?

We 'abductees' are the human sacrifice of our times. This would probably be acceptable to the vast majority of us if we could believe that it was for the good of the whole... Our blood has bought you nothing [like medical, technological and other scientific advancements] and it has not saved you or your children from the aliens. It has served only to line the pockets of the select few in the central power group, be they government, financial, religious and/or alien leaders...

I have been told that we all occupy several different 'bodies' all stacked together like nesting boxes -- the physical body surrounded by the etheric 'body' surrounded by the astral 'body' surrounded by the mental 'body', etc.

We also actually have an extra 'body', the emotional 'body', that the aliens don't have. This part of us constantly puts out a kind of energy they can not generate or simulate. This emotional energy [which you are aware of as love, hate, (passion), etc., -- it is really all the same kind of energy at different angles and intensities] is, to them, like a potent, much sought-after drug. They can take it out of us and bottle it, so to speak, and use it recreationally, scientifically and as a trade item, like money. We constantly generate this energy, storing it within one of our many 'bodies', always keeping a supply "on us." I've been told that it is stored in our etheric body, as a substance, between the small ridges of the etheric field. This energy is also contained within our experiences and memories of experience...

During the process of "soul-shearing", it feels more like something is being taken from within as opposed to from outside the physical body. I know this because we are left conscious for the process'; consciousness intensifies the product. Also during this 'harvesting', Greys will look directly into our eyes, as if they are drinking something or basking in light. This may be why their eyes strike us as so ugly. They're not really ugly, just big, but when we see them, we subconsciously associate them with the horrible feelings of the harvesting. Abductees will say about Grey eyes, "They seem to look into my soul." I have always considered that description to be basically backwards. The sight or the memory of the sight of Grey eyes brings on a feeling that they are "sucking my soul out of me" [absorbing it into themselves], not looking into my soul. It feels like you are disappearing from existence...

With the process of "soul-shearing" or one like it, they can literally take a person [let's say Billy] out of his body and put him in another person's [let's say Bob's] body. The essence of Billy's conscious awareness and identity, motivations, values, etc., can be put into Bob's body. Bob's essence can be put into storage [something like freezing] while Billy occupies his body. They can separate it further: Billy's essence can be spliced into Bob's body and conscious programming and memory. In other words, Billy could be taken out of his life and body and put into Bob's life and body, and never really even know the difference, except for strange dreams and feelings he could not associate with resident Bob's memory and programming. I have been threatened with this and would not be surprised to find out it has already happened. I suspect this is done on a regular basis. They do it partly to keep us confused. it is a super-blocking or double-blocking process as far as memory. Beyond experience/memory removal, it is a massive experience/memory replacement...

EXCERPTS FROM LETTER TO LEADING EDGE RESEARCH SENT BY KRISTIE BJORK OF DALLAS, TEXAS -- 7 OCTOBER 1989:

To Whom It May Concern;

I am an abductee. I am a contactee. I am a UFO researcher. All of these and more. I have had missing time several times...

I have conscious memories of contacts made at about age 4 or 5. One was an underground base with vats, no less.

The vats had cattle body parts in them. The 'people' doing the abductions are two kinds. One is blond with long hair. The other is small, grey and delicate. The entities drawn during the Travis Walton case are identical. These 'people' have done a lot of weird things.

Once while in college I got a strange letter about me being 'mateable' material, and a drawing of a SERPENT symbol. The aliens have a serpent symbol. I did not know about Travis Walton when my experience happened in 1970.

I had loads of sightings. I guess I must have lived near a base of some kind. The usual balls of light, saucer shapes, and ovals in formation...

I have a girlfriend who is researching UFOs. She joined the Air Force in 1980. I got into the Navy but was discharged due to my asthma. She called me and told me some information that got us both investigated by the FBI. They were tough on her. She nearly committed suicide. They threatened me with espionage laws. They pumped me for all the data I know on UFOs...

ABDUCTEE TRAINING:

Over the last ten years research into alien abductions of human beings has produced evidence that abductees are being trained on alien equipment. Types of training include: Flight Instruction, Weapons Training, Computers, and location of other abductees.

There are several scenarios or apparent purposes for this type of training [which is blocked from conscious memory]. These scenarios hypothetically might be:

1. To operate alien equipment FOR the ruling forces of the planet in defense of the planet from other alien invaders.

2. To operate alien equipment FOR aliens in defense against ruling forces of the planet.(Note: An alternate theory that should be mentioned would be:

3. To operate alien equipment FOR a joint collaboration between aliens and the ruling forces of the planet, in defense against their enemies, whoever or wherever they may be. - Branton)

ABDUCTEES ARE DIVIDED INTO CATEGORIES:

It has been observed that female humans that are being abducted and used as a hybrid breeding source generally seem to fall into two general breeding categories.

(1) Those females that are fairly young and can produce superior eggs. The aliens have recognized that eggs raised by human females that are 'free' and unconfined are of better quality. These females are abducted and returned to their place of origin after each abduction.

(2a) Those females that are aging [either naturally or by virtue of the physical toll taken on the body by the alien agenda]. It has been observed that human females in captivity produce a higher quantity of eggs but the quality is lower. These females are eventually retained in underground breeding facilities until their death. Many abductees have observed underground rooms with HUNDREDS of human females all "wired for sound". The expressions on the faces of these females ranged from silent terror to blank stares. Some appeared to be pregnant beyond the normal three month in vitro breeding time. An area such as this is known to exist in Nevada, and features security systems which can detect the presence of observers in the astral density by minute magnetic fluctuations.

(Note: Other sources claim that the Dulce and Pine Gap underground facilities are also equipped with these magnetic sensors which can detect a projected astral or 'magnetic' body of a human being, and in fact that these bases are simultaneously operational in the 3rd, 4th and 5th densities or dimensions. It may be that the 4th and 5th dimensional personnel control the third dimensional activities. Aside from astral security systems that can detect astral intruders or the magnetic bodies of remote viewers, there are also apparently containment rooms specially constructed to trap and contain subspace life forms. One remote viewer, an Australian by the

name of Robert, encountered three other remote viewers or astral spys checking out the underground base that he had targeted [Pine Gap, Australia]. Two of them were roaming about as he was, but the astral or magnetic body of a third had apparently become trapped in an astral containment field. He speculated on the possible effects that this might have had on that person's physical body, including the possibility that he might have slipped into a coma or worse. Some Amerindians speak of sorcerers who could 'suck the soul' out of a human body and place it in a container. If that soul was absent from the body for a certain period of time then that soul's physical body would die. In the case of alien occult-technological manipulation, this might also be the case, unless the soul is returned or replaced by 'another' entity. - Branton)

(2b) It has also been discovered that abductees who are part of the hybrid breeding program that offer too much mental resistance are often abducted permanently to live out their lives in a "test tube" situation -- held in stasis (Note: Other abductees on the other hand who have NOT been "taken out" nevertheless live in a constant and unceasing mental 'hell' or an imposed psychological "concentration camp" resulting from the relentless psionic attacks of alien or other-dimensional forces who do NOT wish to allow such people to get out of control and become a threat to them. If these abductees do not "play ball", then rather than abducting them -- if their disappearance would cause too much public attention -- they will often as an alternative, 'program' the abductee with unconscious self-destructive suggestions. Millions of people have had their lives 'sabotaged' on many levels by alien intervention, and in some of the more unfortunate cases abductees have been driven to suicide. My heart especially goes out to those whose lives are being sabotaged, manipulated and victimized by alien forces who are not consciously aware of their abductions. THESE people are probably the most desperate of all victims of alien manipulation. - Branton).

Revelations From The Leading Edge - Part 2.

THE ABDUCTION OF CHILDREN:

The Greys seem to spend more time being afraid of humans than disliking them. They prefer to subdue humans and take what they want from them in the form of biological products or energy frequencies (Note: They are energy vampires, ever siphoning-off the VITAL energies of their victims in order to feed or energize themselves. - Branton).

...The Greys have the ability to extract knowledge and sensory information from the brain of the human and make use of that information when mentally controlling the consciousness of the human. This information may be woven into a scenario which is specifically geared toward modifying the behavior of the human... It is estimated that at least ten percent of the human population is regularly and systematically abducted by the Greys and other species. That number has been steadily rising as time goes on.

...Children are sometimes abducted and never returned to their point of origin. The Greys may abduct a human child and raise them in their own environment to eventually become a manipulated human that they can use for their own purposes. Reptilian aliens are known to be carnivorous. It is also known that as far as humans are concerned, they prefer human children to adults. The bodies of human children are relatively uncontaminated with tobacco, alcohol, and other substances that are distasteful to that species. Research indicates that human children are being collected and stored by some species for that purpose.

...The probability of the children being returned in good condition by Reptilian based species is much less than with the Greys (Although the Greys are also reptilian-based, but less obviously so. - Branton)... the Greys feel they have nothing to physically fear from a child. The Greys are

generally paranoid of adult humans and will, in most cases, automatically seek to induce paralysis without consideration for the temperament of the individual human adult. Children are seen by the Greys as future targets of biophysical manipulation as far as their identity as humans is concerned.

HUMAN ACTIONS THAT HAVE HALTED ACTIVITIES OF THE GREYS:

(1) Researcher Clifford Stone on one occasion received word of an impending abduction and rushed out to the site in his car in an attempt to interfere. As he reached the site, he saw the Greys dragging a little boy away from a station wagon into a waiting disk. Stone, with incredible presence of mind, rushed into the disk with a can of hairspray and a lighter and burned the Grey that was holding the child, grabbed the child and ran out. The disk took off immediately and all was well...

(2) On one occasion, an abduction occurred on a farm in the southern United States. The farmer, who had a rigid and strong belief structure, perceived several Greys hauling off his young son. He yelled at the Greys, "Stop! If you don't stop my God will crush your ship!" The Greys halted, glared at him, let the boy go, climbed into the ship and took off. The point is that the human could believe anything strongly enough and as far as the Greys were concerned, it would be fact. The Greys, having a group oriented mental structure, cannot process policy decisions without consultation with Greys higher in their social hierarchy. The result can be confusion when they are faced with events that they don't expect. They will often cease operations until a decision is made. It seems to be an inherent operational 'weakness'. (Note: There is also something to be said about the aliens' fear of Divine Intervention. If indeed the Greys and Reptiloids are physical beings that are largely incarnated by subspace entities akin to rebel angels as some accounts suggest, then a sudden reminder of the Almighty power of their ancient foes -- the Supreme being and his angels -- might be enough to cause them to stop in their tracks. - Branton)

UNDERGROUND UFO BASES AND WAY STATIONS:

UFO's are using the area near Calvert, Texas as a base or way station. Caverns exist beneath farmland on the outskirts of town. "There is a complex network of Caves and Tunnels which connect somewhere underground. A check of geographical survey maps will show that Calvert is built directly on top of a fault line which zigzags for miles in all directions."

The ranchers and farmers in this area have reported hearing peculiar noises coming from deep beneath their feet. "Individuals living five or six miles outside Calvert have repeatedly been driven out of their homes into the cool evening air by the sound of generators. It appears to them as if a steady droning noise is originating from all directions but is loudest when ears are placed to the ground."

This bit of information has led me to conclude that UFO's operating around here have established bases for themselves far beneath the Earth's crust...

UNITED STATES GRAVITY ANOMALIES MAPS:

Perhaps the most widely referenced area that allegedly has a base is 2.5 miles northwest of the town of Dulce, New Mexico (another major extension of this massive base seems to be south of Dulce. - Branton). The area is normally referred to by researchers and abductees alike as DULCE... Over the past 10 years, A LOT of data has come in about this facility.

Many of the underground bases are adjacent to large underground cavities, many of which are known by both the public and the military forces. All large underground cavities affect the gravitational field strength in that area, and they all can be located through an examination of a Gravity Field Anomaly map obtained through the U.S. Geological Survey. The average field strength is about -100 to -150. The field strength over these large cavities seems to vary from -250 to -400. Check it out. Relate these areas to areas of sightings. Viola!

AN ABDUCTEE REPORTS UNDERGROUND FACILITIES:

We have some sensitive areas in Kansas just reported. Wichita -- UFOs seen, military black helicopters seen. Also a report from a military man from Ft. Riley. He has seen UFOs and not been allowed in certain areas of the base. [There is also] talk of UFO abductions of military men & their families. Cannot confirm this at this time because the man and his family suddenly disappeared. My best friend of over 15 years has not contacted me since they reported the information to me! So Kansas is definitely a concern for me personally.

THE DULCE BASE:

Many of the early underground facilities belonging to the Atomic Energy Commission in the 1950's were eventually turned over to projects relating to alien technology. Most apparently were added on to by the forces that occupied them...

Residents of the [Dulce] area report that a certain section of road around Dulce Lake has been the site of several accidents. It is said that drivers report that they see a straight stretch of road where the road apparently curves. Elders of the local [Jicarilla Apache] tribe report that when they walk by this area they have a similar visual problem. Some of them have even fallen into the lake because of this. These same Elders refrain from discussing the animal mutilations. One interesting fact is that the Jicarilla Indian creation myth says that they emerged from underground...

(Note: Could this be an area containing time-space distortions? A similar area reportedly exists just south of the mid-point between Lakeport and Hopeland, California. Major time-space distortions have been detected there between these two. Many residents of that area have also died under mysterious circumstances, there have been reports of ancient caverns and tunnels with 'stairs' leading downward, several cars including government vehicles have disappeared along that stretch of road in the past, photographs of quasi-physical beings have been taken, strange voices from 'no-where', large black automobiles which disappear into cliffs have been reported, and strange beings stalking the area at night. The time-space distortions involve certain areas where, for example, an object that 'appears' to be 100 feet away may turn out to be a mile, and vise versa. Other areas where time-space distortions have been reported include Sedona, Arizona; the mid-point between Arkansas and Missouri; an area in or around Lake Ontario, Mt. Shasta and the Mojave desert in California; Montauk, Long Island; and of course the 'Bermuda Triangle' region, just to name a few. - Branton)

A recent field investigation of the area adjacent to [Archuleta] Mesa proved to be difficult. Researchers were confronted by several small hovering spheres that had some sort of electronic emission that made them all violently ill.

Activity in the area of Dulce, New Mexico began almost at the same time as the Roswell crash - 1947. Studies of the area have confirmed that summer troop movements occurred every year after 1947 for quite some time. The construction of a road into the area was done, and trucks

went in and out of the town. Later on, the road was mysteriously blocked by the 'military' and destroyed...

Since the initial activity seemed to occur in the same year as several disk crashes, one might wonder why the military would be carrying on a large construction program of this nature, especially since it occurred some 12 years before the famous RAND CORPORATION conference on Deep Underground Construction, which occurred in 1959.

They might have discovered information about the base from analysis of the crashed disks or the reptilian-based entities they found on board. It is possible that this facility was functional earlier than 1947. We do know that the base was made in stages using ALIEN technology. Most everything in the base is controlled magnetically. Even the illumination is magnetically induced.

What we do know is that the upper levels were built AFTER the lower levels. In other words, a U.S. base was built ON TOP OF a pre-existing alien base. This is not the only location where this phenomena has taken place. There are indications that there are situations like this up at the Nevada Test Site and elsewhere. Deep sections of the complex are connected to [extensive] natural cavern systems...

We know that the base consists of a many-leveled cylinder with tunnels radiating out in several [5] directions. There are at least 7 levels. We know [through personnel who have worked there] that the first two or three levels are primarily US government personnel. We know that senators and astronauts have been brought to the facility and have been shown the first [few] levels. The facility appears to be a state of-the-art cryogenetics facility and laboratory...

Level 7 is where human children and adults are stored as a source of biological materials. Remember the long ships in the series "V" where all the humans were stored? It's similar to that, but it is more of a production laboratory situation. Humans have been seen stored in clear cylindrical containers over 6 feet in height, suspended in a yellow or amber fluid -- alive and conscious but unable to scream or say a word. [This has been] a common observation in this installation as well as in some of the other 26 installations in the midwestern US [containing similar facilities]...

Biogenetic research gained at Los Alamos, New Mexico was funded under the cloak of secrecy. It was combined with alien technology in the genetic sciences to produce expendable biological entities for use as the makers see fit. Cloning of humanoids is part of the natural progress of scientific development along the "service to self" lines; that it is going on there is absolutely no doubt. There is also no doubt that political figures in governments have been cloned and reproduced.

(Note: These replicates maintain the same 'surface' memories and identity of the 'original', which are electronically transferred into the clones mind via a mind-computer link, and the clone may or may not contain the original soul-energy matrix. However in most cases the duplicate is heavily implanted electronically in order to connect him/her to the alien collective on a SUBCONSCIOUS level, or on a conscious level IF the body is under the full control of an alien identity, as in the case of the notorious 'walk-in' phenomena. - Branton)

It sounds like the plot from a grade B movie, doesn't it? Well, what is more comfortable for humans to handle in the guise of science fiction is actually based on fact; the main reason that this problem exists to the extent it does is that it is all literally underground and covert.

Although the base actually has more than 100 exit points, including large air intake ducts near Lindrith, these exits and other areas inside the base are covered by cameras. Everything and everyone is watched and monitored.

In 1978, a small group of workers at Dulce discovered the true nature behind the facility and a resistance unit formed; a resistance unit is a touchy thing in a base that was estimated in 1978 to have a population which included over 18,000 alien beings. By late 1979, the situation led to a confrontation over the flash-tube weapons that [alien/human] security forces carried [as opposed to the machine-guns which US government-military forces had to settle for]. A lot of humans were killed. Members of the NRO's Delta Security team were among the casualties...

KNOWN ACTIVITIES AT THE DULCE BASE:

The United States Government has maintained an interest in so-called "disposable biology" humanoids, to perform tasks that it considered too dangerous for humans. With the knowledge gained from work at Sandia and Los Alamos, along with knowledge gained by interacting with alien technology, the 'government' has achieved the ability to produce humanoids for this 'purpose'.

The abilities of the United States Government (although many would argue that it is the Executive-Industrial 'government' rather than the Congressional-Electorate 'government' that is involved - Branton) have been advanced enough [and this has been confirmed by witnesses] to instigate the same clandestine impregnation of human females in order to achieve 3-month hybrid fetuses, which are grown further in labs under alien technology. In other words, the Greys are NOT the only ones doing this to the population of the United States. The hybrids thus generated are products of DNA manipulation. Implants that function as brain transceivers are also installed, and are controlled through RF transmission [regular radio frequencies]. The network of hybrids was apparently put together by the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency [DARPA] and include R.H.I.C. [Radio-Hypnotic Intracerebral Control] and E.D.O.M. [Electronic Dissolution of Memory] type controls, which were developed in the latter half of the CIA/NSA mind control programs of MKULTRA and MKDELTA...

A significant portion of the base is geared toward maintaining the survivability of the alien population. The main focus of these facilities appears to be acquisition and processing of biological materials in order to assure a supply of DNA and other biological materials for production of both aliens and synthetic lifeforms.

Synthetic lifeforms are created with animal based tissue, which can take any form [genetically manipulated], including artificial neural matter. Alien technology permits the withdrawal of memory from a human being and the implantation of that memory in synthetic neural networks; other methods use molecular computers to simulate memory.

The humanoids created by these methods end up being slow and clumsy. They have relatively short life spans, typically about three years -- usually shorter. Humanoid lifeforms are also bred with standard human beings, producing hybrid lifeforms -- the desired result is to produce self-breeding hybrids to function on the lower end of another Master-Slave game for the alien species. Terrestrial humans are in the middle.

Terrestrial humans are also used for training purposes -- to train synthetics -- and to train themselves to perform duties imposed by their alien captors. Some humans are kidnapped and completely used -- right down to the atomic particles in the matter that forms the body.

Terrestrial humans are also treated with various mind control techniques, such as the Orion method of hypnosis [techno-hypnosis + drugs-chemicals + stress-repetition] and used to spread disinformation or distort information that will lead others astray.

The DNA acquired from animals and humans is altered and used to create lifeforms that grow to adult size in a matter of a few months, allowing for massive reproduction potential. Actual mixing of DNA types to create new lifeforms which are a hybrid between the human and non-human are done inside the fetus that grows inside a manipulated human female.

GROOM LAKE, AREA 51, AND THE NEVADA TEST SITE:

The Air Force has had a unit at Nellis [AFB] for several years; its name: Alien Technology Center. The first question is, do they think they are studying Mexicans? The center is rumored to have obtained alien equipment (via the Alpha-Blue crash-recovery teams operating out of Wright-Patterson AFB, Ohio? - Branton) and, at times, personnel to help develop our new aircraft star wars weaponry, etc. Yes, I know I sound crazy, but the rumor is awfully solid! The Alien Technology Center is for real. Something remarkable has caused the Russians to suddenly want to play ball, and I personally believe this could be it. Sure, it sounds strange, but the most advanced known airplane in the world today [SR-71] was secretly flying in 1963-4. Do you really think our best, 23 years later, is the F-16?...

[In reference to the GROOM wars of 1975 and the DULCE wars of 1979, John Lear stated in a Nov. 25, 1989 interview]:

"...I know one of the families of one of the people that was killed -- Dr. Gary Henderson, who testified before Congress. He worked for General Dynamics, and in 1979 [the year the Dulce Wars began] he disappeared off the face of the earth. He was involved in that division of General Dynamics which deals with UFOs. We looked for him and found out that he had been attached to a Top Secret detachment that was stationed up at the Test Site. He was one of those 44 scientists [who were killed or captured by the Greys?]. The government has a way of going to families and giving them money to "help them over" their problems...

"Apparently in the late 1960's we made a deal with whoever it was that we would recieve highly advanced technology [from] in return for covering up the existence of the aliens and what they are doing. We thought that we would get advanced weaponry that we could use against our enemies, but in fact it turned out that we did get a lot of technology that was non-weapon oriented. These scientists were working at a highly classified facility, and in 1979 they collectively came upon information which indicated that something really really bad was going on. What is was, specifically, I do not know. Maybe they found out about the AIDS plan. It became necessary for the aliens to eliminate these 44 scientists. Whatever it was that happened, 66 Delta troops were sent [to find the scientists] and ended up being killed along with the scientists. The document my friend read was dated 1981, and that's all I know.

(Note: Other sources claim that 100 special forces were sent in. Of these, 66 were killed and 44 escaped, and the scientists -- an undefined number of them -- were not saved. However this was apparently one of several military assaults that have been directed against alien underground bases over the years with varying degrees of success. Most of the major military actions however seem to have centered around the Dulce base. According to Col. Steve Wilson, director of SKYWATCH INTERNATIONAL, several attempts have been made by certain intelligence agencies to "take out" the Dulce base ever since all but the most die-hard mind-controlled fascist human collaborators were forced out of the base following the beginning of the Dulce Wars. However all of these efforts to take back control of the base from the aliens have failed. I would

personally think that all future attempts will CONTINUE to fail, until American citizens as a whole are allowed to be a part of such an action against this base and in fact the entire "alien underground", and unless such an action has the full and conscious backing of Congress and of the American people. - Branton)

UPDATE ON CURRENT EVENTS: A PUBLIC BRIEFING GIVEN BY JOHN LEAR -- MAY 14, 1990., LAS VEGAS, NEVADA:

[Excerpts]: "...I'd like to talk a little about Dulce. The question is 'Is this true, does Dulce [base] exit?' I like to have four independent confirmations about whatever I look into. The fourth confirmation came in several months ago from an aerospace engineer who worked for the Air Force, mainly in designing aircraft and rockets. He was deeply involved in the Space Shuttle program. He said, yes, that in fact he had been at Dulce, that it exists. He visited the facility for something other than genetic engineering. The name that he knew it by was 'Section B' (Others, interestingly enough, refer to the Dulce base as 'Section D'. Could Lear have mis-heard his source, mistaking 'B' for 'D'? - Branton). So Dulce does exist. About six months ago, Gabe Valdez' brother found some of the above-ground ventilation shafts for the base on the top of Mount Archuleta. They were going to wait until the snow clears, which is just about now, before attempting to investigate further. I understand that the ducts were rectangular, horizontal, and about 30 feet wide. One of the guys that worked on the Meier video did some very sophisticated frequency analysis of the area and he said 'whatever is under there puts out [the] energy of a city the size of New York'. There's all kinds of stuff going on under there. That's the update on Dulce...

"The aerospace engineer that I spoke of confirmed that Dulce existed and that we do have a base on the Moon. I have several other sources that confirm the base on the Moon. They go there regularly. I don't know what they do there, but it does exist. He also confirmed the existence of the base on Mars. It's already there...

"I went to a very interesting talk by Bill Hamilton, who's here tonight, and after the talk we went on a very interesting mission to check out the Lockheed 'skunk works' near Los Angeles. This skunk works have done a lot of secret work. As you've read in the papers, they're moving Lockheed to Georgia to do a lot of the work down there. They are also closing down the plant at Burbank, saying that they are going to move it down to Palmdale, but we think they are moving operations to the Tehachapi Mountain area, where there already is an underground facility in the western portion of the Antelope Valley. There was a lot of activity going on there. We think that saucer craft are being produced at this underground facility using other types of technology. Bill is here today and brings the information that the silo doors at this so-called 'Tehachapi Ranch' have been seen to open and a saucer shaped craft has flown out of it...

"I got a call from Linda Howe a couple days ago, and she told me that there was a discussion by VP Quayle about reorienting the SDI toward shooting down an incoming asteroid and that it was in a paper. She's supposed to send me the article. But what is interesting is that we've heard this story for the last two or three years about an incoming asteroid. It's obviously under intelligent control, it's putting out radio emissions. Supposedly it's on the edge of the solar system now, heading this way. I have at least three confirmations that it does exist. The code name is supposedly Wormwood (Note: According to a message sent to Art Bell at http://www.artbell.com, a former Vatican employee discovered an encrypted file deep within the Vatican's computer center along with signs of a direct link between the Hubble Space Telescope and the Pope. The file apparently dealt with the Hale-Bopp 'comet' and its unusual 'companion' that was photographed by Chuck Shramek AND CAN ALSO BE SEEN in a leaked Hubble telescope image, a file that was titled 'WORMWOOD?'. The Vatican was apparently very

concerned about this approaching 'comet' which had made inexplicable course changes as if it were intelligently controlled. The snooping around by this Vatican employee was discovered, however he made a clean getaway and has never been back. Shortly after he went on the run, he claims, several members of his family began to die in mysterious 'accidents'. - Branton).

"One of the [other] confirmations came from a friend of a guy in the CIA. They were out one night and the CIA guy was drinking heavily and was very depressed. His friend asked him what the matter was, asking "is it the thing that is coming in from space?". The agency guy dropped his glass and said, "How do you know about that?". That's one of them. If we are reorienting SDI in that way, that opens a lot of questions about what is going on."

NAVY TECHNOLOGY:

An engineer from Lockheed hinted at developments when he said that 'they have things on the Nevada Test Site that would make George Lucas drool.' All advanced air vehicles are manufactured in coordination with General Electric, Boeing, Lockheed, McDonell Douglas, Northrop and other corporate military-industrial complexes in the underground 'skunk works', such as those in the Tahachapi mountains in California and other less publicized sites...

Several years ago, a fellow researcher was acquainted with a former Air Force warrant officer [who later committed 'suicide'] who used to fly a YF-12 aircraft in the Pacific. At one point he encountered a teardrop-shaped craft during a flight. Later in his career, he became involved in highly classified technical work. Before he became despondent enough to commit 'suicide' [?], he revealed the following:

(a) In 1969, there were 60 B58 Hustler aircraft kept in an underground base that had an underground runway which ended in an opening to the surface. Each of these 60 aircraft carried a COBALT BOMB strapped to the bottom of it. (Note: If an H-bomb is a thousand times more destructive than an A-bomb, and the Cobalt bomb -- which most mainstream physicists consider to be a 'theoretical' weapon that has not yet been developed -- surpasses the H-bomb to a similar degree, then we are talking about MAJOR destructive power to the point of causing TOTAL DEVASTATION on a scale of hundreds of miles rather than a few miles or tens of miles surrounding the impact zone. Hopefully such weapons will be used ONLY in interplanetary warfare in space and far removed from major population centers on earth, if at all. - Branton)

(b) In 1971, there were tests being conducted of a Gamma-ray laser [GASER] that would track and shoot down meteorites.

(c) Also in the early 1970's, this same Air Force officer was stationed at a secret base in Wyoming. The base security was so high that entry to areas was by photo and voice print analysis. An experiment was done there that probably counts as one of the most totally irresponsible acts performed by the U.S. government. Experiments were being done again on time-shifted magnetic fields. Remember that they have been working with this and elements of alien technology for decades. The experiment involved the actual detonation of a nuclear device inside a time-shifted magnetic field to see if any of the energy escaped the field. None did. In other words, these people deliberately sent the entire force of a nuclear explosion into time. No one knows where it went. One can imagine the potential damage that was created on the other side. It is possible that this act attracted other alien species wishing to understand who would have done such a thing, and this act might have been responsible for the premeditated disruption of other beings.

IMPLANT TECHNOLOGY:

Electronic space societies conditioned to war and destruction found a better way to win conflicts. Wars for territories became wars for the control of minds and entities, since it was learned that massive destruction is counterproductive.

Orion entities [several species of Greys and the Reptilians]...began an epoch of conquest and domination.

Occasionally, invaders would arrive on a planet targeted for colonization only to discover the presence of a primitive culture that had the potential of having tremendous psionic ability. Sometimes they would find their paths blocked by disembodied [other-dimensional] entities. They would employ electronic and psionic crystal-based weapons to drive away local denizens...

Since the original purpose was the conquest of the physical universe [which implies control of mind and mass-consciousness] it became necessary to create a more equitable system of prediction and control. The practice of implanting came into being as a method of population control. It was and always has been a political expediency...

Occasionally, a faction which opposes the invaders appears on one of the planets the Orion entities have taken over, in order to free the prisoners. They do this by giving them the technology or information which would make them free beings again. This creates a certain amount of instability in the un-stable and un-natural system which has been imposed on the planetary population. This is what is happening on Earth in 1990...

SOME ELEMENTS IN HISTORY THAT SUPPORT INTERACTION WITH NON-HUMAN ENTITIES, THEIR CIVILIZATIONS, AND THEIR TECHNOLOGY [Examples]:

-- Bolivian legends that go back some 5,000 years tell of the destruction of civilization in far-off times as the result of a conflict with some non-human race "whose blood was not red like ours".

-- The American Apache Indians tell stories of tunnels between their lands and the city of Tiahuanaco, and claim that their ancestors traveled for years by this route. The Indian chiefs also assured that the tunnels were "carved out by rays that destroy the living rock" and that the [tunnel] creators were "beings that live near the stars."

-- Many Central Asian legends relate to the Gobi Desert as being a great sea in remote times. According to Chinese sages, there was an island in this sea that was inhabited by "white men with blue eyes and fair hair", who... "imparted the arts of civilization to their fellow men, including the inhabitants of Mu, who attained a high degree of culture..." (Another account that I came across years ago -- although the exact source has been long forgotten -- spoke of human giants who also worked and lived among these 'blond' people on the ancient Gobi island. This island was connected to the mainland by large underground tunnels that ran in all directions from the central island-capital. - Branton)

POPULATION CONTROL:

The creation of the mentality that produces chemical and biological weapons owes its source to alien influence. The appearance of global disease is also there. Between 540AD and 592AD the bubonic plague ravaged the East Roman Empire. Records show frequent aerial phenomena in conjunctions with outbreaks. Very often, plagues would be preceded by mysterious foul smelling

mists, humanoids dressed in black, and 'COMETS' in the sky. A small list of plagues that were preceded by the above events:

Year ~~~~~~~ Description

1298-1314 -- Large 'comets' seen over Europe.

1333 -- Plague commenced after a vile mist appeared.

1347 -- Plague epidemic in Europe. 40 million dead in 4 years [Note: this scenario happened every 10-20 years until the 1700's, resulting in the death of over 100 million people.]

1500-1543 -- 26 'comets' recorded.

1556-1597 -- 15 'comets' recorded.

1568 -- 'comet' preceded plague in Vienna

1582 -- 'comet' preceded plague.

1618 -- 9 'comets' recorded.

1606 -- 'comet' preceded general worldwide plague.

Through recorded history, there are also references to humanoids dressed in black. Their presence would signal an almost immediate outbreak of the plague. In 1559 men dressed in black were seen spraying an oat field just before an outbreak of the plague in Brandenburg, Germany.

(Interjection: One source, Steven Gibbs, claims that some of the 'Men In Black' are human agents under the control of the Greys who have the ability to travel through time-space. Also, sources who were involved with the 'Montauk' projects suggest that it is possible to travel forward and backward in time. Reverse time travel being possible yet one must be very careful not to try to alter a historical event, for THEIR OWN sake, not histories' sake. It would seem that all 'events' within the 'eternal NOW' are the products of all past-present-future influences which are brought to bear on each particular event. When all past-present-future influences have decided the outcome of that event then that event it SET in the Timeline.

Unless recorded history has been tampered with to cover up manipulations by time travelers, any attempt to alter an event that is set in time would proceed as follows, for example: An agent of a European secret society is sent back in time to kill George Washington as a child. He completes his mission and returns to the future. Absolutely nothing has changed. He goes back and takes Washington's life as a teenager and 'succeeds', and returns to the future only to find that nothing has changed. So he goes back and takes Washington's life a little later on -- say during his trials at Valley Forge. To the time-traveler it might seem as if he succeeded. At that point in 'time' General Washington might experience a nightmare of someone trying to kill him and wake up on a cold sweat. So from the time-traveler's perspective the General is dead, but this time he stays around to see what happens. Well at first things seem to go along normally, but the assassin will if he is attentive notice that 'reality' is no longer what it should be.

Events and objects slowly start to become somewhat more 'fluid' and dreamlike, until his state of reality is seemingly somewhere between reality and a dreamscape. The time traveler in his attempts to alter an established event has simply been phase-shifted by the timeline into a

parallel dimension, possibly a 4th dimension, as nature's simple method of dealing with a potential 'paradox'. He has become trapped-in-time within a localized quantum quasi-reality field. In this strange new dimension he encounters other time-travelers and other quantum-reality fields. As these various fields compete with each other, events and objects become more 'fluid' or more 'solid' depending on the combined psychic energy maintaining these particular 'fields' and the degree by which these quasi or virtual reality-fields are 'competing' with each other. The dominant thought form fields become more 'solid' whereas the weaker ones become less so. He has entered into an insane chaotic realm where multi-density thought-forms battle each other for dominance.

Having been phase-shifted from the TIMELINE, he has become trapped in a THOUGHTLINE composed of quasi-solid psionic energy forms which are out-of-phase with the solid and tangible 3rd dimensional Timeline. In so doing he or the others 'trapped' within this alternate reality may encounter quasi-physical entities or denizens that are native to this etherial realm. Now the question is, could the 'Men In Black' who were spraying the fields as described above be time travelers trying to alter the past, or in this case 'establishing' a past event that already exists? The question would have to be asked: Just where is the line between MAKING the past and BREAKING the past, or that point where one has interfered with the timeline to the point that they are 'kicked-out' of the 3rd dimension and into a parallel 4th[?] dimensional existence? Is it possible for aliens or whoever -- who have been phase shifted from the Timeline -- to re-materialize themselves in the 3rd dimension?

If they were able to 'establish' events in the past the Greys for instance might see a person in power and travel into his past, not to CHANGE his past but to MAKE his past. They would have to be very careful not to try and 'create' a past event that does not already exist. Just how they would know one from the other would be a major problem. They might manipulate that person on an unconscious level and prepare him or her for whatever purpose they had planned. Or in other words, 'plant a seed' in the past that would manifest in the future, yet without interfering the timeline. Montauk investigators have stated that it was discovered that in order to alter history one would have to alter the 'parallel' realities that were discovered as well. Could some of these parallel realities be other density realms where objects and events become fluid thought forms rather than concrete matter forms? If this is the case then trying to alter THOSE realities might be about as difficult as trying to build a sand-castle with wet mud. It just can't be done. However, could manipulation of someone's past -- even if the Greys had to phase in and out of the 3rd dimension repeatedly in order to 'claim' what little "quantum territory" they could find in the past that had not been 'claimed', 'set' or 'solidified' -- explain why many members of MJ-12 and other influential people have experienced alien abductions and indoctrination from childhood?

If the Greys or some other time-traveling force attempted to take control of or posses 'time' space along the timeline that is not 'occupied' or 'claimed' -- because THAT 'time space' is already generally being occupied in an other-planetary, subterranean or phase-shifted setting. -- then in so doing they would not necessarily stand in the way of the mighty flow of the event-chain and as a result might not be pushed off into another dimension by trying to get in its way. Or if they were they might find ways of re-phasing back into the 3rd dimension. Instead, they might accept those events as being set and instead of changing them attempt to work with them, around them and through them to their advantage or for whatever purpose. They might try to change their 'future' by altering the past. For instance they could 'bury' something in the past and return to THEIR PRESENT and un-bury it. In this case they would not risk creating a paradox and thus phase-shift themselves into some other dimension, however they might use what they buried in the past to influence their present and future. So, regardless of the various ways by which the past might be 'manipulated' [as opposed to 'altered'], we in essence would not have a

"TIMECOP" scenario of an infinite number of solid timelines, which would put an infinite strain on 'space' itself; but a "12-MONKEYS" type of scenario involving time-travelers MAKING the past rather than CHANGING the past through some type of multi-linear reality or the so-called 'eternal-now' quantum cause-and-effect type of scenario. - Branton)

During the plague years, there was tremendous ethical decay among humans. There were attempts by various religious factions to eliminate others. There was an attempt by the [Roman] Catholics to eliminate the Jews. There was more genocide during this period than during the second world war. Genocide's during this period were often incited by GERMAN trade guilds, who were 'Brotherhood' [fraternal] organizations. The effect of the plagues were:

Plague + Inquisition + Genocide = Religious Apocalyptic Prophecy Fulfilled.

The Bavarian Illuminati and the Rosecrucians were behind MANY of the new [cultic] movements which appeared at this time...

REPLACEMENT OF HUMANS BY 'SYNTHETIC' PEOPLE:

There is absolutely no doubt that replication of humans is an ongoing process that has a part to play in the manipulation of events on this planet. Hundreds of individuals over the last twenty years have attested to what they have seen, both on alien craft and in underground installations... the synchronicity and sheer weight of corroboration from vastly unconnected sources is damning evidence that this is occurring.

A lot of evidence started to surface in the 1970's. A lot of it seemed to tie-in the idea that political figures have been undergoing a process of duplication. During this process, the individual's responses, memories, and habit patterns are copied from the human to be duplicated. The original can then be preserved or processed into basic biological components. The clone will then function as the original, except that the entity is under alien control. There is also an apparent minority of cases where the synthetic duplicate's consciousness is directly replaced by an alien consciousness -- the walk-in... (Some abductees claim that in some cases the reptiloids will 'clone' a human body through time-space acceleration and transfer the conscious memory-matrix from the original body and into the replicated body for the sole purpose of 'consuming' the original body along with the emotional-chemical residue or vital energy contained therein -- emotional energies which have accumulated through a life-time of emotional expression. This 'emotional juices' within the physical body is considered a delicacy by these 'energy vampires' in a similar manner as was depicted in regard to the draconian gargoyle-like 'aliens' in the movie 'LIFEFORCE', although this movie admittedly took this concept to the extreme, however the concept of stolen vital-energies giving aliens power to shape-shift their molecular structure like one of the legendary 'wer' creatures did NOT originate from that movie. Also there is evidence of the post-mortem continuation of the "emotional bodies" of some people who have died under extreme emotional circumstances, where these emotional bodies linger around in the physical area where the traumatic death occurred as emotional 'shadows' imprinted on the atmosphere as 'ghosts' or 'specters'. These forms of emotional residue seem to also attract various types of malevolent alien and/or astral forms... explaining the often numerous connections which have been found between 'aliens' and 'poltergeist' or 'haunting' episodes. The aliens involved in such scenarios may be physical, nonphysical or as with the case of many of the 'Greys' -- malevolent nonphysical entities incarnating or inhabiting physical 'alien' bodies, whether these bodies are equivalent to biogenetically altered reptilians, or synthetic humanoids. - Branton)

In a walk-in situation, the alien consciousness could be 'used to' a biological matrix that provided three fingers on each hand, for instance. Having an organic body with five fingers could mean

that there would be two fingers on each hand that would not be used normally, if at all. This idea was once expressed in the 'INVADERS' series on television, which was pulled off the air prematurely (I would suggest that aside from INVADERS... THE OUTER LIMITS and DARK SKIES are two other series' which are remarkably close to the truth, as some of 'us' perceive it. - Branton). Roy Thiness, the main character in the show, has had some experiences of his own relative to the theme of the program.

There are other factors that should be looked for. One of them is the EYES. There are three aspects of the eyes that have been mentioned: [In some cases] one eye is different [darker] than the other; the eyes are bulging [like cow eyes]; the eyes depict a blank expression. This is not to say that people who have this appearance are synthetics, but these are said to be [possible] indicators.

Another factor that is said to apply to synthetics is that they do not have a long life span. It is said that they do not function well beyond a couple years; some political figures have been said to have been replaced several times...

CONVERSATIONS BETWEEN RESEARCHERS: ON SYNTHETICS AND CLONES
[Apparently the researcher that Valerian interviewed has remained anonymous]:

Q. - In your opinion, do you think any of the material about the use of clones, synthetics and androids is valid?

A. - Yes, there is plenty of evidence that these and other processes are carried out universally in order to permit the housing [or trapping] of consciousness. As far as western culture is concerned, there have been examples that have been shown to the public. For example, on the TV series "The Invaders", the title role was played by Roy Thinnes. Shortly after Roy had finished reading for the series, two weeks before he was to start filming, he had a UFO encounter himself. It made the whole thing he was doing for the series a lot more real for him. As a result, he began to examine the different ideas presented in the series a little more closely, such as ways that the government eventually forced the series off the air.

These beings that are coming from other frequencies that don't use a physical body but need a physical presence have other beings that have a physical presence generate biological structures that function as containers for them. Biological humanoids.

Through these, their energy fields are manifested. The internal organs would not matter, since they are just energy transitional containers. A lot of what is going on is like super science fiction. The only way a lot of humans can deal with it is through science fiction, because if they have to continually confront that it is real, or what they may have to think or do about it, knowing that it is a fact, it would evoke too much stress. (I would add that it would probably be closer to a combination of science fiction AND sword and sorcery, or a fusion of the physical with the metaphysical -- since the reptil-insectoid Greys especially seem to manifest not only technological powers but supernatural powers as well, or what some refer to as "occult-technology". In this case it is occult technology utilized by "alien sorcerers" capable of attacking human beings on all three levels of their nature -- or the spiritual, psychological and physical levels - Branton)

It is easier for most humans to negate reality to a science fiction format so they can manipulate the concepts while at the same time equating the fantasy as a sort of 'protection' against the true nature of reality, which is suppressed by cultural forces in order to maintain organization and

pacification in an artificially maintained cultural process of "Be Silent, Consume and Die" in the midst of massive intentional suppression of awareness.

There is consciousness which has manipulated human beings for a long time according to what is, to humans, an alien agenda. The 'game' is deeper and more complex than most humans can imagine; a lot deeper than a few humans having a little disk hardware at S-4...

A lot of the technology discovered since the 1940's has been actively suppressed. There are all sorts of things that can be done to adjust a living being to look like something or someone else. Many hints of the technology have been seen in the media in old [and new] television programs like "Outer Limits" and in films.

There is a lot of truth in many of the old programs. Gene Roddenberry, creator of the Star Trek series, made several pilot films after the Star Trek series ran out. One of them was "GENESIS II", which portrayed United States Government underground genetics laboratories that were connected by tube shuttles. The pilot was never permitted to develop into a series, for obvious reasons.

There are other films that deal with biogenetic clones and still others that portray remotely piloted spherical surveillance objects that are controlled from underground laboratories. All these portray aspects of what has been actually happening.

The early programs in the "Time Tunnel" series portrayed the government having an underground lab that housed the time tunnel equipment. Access was by way of a piece of desert road that dropped down and allowed vehicles to drive underground in tunnels. Fantasy is coming from reality, not the other way around...

ALIEN INTERACTION IN EARTH'S HISTORY -- A CHRONOLOGY:

1934 -- The first 'deal' or interaction with the Grey entities occurred on July 11, 1934 on board a naval ship in Balboa. It was here that the agreement was initially made [between aliens and representatives of the 'Bavarian' Illuminati operating within U.S. Intelligence 'fraternities'] that let the greys proceed unhindered with the abductions and cattle mutilations.

1950 -- In December of 1950, a unit called IPU, "Interplanetary Phenomena Unit", was established. It was an operational unit to deal with the ever-increasing scenarios of crashed disks and aliens. That same month a disk crashed in the El Indio-Guerro area of Mexico and was taken to the AEC facility at Sandia in New Mexico. Also in 1950, the revised edition of "The Effects of Atomic Weapons" prepared by the AEC advises "complete underground placement of bases is desirable" and "there are apparently no fundamental difficulties in construction and operating underground in various types of important facilities".

1958 -- In 1958, International Geophysical Year, expeditions were made to the poles in order to again assess the problem of the Germans, as well as the threat from aliens of different character that were detected as coming from inside the Earth. Work continued on Alternatives 2 and 3. Use of the 'Orion' method of hypnosis, used on government workers in high security areas, begins.

1959 -- In 1959, the RAND Corporation held several conferences on Deep Underground Construction. These conferences were attended by the various military services as well as large corporate construction firms like Bechtal. Underground construction projects began within a year. Existing underground facilities were beefed-up and new ones were started. Funding for government underground facilities comes from "Presidential Shelter" funds, as well as covert

drug operations conducted by the CIA under the orders of MJ-12. This procedure appears to be still in effect as of July 1989. Over 75 underground facilities have been constructed under various programs.

1963 -- In 1963, John F. Kennedy evidently issued an ultimatum to MJ-12, and they decided that Kennedy should be subject to an expediency -- killed. This was the era when the United States first started having its own operational disks. 1963 is the date of one of the earliest visits to an underground joint base by an abductee that came back and lived to tell about it. It is the first hint of the underground breeding facilities that are described in the Dulce Papers, events surrounding Paul Bennewitz and Thunder Scientific Corporation in Albuquerque, New Mexico, and other insidious experiences that have been reported by scores of people from 1963 to 1989.

1964 -- In April 1964, Cape Kennedy radar technicians track disks in pursuit of the Gemeni capsule. On April 15, two intelligence personnel meet under Project Plato with aliens in the New Mexico desert to arrange a meeting on April 25 at Hollaman AFB, New Mexico in order to 'renew' the treaty in a psychological bid to buy time in order to solve the problem of the Greys.

1972 -- Scientist Rene Hardy, also a prominent Ufologist, is found dead; an 'apparent' suicide... In December, astronaut Edgar Mitchell admits that NASA has provisions for encounters with alien lifeforms.

1978 -- IN September 1978, scientist Paul Bennewitz discovers the activities of alien craft at Manzano Weapons Storage area outside of Albuquerque, New Mexico. Bennewitz submits a report called "Project Beta" to the government and is put under observation. He was allegedly subjected to three bouts with electroshock treatment starting in 1979, then was left to be observed by both the government and the aliens with whom he had been communicating through his computer equipment.

1979 -- In 1979, a conference on animal mutilations was organized by Senators Harrison "Last Man on the Moon" Schmitt and attended by Scientist Henry Montieth, who had just completed ten years of research on the subject. According to Schmitt's figures, economic losses from the mutilations totaled over 2.5 million ANNUALLY. "Men In Black" are also in attendance. In October 1979, an altercation takes place between government scientists and military personnel and the resident aliens in the Dulce base. Sixty-six special forces personnel were killed.

1980 -- In May, 1980, disks intrude again into the Manzano Weapons Storage Area in New Mexico. On August 8th, a disk was discovered by a Sandia guard next to a building containing HQ CR44 [nuclear materials]. On August 9th, a security officer checks down Coyote Canyon Road and discovers a disk. By November 1980, researcher Paul Bennewitz was still being monitored by the NSA.

1983 -- FEMA implements standby legislation in a bill innocuously titled the "Defense Resources Act". The bill would SUSPEND the Bill of Rights, ABOLISH free enterprise, ELIMINATE privately owned property, and generally CLAMP the American people in a totalitarian vise. Section 202 of the bill, for example, allows the President to instantly confiscate any real estate or personal property "that shall be deemed necessary for national defense purposes". Section 501 authorizes the takeover of any industry the White House authorizes. Section 1213 outlaws all strikes. The standby legislation also includes "Censorship of Communications," which allows the president, whenever he "shall deem that the public safety demands it," to censor "communications by mail, cable, radio, television, or other means of transmission." The 'COG' [Continuity of Government] also exists. It is a secretive shadow government that is in place and ready to run the country (from underground bases like the Mt.

Weather facility near Bluemont, Virginia. In reference to the 'Executive Orders' authorizing FEMA to violate Constitutional law in time of 'Emergency', we must ask: are these Executive Orders legal? True, many of these E.O.'s were written by presidents who were duly elected by U.S. citizens who trusted the media slant concerning these presidents who came after John F. Kennedy, in spite of the fact that most of these were members of one-world economic organizations like the CFR, TC, and BILDEBERGERS. However WHAT IF the death of John F. Kennedy was part of a coup d'etat of the Executive branch of U.S. government as many, including the late Louisiana district attorney James Garrison, claimed? If this were the case then the entire Executive branch might be filled with ILLEGAL appointees, who may have been instrumental in authorizing illegal intelligence agencies, may have illegally given power that was not meant to be theirs over to the military-industrialists, and these elected "Chief Executives" -- many of whom happened to be the hirelings of corporacratic elitists who financed their political and media campaigns -- have violated the very foundations of the United States by establishing Executive Orders which violate the U.S. CONSTITUTION, THE BILL OF RIGHTS, and THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE. I'm sure that there are still many Americans who see these three documents as being the essence of AMERICA, and they fully believe in the words penned within the DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE to the effect that military force is justified, if necessary, to defend from all enemies foreign AND DOMESTIC the form of government that is patterned after the sacred contents of these documents. - Branton).

1985 -- ON August 5th, Scientists Paul Bennewitz observes the crash site of a US Black Delta ship in New Mexico.

1987 -- In 1987, the "Dulce Papers" are first released. Data on five entrances to the Dulce lab is leaked, and the [secret-fraternal-corporate] government takes care of the leaks by destroying buildings and building new ones in odd locations for apparently no perceivable reason. On the 27th of November, groups of US Army rangers attempt and apparently bungle an attempt to enter a joint alien facility in New Mexico [apparently a continuation of the Dulce Wars which began in 1979]. In December, the CIA begins to contact everyone who was ever in its employ that ever had anything to do with the alien problem. A woman draws a picture of a black-mirrored spherical craft she says belongs to the National Security Agency. On the 14th of December, John Lear offers to host the MUFON Convention that would be held in Las Vegas in July of 1989.

1988 -- Word comes from New Mexico to researchers that Los Alamos has developed an antimatter weapon, which allegedly will be used as a last resort "if the Greys cannot be pried away from the planet". The number of Greys on [inside] Earth is estimated at 20 million. In December, Steven White [President of Bechtel Investments] dies. Bechtel has been heavily involved in underground construction and is the world's largest construction firm. Information comes forth that the intelligence agencies are distributing drugs to finance alien-related projects, which demand phenomenal amounts of money.

AND NOW, FOR THE YEAR WHEN THE ENIGMA BEGAN TO COLLAPSE -- OR THE YEAR WHEN AMERICAN CITIZENS AND IN TURN THE CITIZENS OF THE PLANET WERE EXPOSED TO THE FIRST WIDESPREAD REVELATIONS ON THE 'ALIEN CONSPIRACY':

1989 -- Data on Project Excaliber is released. The project is involved in developing a warhead that will penetrate 1000 meters of earth and then detonate. Useful for destroying underground bases.

On May 14, 1989, Las Vegas channel 8 TV televises an interview with a government scientist [Robert Lazar] working at Groom Lake and Dreamland. The scientist openly tells of nine disks on the Nellis range; three of them are operational; the craft use antimatter engines; the Soviets were involved only up to a point. He won't talk about the aliens. Subsequently, the government scientist discovered that he has been the victim of a method of hypnosis known as "Orion Hypnosis". His life is threatened and his car is shot up in Las Vegas.

On June 30, July 1st and 2nd, the MUFON Conference occurs in Las Vegas, Nevada. William Cooper, John Lear, William English, and Don Ecker speak to an enthusiastic crowd. The day before, on July 1st, William Moore and a disgruntled audience have a shouting match with each other. The audience is astounded when instead of the issues at hand, Moore uses his time to attack other researchers, specifically Paul Bennewitz. William Moore publicly admits he works for a government intelligence agency.

On August 7th, US NEWS AND WORLD REPORT publishes material on "Americas Doomsday Project", detailing over 50 underground facilities that are for use during time of crisis.

In September 1989, SEVERAL west coast radio talk shows begin avid discussion of UFO's, aliens and interaction with the US Government. The public discussion is now out of control!!!

On September 23, 1989, a two-hour documentary is screened on Japanese television. Viewers are treated to the full spectrum of recent investigations, including underground labs, MJ-12, genetic facilities, the Kennedy murder, the voices of the astronauts on the shuttle talking about observing alien spacecraft, and EG&G scientist Robert Lazar talking about the disks at Groom Lake, and a visit to Dulce, where residents tell of visits from the CIA. A CIA or MIB type is photographed following the Japanese team. His Colorado license plate is readable.

On October 16th, word comes from researchers that the United States and the Soviet Union had a disagreement on the base on the far side of the Moon in which several US scientists were machine-gunned. This disagreement reflects the split between the US and Soviets detailed in the May '89 disclosure by a government scientist working at the S-4/DREAMland facility in Nevada [during which time the Soviets were kicked off the super-technology projects in Nevada and sent packing]. It is thought that this disagreement occurred in 1986 or 1987. [It is uncertain what connection if any this 'altercation' may have had with an alleged Reptilian/Grey take-over of an 'Alternative-2' base on Mars two years earlier in 1985, according to contactee Alex Collier].

On October 25, Congress works on legislation to make radio talk shows liable for statements made by callers in an effort to shut down talk radio programs, where UFO/Alien data is being avidly discussed. On October 26th, William Cooper goes on a radio station in Los Angeles and tells the listening public that President Bush is involved in the drug scene. The FCC attacks the talk show host the next day for "saying a bad word". Researchers speculate that the Secret Service, who allegedly terminated Sal Mineo during Reagan's administration because of an alleged homosexual tape they were concerned about, will seek to eliminate Cooper, that for some reason Cooper has now made himself expendable with this material involving the [former] President.

On November 3rd, researchers announce their discovery that a security team code-named "Yellow Fruit" was started back during the Carter Presidency, and was part of the NSA. It has been periodically disbanded and has existed in one form or another since the Carter administration. Los Angeles radio talk show host Ken Hudnell announces his intention take a group to visit one of the ancient underground cities, which he says has an entrance 60 miles from Anaheim. Researchers discover the passive security frequencies at Groom Lake; 138.306 and

407.550 and that a group codenamed Seaspray is involved with primary security in the area. Security forces then change the frequencies.

On November 6th, Channel 8 in Las Vegas starts a two-week series on Area 51, animal mutilations, and the UFO coverup. On November 10, EG&G scientist Robert Lazar goes on television and tells what he knows about US disk technology at S-4 in Area 51, including information about 9 US disks, antimatter reactors, and mind control for S-4 scientists.

On November 19th, an electrical worker at Mercury, Nevada, calls the Billy Goodman radio talk show and describes tunnels 3000 feet under the test site that have stainless steel walls and elevators. He also describes small Grey bodies on gurneys being wheeled down the tunnels.

On November 20th, a security guard on the Nevada Test Site describes his contact with a man in black that describes the whole alien scenario to him. The man has transparent eyelids.

On November 20 and 21st, the national program HARD COPY televises two programs on UFOs. EG&G scientist Robert Lazar goes on radio on KVEG for three hours and answers questions over the 50,000 watt station. Another three hour session takes place Nov. 24th and 25th. Robert Lazar publicizes the name of his boss at Area S-4, tells that 22 people work at S-4, and how antimatter reactors work. Indications are that more people will be coming out of the woodwork to tell what they know up at Area 51.

On November 25th, television station Channel 8 in Las Vegas televises a two hour special on UFOs, Area 51, S-4 and the UFO coverup. It is revealed that some people who contacted Channel 8 had had their homes broken into in Las Vegas.

During the week of Christmas, 1989, it was reported that there were a series of very large underground explosions in the area of the base at Dulce, New Mexico. A month EARLIER, animal mutilations began to pick up significantly. The last time these two events occurred in this order was when the government first discovered what the Greys were up to and they tried to go in and stop them. Over 60 Delta troops were killed in the process [in the initial military attempt against the base].

1990 -- On February 17, a Ukranian astronomer detects radio emissions near Altair [Aquila], which in ancient times was associated with reptilian creatures (Note: Some contactees speak of an 'unstable' alliance between 'Nordics' and 'Greys' which has existed for a long period of time in the Altair system, as well as references to a large faction of collectist Greys who were in the process of arguing against the continued existence of humans in that and other systems, which would apparently also include the sovereigntist humans in the Andromeda and Pleiadean constellations It is stated that some fascist human elements operating within the Montauk base at the northern tip of Long Island -- who have an established an agreement with the Greys to bring about a global dictatorship on earth -- were given the 'stargate' coordinates to generate a time-space window using Montauk technology, directly to a particular planet in the Altair system in order to assist in the suppression of a resistance movement among some of the 'Nordic' type humanoids there. - Branton). On March 3rd, Las Vegas UFOCCI chairman Stacy Borland and her brother were brutally murdered while at home. [Stacy was attempting to get information out about a group of Mercury, Nevada construction workers and electricians who claimed that some of their fellow workers had been abducted and were being held captive in a vast underground systems there]. On March 8th, the final destruction of the 4th amendment of the U.S. Constitution takes effect very quietly behind the scenes. Now the authorities need no warrant or probable cause to break into a persons home and perform any action they think fit. Suspicion is sufficient.

UFO Abductions In Germany, Austria and Switzerland.

edited by Katharina Wilson

Dr. Johannes Fiebag was born in 1956, and is Germany's leading abduction research specialist. He has published many books about alien contact in ancient and modern times, and four books specifically about the abduction phenomenon in Germany, Austria, and Switzerland. Dr. Fiebag founded the CE-IV-Report, a newsletter for abductees, and he also organizes an annual meeting called Project Exchange that allows abductees to network with one another. In addition to CE-IV-Report and Project Exchange, Dr. Fiebag has also formed an interdisciplinary organization of psychiatrists, psychologists and other medical professionals who work to help traumatized abductees.

Introduction Exactly fifty years ago, the modern UFO age began. At that time, on the 24th of June in 1947, an American pilot named Kenneth Arnold observed several crescent-shaped objects. Arnold described the objects as looking like a saucer might look if it were skipping across the water. The media adapted the term "flying saucer," hence, from this sighting a new term was born. [1] In the middle of the sixties, a new aspect of the UFO phenomenon became known, which until that time, nobody had any knowledge about. However, it was not until the seventies that UFO researchers became interested in it. This aspect - one that could be considered a sub-phenomenon - is the abduction of a human being into a UFO by alien beings. Today the abductions themselves appear to be at the heart of the UFO phenomenon. Without a deeper understanding of abductions, it is difficult to explain the presence of the UFOs.

Abductions:

What occurs during an abduction that causes the individual to feel both alarmed and euphoric? What kinds of changes occur to individuals who experience an abduction? What happens to their environment and with the people who are with them? To be honest, we do not really know the answers to all of these questions. We have only the reports from those people who have encountered this phenomenon first-hand. We have statistical results, identical statements from people who do not know one another, and experiences that seem to repeat themselves. However, we still do not know why the abductions are occurring in the first place. Abductees almost always report the same thing: strange figures appearing in their room; they are taken - kidnapped - from their environment to suddenly find themselves inside a strange room. Once there, they are subjected to bizarre physical and psychological procedures. For example: the artificial insemination of women, followed by the removal of the grown embryo months later. After such procedures the abductee is then returned to their home or to their car in each case. However, with all this in mind, we must be aware that until now, only a sub-set of experiences representing the phenomenon has been made public, and even this sub-set may be an illusion: it may not correspond to what really happened to the abductee, but rather, what they "believe" occurred to them.

The Hill Case:

Abductions by alien beings has been known since the early sixties. The famous Hill case is now considered a classic case. Betty and Barney Hill encountered a landed UFO on a secluded highway in 1961 in Canada. If we want to believe their report, they claim to have been forced - under mental control - into the landed object. In separate rooms, they were subjected to physiological tests. Betty was also was shown a star map and was asked by one of the UFO occupants if she recognized where she was on the map. Betty said she did not know. Later, Betty and Barney were returned to their car. It is believed that the aliens made them forget most their

experience by the use of a post hypnotic suggestion or command. Only when the Hills arrived home, did they notice they were three hours late. Barney began to have nightmares and after some time, he developed a gastric ulcer. Betty and Barney went to a doctor, but he referred them to a psychiatrist named Dr. Benjamin Simon. Dr. Simon used regressive hypnosis on Betty and Barney Hill (during separate visits) and took them back to the events that transpired that night they saw the UFO.

Current Reports:

Today we know that most abductions occur where one expects them the least. They begin where we feel secure: at home. The aliens penetrate the bedrooms of the abductees, in most cases appearing as small gray beings with huge heads and big black eyes. It is mostly the memory of the aliens' entering into the abductee's home that remains preserved in the conscious memory of the abductee. The beings bring the abductee, using an unknown technology, into strange rooms. They subject them to medical tests, physical experiments, and psychological tests. Then they return the abductee in the same unknown manner. The abducted person awakens in the morning and can remember very little about the events from the night before. [Although there are a few people who remember a lot of details.] However, for the most part, the abductee will only detect an unusual injury, a wound or scars that were not yet there the night before. It has also become clear that abductions are not single events. They usually begin in early childhood and occur episodically again and again throughout the individual's life.

Conventional Explanations Inadequate:

There are numerous conventional explanations that have attempted to explain abduction experiences. However, these approaches are not able to explain all of the different aspects of the abduction process. Sometimes the people behind these conventional explanations manipulate the events in order to make the explanation fit with the experience. Let's have a look at some of the hypotheses that have been proposed to explain the abduction process: ? Do people who claim to have been abducted by alien beings suffer from psychoses or schizophrenia? Hallucinations are usually the product of an enduring schizophrenic illness. These people are completely withdrawn and are incapable of participating in life or in social events. However, illnesses such as these have never been found to account for an "abduction" experience. ? It has also been proposed that UFO abductees suffer from the phenomenon of Multiple Personality Disorder or MPD. Actually, we know today that a person's consciousness can split into several different personalities. This has occurred, for example, in children or people who have been sexually abused.

In these instances, a partial or second personality takes over for the time needed and the main personality resigns and then feels a loss of time later. Importantly, all tests carried out up to the present show that abductees do not suffer from Multiple Personality Disorder. In addition, there are numerous cases in which the abducted person actually disappeared during an abduction experience. And of course, this does not occur with multiple personality disorder. Another hypothesis is that abductees suffer from Paranoia. Paranoid individuals are passive, unsure, evasive people. They are not able to accept their own feelings and they transmit them to others. They feel persecuted by these "other" people; they feel they are under attack and are at the center of a worldwide conspiracy. Paranoia or paranoid episodes develop over a period of years, so there is a traceable history for their illness. ?

UFO abductees suffer from their share of fears, but they do not show the internal dynamics that you find in paranoid patients. For example, their fear wasn't there before the abduction occurred - it came on suddenly and without any overt stimulus. In clinical psychology it is without precedent for a worldwide Paranoia to be directly linked to the same cause. ? Perhaps it is a mass

hysteria? Hardly. A mass hysteria can only result from very specific conditions. It is possible in cases of very narrow contact of the participants or in communities that are isolated from the outside world. It has never before been observed with individuals who have no contact with each other and live hundreds of miles away from one another.

Today, it is very popular among skeptics to assume that abductions and the bedroom visitor observations are simply hallucinations during sleep paralysis. Actually, sleep paralysis is a normal physiological phenomenon. During REM (Rapid Eye Movement or during the dream phase) the central nervous system paralyzes the body. Only the pupils can move under the closed eyelids. This paralysis can sometimes last into the first moments of wakefulness: The spirit [mind - consciousness] is already "awake," but the body is still in the state of sleep. Many abductees report a similar type of paralysis. They awake from sleep to find that their body is paralyzed and at best, are only able to move their eyes back and forth. It is during this moment of terrible fear that the strange beings approach them or step onto their bed.

The question automatically arises: Have all of these people really experienced temporary sleep paralysis? Did they awaken from a dream to find that they could not move, and then become terrified? Then later they tell stories of small gray beings standing next to their bed? Is this what really constitutes the heart of the visitor phenomenon? Certainly not. We simply have too much information that contradicts this assumption. First, the perception of the bedroom visitor itself. His appearance is automatically by no means combined with sleep paralysis. Even more important is the simultaneous perception of these intruders by married couples, siblings, friends and acquaintances; as well as the simultaneous paralysis of several persons. The paralysis and hallucinations of one individual can hardly explain this.

In addition, during an abduction paralysis also occurs in the waking state, for example, immediately after an abductee goes to bed, or after they have already awakened. And finally, we must take into account, the many abductions that have occurred in broad daylight without the abductee being in their bed. Important questions we must ask during this discussion are: Are all of these people who are experiencing sleep paralysis having completely identical hallucinations? Can so many people be sick in exactly the same manner? Do all of them suffer from identical hallucinations? Do all of them dream about identical figures which do the same thing to them every time? To accept these beliefs is much more improbable than the simple hypothesis that these people have experienced an alien abduction.

Abductions in Europe:

The phenomenon of alien abduction is not limited to America. I am currently working with several abductees in Germany, Austria and Switzerland. They are very normal people like you and me. This sketch [slide] shows the evaluation of an investigation that I undertook with the German test psychologist Gerd Höchsmann, on 100 people who claimed to have been abducted. The Maudsley Personality Inventory or MPI matches the test subject to one of the different psychological and psychopathological groups we know exist. You can see that only five of the subjects who were tested classified as psychopathic, and therefore, were psychologically ill. Clearly, the majority of the test subjects are in the upper field. In other words, they are completely normal people. The distribution tells us that out of this sample, 95 percent of the subjects who claim to have had abduction experiences are psychologically healthy individuals. The number of abductees who go public with their information is also very small. Hardly anyone wants to put him or herself in the spotlight of this type of "fame," which in the final determination has very doubtful consequences in our society. However, in one respect, they all seem to be ahead of the rest of us. They have met the unknown - they have met with The Others.

Important Cases:

At this point, I would like to provide you with some brief examples and descriptions of a few cases. Nicole is a 38 year-old television journalist from Munich. She invited me to a TV program about the abduction phenomenon in January of last year. After the television show she reported to me that she has experienced something similar to an abduction. During a vacation to Hawaii, Nicole had to go to the bathroom one night and she looked at the window. She then saw a round object with a dome-like structure at the top. It landed on a hill, one hundred meters away from the house. Something like a porthole opened. Nicole stated, "A flashing white light appeared in it and a figure emerged. The figure went down an invisible stairway. However, it stopped after two steps. I had the feeling that he detected me, saw me or felt my presence. I panicked. I ran into the bedroom as fast as I could and hid in the bed under the bedspread. I do not know how long I stayed there and trembled. I don't know how much time passed until I finally got up and went to the kitchen to get something to drink. It was already becoming daylight when I went back to bed again." If anything else occurred that night, Nicole cannot remember it.

Most of these experiences and subsequent abductions in the individual's life are somehow deleted from their memory. Nevertheless, my conversation with Nicole caused a spontaneous memory of an earlier experience to surface. Nicole wrote to me a short time later. In her letter she said, "I remember a dream which was so dreadfully real. I dreamed that men came into my apartment and into my bedroom. They seemed amused and whispered to each other wondering if I was asleep or not. I had heard a crash on the terrace earlier, so I was not asleep. The men applied some devices to my back. After a while I heard them leaving the room. I jumped from my bed and was surprised to see that my nightgown wasn't on me anymore. However, on the roof terrace, I noticed that two small limbs had been broken off a tree." Many people have had similar bedroom visitor experiences.

In numerous cases, the abductions began in their early childhood. For example, Eva-Maria from Berlin, remembers an event that occurred when she was about five years old: "I lay awake in my bed. Something moved above my head. It seemed to be a feminine presence. Suddenly, I saw three light bullets [three lights] hovering above my forehead in the air. Even when I had closed my eyes, I still saw the light glimmer through my eyelids." Hans-Joerg is a retail businessman and lives in Dortmund. He reported the following to me: "Some years ago, when I was living with my fiancee, something happened that made me completely confused. It made my fear of darkness in my own apartment become almost pathological. I cannot remember the precise date. It was at the end of 1990, or at the beginning of 1991. One night I awakened and saw a small male passing by me. I know how mad this sounds... He was about a meter tall and seemed to be wearing something like a hood. He did not look at me, but he passed by me and went into the corner. However, there was no door at all. Since I was afraid he would be able to tell that I was awake I followed him with my eyes only and did not dare breathe. My girlfriend did not wake up. Later she saw that all I could do was sit in a cramped manner in the bed. I couldn't do anything else the entire time because of my intense fear."

Thirty-six year old Carola is a photographer from a small village in the German state of Mecklenburg. She had a very impressive experience at the end of March of 1994: "It was around eleven o'clock in the evening. The children were already asleep and I was by myself. On my way to my room, I suddenly felt uncomfortable, as if I were being watched. I checked everywhere, including the windows. The courtyard was dark. I suddenly became panic-stricken and ran into the bedroom and got into bed. After I had calmed down a little bit, I suddenly heard a strange humming sound. I was frightened and wanted to sit up so I could hear better, but I could not move. I was paralyzed. I recognized several small gray figures at the end of my bed. They seemed to be saying something in relation to me. Two similar figures also stood next to my son's

bed. My fear for my 15 month old son was indescribable. I wanted to call my daughter, but I could not. At this moment I knew that it would had been pointless because they were also with her in her room. I sensed that precisely. She groaned aloud in her sleep. Then suddenly - I wasn't able to hear or see. And the worst was when I noticed that my mind was unable to form words and sentences. It was as if all of my abilities were suddenly taken away. All I knew was that it was all connected to the hideous figures. We are handed over to them now, and perhaps forever. I don't really know what happened to my family and me."

Scientific evidence of alien abductions does not appear to exist. At best, we have circumstantial evidence like the broken tree limbs on the roof terrace belonging to Nicole. This lack of pure scientific evidence makes it difficult for us to study this phenomenon. It continuously slips away from our grip. Every time we think we are making progress and gaining understanding, it slips back into the darkness and we stay in a fog of ignorance and confusion. But something continues to occur at night when we sleep at night...when we enter into that strange and extraordinary dream world.

Historical Perspective:

I want to back up in time and give you a historical perspective of this phenomenon.

It would seem that UFO abductions were occurring as far back as the Middle Ages. At that time in history a great number of people were being abducted by airships. They were thought to be powerful magicians from the mythological Magonia land, far away and beyond the horizon. Similar events occurring today are attributed to powerful extraterrestrials from far away beyond the stars. When we compare ancient chronicles, myths and legends, to what is occurring today, it seems we going through the same mystical visitations yet again. In past centuries people believed they were being taken away by fairies, dwarfs and elves. Fairies were said to have robbed pregnant women of their newborn children in order to raise them as their own.

It is even possible that the tales about Incubi and Succubi, so well known in the Middle Ages, may have originated by these earlier forced sexual contacts with alien beings. Originally, they were interpreted as demonic beings. Masked as pretty young women or men, they generated lustful dreams and then engaged in sexual intercourse with their sleeping victims: Succubi with women, Incubi with men. Even the German religious reformer Martin Luther believed that demons provided human sperm, and became procreative in hopes of obtaining human or human-like offspring. It sounds strange, but the behavior of the Succubi and Incubi, as well as the imaginations, dreams, and memories of their victims, resemble reports of the modern abduction and bedroom visitor phenomenon. The stories parallel one another in such a striking manner that it appears appropriate to state that they may be one in the same.

Our current theories, based on the reports from abductees worldwide, shows us that the same phenomenon is occurring today. Sperm is supposedly tapped from men, and numerous female abductees believe they have been artificially inseminated by strange looking alien beings. Two or three months later, the fetus is then removed. It is indeed, a traumatic experience. The scenario that is emerging in so many of our present-day abduction accounts is this: years after these "terminated pregnancies" by alien beings, many of these same women are shown their children again: and they are described as looking like strange hybrid beings who are part human and part alien. This belief of the fertilization of women by heavenly or divine, as well as demonic beings, has pervaded throughout the course of human history. The legend of the virgin birth of Jesus of Nazareth and his conception by the holy spirit can be viewed as the incorporation of much older ideas that have been scattered throughout the ancient World. Many famous men of antiquity were believed to have had "heavenly fathers." For example, God

himself went to Sarah, Abraham's wife, in order to beget a son with her. And, according to the legends, Buddha, Krischna, Alexander the Great, and Mohammed were also children of a similar "heavenly" union.

In the mythological imaginations of the common people, strange beings like the Puk originated from such contacts. The description of a small naked gnome with big eyes, a giant head and a comparatively slight body, is certainly similar to the descriptions of the small Greys of our present-day UFO abduction accounts. Again, if we believe the abductees, the beings may be the result of an artificially induced combination between aliens and humans. During the Middle Ages women were confronted with Succubi and men were confronted with Incubi - demons. The same thing is occurring today in the modern UFO phenomenon.

A Male Victim:

Ulrich is a 21 year-old man from Switzerland. Since he was a child he has had numerous experiences, many of them very frightening to him. He has since gained better insight into his experiences through regressive hypnosis. "The event that I can reconstruct best up to now probably occurred the night of the 10th to the 11th of May 1994. I was in my bed sleeping when suddenly I was awakened by a strong, pulsating blue light. I creeped under my blanket and I thought, 'No, not again. This cannot be real!' Then I had the feeling that I was floating, and my conscious memory abruptly ended! The next thing I remembered was laying on a table approximately 50 Centimeters high. I was in a dark room. The wall, ground and ceiling were very smooth. Below my feet and on the right side was something like a marble column. Suddenly, a slim, small white being got on top of me. She had big dark eyes and no hair on her head. Even thought I felt sick, somehow she made me feel sexually excited - I don't understand that. The whole episode was repeated by another one, but I cannot remember her appearance. And as if that wasn't bad enough, a third female came over to me. All I can remember about this last female is that she had more human features.

After this, tears streamed across my face." What Is It? What are we confronted with here? Is it a genetic breeding program for the evolution of a new race? If so, why would it be occurring for a millennia now? I do not believe this "genetic breeding program" theory holds up due to the enormous amount of time these visitations have been occurring. If this were the case the beings would only require a few cells from our bodies. Even hair samples would satisfy their need if this was indeed all these beings are doing. Isn't this precisely what we expect from extraterrestrial beings: they come from other planets; they are somehow different (but perhaps a little bit like ourselves); they fly in shining spaceships; and they land on our Earth to examine us? Centuries ago we believed in fairies - and it was fairies who appeared to the people. At the end of the 19th Century we believed in the coming of Jules Verne's airships - and it was exactly those types of vehicles that were responsible for the first UFO wave in America in 1896.

Today, our high-technology civilization has taken our astronauts to the moon and has given us genetic technology. Also consistent with our modern belief systems, we now have ships from Zeta Reticuli, or the Andromeda galaxy whose occupants carry out genetic experiments and manipulate the human race. It appears to me that the UFO phenomenon adapts itself to our fantasies and ideas. It uses our dreams, our fears, and our individual beliefs. It uses the contradictions which dwell within each of us. Apparently, this intelligence, which I like to term "The Other Ones," uses a kind of mimicry or camouflage behavior*. This enables these beings to operate within the maximum range of possibilities and also allows them to conceal much of their activity.

This alien intelligence must be far more advanced than we are - perhaps hundreds of thousands, or even millions of years ahead of us. It seems to have learned to intervene in reality. Or better said, unlike us, it knows that reality as we know it, does not exist at all. Reality, as we define it, is merely a construct of our brain - of our perception. Whoever gains the knowledge of that fact is able to manipulate what we call "reality." And - they can manipulate it whenever and wherever, and however they wish. What we consider reality, may be for "The Other Ones" nothing more than a play-ground similar to a cyber space simulation or a virtual reality scenario in our culture. We can only imagine what kind of rules govern this strange "game." "The Other Ones" can appear however they (or we) want them to. They can appear as magicians from Magonia, as mysterious aeronauts of the 19th century, as night goblins, as fairies, as small Greys, or beings in shining ships from the stars. The figures that are being observed in this phenomenon are obviously not "The Other Ones" themselves. What we really see are only their projections. Projections formed according to our social, cultural and religious belief systems during the moment of their apparition. These are the shadow masks they conceal themselves behind.

Shapeshifters, Transformers and Camouflage:

Some of the abductees who - during their frightening experiences - found the courage and the strength to ask questions about the deeper meaning of their experience; questions for "why" these things were happening to them, usually received the stereotypical answer: "It is our right!" If it is truly their right, we must ask who has given them this right. In a case that Professor David Jacobs quotes, an abductee reacted with a very frightened response to the Greys when she shouted at them: "Your are transformers!" This is exactly what they are: transformers! They are not what they seem to be. Their camouflage and their behavior conceals what they really are. And who or what is hiding behind the camouflage? We may never find an answer to that question. The explanations we offer will most likely be wrong. This makes the study of this phenomenon all the more complicated. The deeper we attempt to penetrate this phenomenon, the more confusing it may become. However, one thing is certain: these events are happening and they leave their victims with physical and psychological aftereffects. These events occurred in the distant past and they continue to occur today.

Combined Experiences:

There is another subject that is important to mention at this time. The abduction phenomenon appears to be connected with other boundary-type experiences involving human beings. Ina from northern Germany describes an abduction from the year 1991. What's really unusual is that it seems to have been a combined out of body / near death / UFO abduction experience, since the event includes elements of all of these experiences. Ina reported to me: "I laid in the bed. It was around 11 o'clock in the evening. My husband was already asleep and I looked to the window. We have no curtains in the bedroom and because of this I could see the sky very well. Suddenly, my reality changed. It was somehow modified." Modification of reality - what does this mean? Abductees are describing this effect again and again.

For the first time, it was recognized by the British UFO researcher Jenny Randles and called "The Oz Factor" according to the old English tale of the magic land of Oz. It is possible that a real modification of the individual's environment is made or that the consciousness of the person is extended in some way. Both possibilities are conceivable, and both would lead to The Oz Factor. The modification of the subject's reality begins the actual event for the experiencer.

Back to Ina's experience: "I saw a light beam in my room and I floated in it to the outside of the house. Strangely enough, I passed through the window pane in this beautiful bright beam of

light. I felt perfectly fine and somehow sensed a being of light on the right side of me. I somehow saw it from the corners of my eyes. I could not recognize the face, but I am certain that it was feminine. I was very excited and happy and I said or thought, 'You really exist!' Oddly enough, I immediately thought about UFOs although I only saw the beam of light and the bright being. This being emitted an unbelievable warmth and kindness and I felt as sheltered as never before in my life. The being answered: 'Surely, what did you think?' She responded very natural and lovingly like a mother would respond to her child who asked a silly question. I was pleased and felt perfectly well."

What did Ina experience here? An out of body journey during which her soul floated through the window? A near death experience during which she was accompanied by a being of light into another dimension of existence? It is exactly these types of experiences that are described by many people who have stood at the threshold of death and returned with conscious memories of their mysterious journey. Was it a classical UFO abduction during which she was taken into an object hovering over her house or was it a combination of all of these? Ina reported further: "I can still remember that we floated upward together in the beam of light. We came to a big oval light which also had an aperture in the light. I saw that I was at this aperture - when suddenly I was back in my bed again. It is strange because everything was the same as before. My husband was asleep and I was still laying with my face to the window. It was as if nothing had happened. However, I am certain that it did happen. I felt and experienced everything. I was excited - and then I fell asleep."

It is difficult to decide where precisely the boundaries are between the so-called "classic" abduction model and experiences such as this one, which may possibly take place in the brain or with the soul of the experiencer. It may indeed, be a combination of an abduction, out of body and a near death experience. It may be that these boundaries are so liquid and blurred, that at the present level of understanding we are unable to recognize or define them. It is also possible that what is occurring with abductees may be the beginning of something much larger. It may be the beginning of a global modification plan which will eventually include more and more people. Some estimates from the United States indicate that approximately 20 percent of all Americans are already describing events related to the abduction phenomenon. From my own work with abductees I believe that a similar number of individuals in Germany, Austria and Switzerland may also be involved. In the past three years, more than 200 people have contacted me, all reporting nearly identical experiences with the unbelievable. This is, however, only the tip of the iceberg. Twenty percent is much more than a single hypothesis can explain. "Perhaps," as Harvard psychiatrist Professor John Mack wrote, "we are all abductees - in one manner or another."

Conclusion:

I am convinced that the alien intelligence behind the UFO phenomenon is in the process of preparing for something very big. In all myths, and in all religions, it says the gods promise to return. I cannot help but believe that this is exactly what we are facing. It may not occur in my lifetime, but it is possible that it will occur very soon after. We should be prepared for this event, because whatever occurs, should concern us all. All of us. That means we will share a global or even universal event - and we still know very little about what is going to occur. At the very least, it is time for everyone to consider the possibilities that await us.

Since the beginning of history, people have been taken into the hands of gods and devils, of fairies and elves and goblins. Today, it is extraterrestrial beings. Sometimes, the witnesses only hear a thunder or see something like a bright flash of light. Sometimes they see airships in the clouds above them and believe the ships are from Magonia or some other mysterious place.

Sometimes they observe bizarre air ships hanging in the sky, or they may come in contact with spaceships from Zeta Reticuli. These material manifestations only have a secondary meaning. They are dependent on the time in which the person lives. They are dependent upon the subject's beliefs, knowledge, and their hopes and fears. The basic model of contact between these elusive intelligence's and us has been the same for millennia. We can choose to deny the reality of this model. We can believe that the abductees were only drunk or had visions, or that they dreamed, hallucinated, or made up fairy tales. We would also have to believe that these people - from all over the World - have attempted to make fools of us and they have attempted to do this for many centuries! If you wish to believe this you may. It is your decision as to how you will deal with this information.

No matter how you decide to deny their existence, it will not hinder "The Others Ones." They will continue to appear among us with their array of masks and deceptive camouflage. They will continue to abduct humans and they will continue on their own mysterious path. In all the millennia of human history no one has been able to analyze these beings. We are the first ones who have begun to suspect something and who have questioned their behavior. And - what if it is our own questioning and our own suspicion that brought them to us in the first place? Could their actions only be a mirror of our actions; our interaction with nature? Could this intelligence be a frightening reflection of ourselves - reflected back to us in the UFO phenomenon? Although we are asking the questions and seeking the truth about "The Other Ones" we are still, ladies and gentlemen, light-years away from the answer.

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Dr. Fiebag first published his conclusion - what he terms "The Mimicry Hypothesis" - in 1990, in Ancient Skies, a magazine of The Ancient Astronaut Society.

Dr. Johannes Fiebag is the author of several books about the UFO phenomenon and the abduction phenomenon. His latest books are titled Sternentore [Stargates], Das UFO-Symdrom [The UFO Syndrome] and Von Aliens entführt [Abducted by Aliens].

The books were published in German, in 1996 and 1998. Dr. Fiebag can be contacted by e-mailing: jo.fiebag@t-online.de Or by writing to Dr. Johannes Fiebag, Thomas-Mann-Str. 7, D-97616 Bad Neustadt, Germany; Fax +49 - 9771 - 99 45 68

From the Ancient Astronaut Society's 24th Anniversary World Conference Brochure:

"Johannes Fiebag studied Geology, Paleontology, Physics and Geophysics at the University of Wurzburg, earning a Ph.D. in 1988, with his thesis in a special branch of Planetology. He has written many scientific papers in his field, and currently is a freelance science writer, as well as being the author of several books, not only alone, but with his brother, Peter. Dr. Fiebag is one of the most well-known researchers in the field of contacts with extraterrestrial intelligences in the German-speaking countries of Europe. He is also the Chief Editor of the German-Swiss-Austrian editions of Ancient Skies and Scientific Ancient Skies."

Abductee brainwashing?

by Donna Higbee, CHT

Attitudes appear to be changing as many abductees who have been traumatized, physically abused and violated are now saying that their abductors have only spiritual and/or benevolent
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

motives behind their actions. This growing new trend is a concern to a number of researchers and healthcare professionals who work with abductees.

Many abductees who once reported tremendous fear of being taken repeatedly from their bedrooms and cars by non-human entities are now reporting being told by these entities that it was for their own good; that their fear was unwarranted and was simply a product of the abductee's lack of understanding. In many cases, abductees who accept this explanation are also led to believe that technological advancement equals spiritual advancement. There is no logical reasoning for this, as spiritual advancement may run parallel to technological advancement, the two may not proceed along together at the same pace, or they may not run along together at all. We cannot assume that where we find one we will find the other.

I believe the reasoning put forth by these abductees to justify abduction is faulty. I am a hypnotherapist in Santa Barbara, California, working with abductees. I became personally involved in this situation when I watched two members of our support group change their stories from one meeting to the next. These were abductees who had been terrorized and abused for years and had only hatred for their abductors. Suddenly, their stories changed and they both, independently of each other, began saying that recently they were shown that everything that had been done to them was for their own good and facilitated their spiritual growth.

With regards to this, Dr. Karla Turner, in a paper she presented to the MUFON 1994 International UFO Symposium, said the following: "It is odd, however, that such growth seems to come to abductees only after they are aware of their experiences. If indeed this growth is produced by the aliens, then it should have been there long before the abductees were conscious of their encounters, since in almost every reported case there is evidence of alien involvement since early childhood. The psychic increase and growth of perceptive abilities indicate a different genesis -- an internal evolution of consciousness -- stemming from our need to know what is and has been done to us and what we can do to meet the situation in a more empowered state. Survivors of great catastrophes such as hurricanes, earthquakes, and war may be crushed by the impact of these events ... or they may find a new resilience, rising to the occasion and reacting with abilities they didn't know they possessed.

Given the vast intrusive activities of the abduction scenario, our species may well feel such a threat or stress that a mutational or evolutionary leap is occurring today...." If this is indeed the case, then any spiritual growth is the abductee's own doing at a deep level of consciousness and is not coming from an abducting entity.

There can be a number of reasons why an abductee changes his mind. One that has been put forth a number of times is what is termed the Stockholm Syndrome, AKA the Hostage Syndrome, where a person who has been kidnapped or captured eventually comes to sympathize with and even grow fond of his captors. With some abductees, I believe that this may be occurring. However, I think we are seeing something else happening with this attitude change that goes beyond the easy answer of the Stockholm Syndrome.

Because I was disturbed by the attitude change of the abductees I knew and of many others I had been hearing about, I wrote a letter in February to a group of abductees who were reachable through computer online services. I also posted my letter to a number of bulletin boards on the Internet and asked that abductees please respond with their thoughts and feelings about the situation. I'd like to mention a few of the points I made in my letter and then share with all of you some of the responses I received from people.

In my letter, I stated that by the very meaning of the word, abduction implies being taken against one's will with no say in the matter. It can include experiencing painful physical procedures, being lied to and given screen memories, being mentally terrorized, and being paralyzed, manipulated and controlled. There is nothing spiritual about any of these things and yet the abductors say they are highly advanced spiritual beings. It is very interesting that these non-human entities seem to have learned two ways to control human beings - through fear and through acceptance. Obviously we are seeing some abductees who are still being controlled and manipulated through fear, but we are also seeing abductees being controlled and manipulated through their acceptance of these entities as spiritual beings. By accepting these beings as highly spiritual, the abductee gives up seeking to end his abduction experiences and instead starts to welcome them. Instead of abductees coming into a sense of their own power as spiritual beings who do not need to give up their free will to anyone, what we are now seeing is a group of submissive, controlled abductees who are passively letting the abductors do as they want with them in the name of spiritual progress. In my opinion, anything that keeps a person from learning the truth and from taking responsibility for his own growth and awakening as a spiritual being is completely unspiritual. Anything that allows the person his free will, responsibility for his own spiritual progress and aids in the process of discovering his true unbounded spiritual nature is truly spiritual. I don't think it is difficult to see into which category the abductors fall. I believe that we have spiritual entities in our midst, beings who are assisting humans with their evolution, but I'm quite sure that these spiritual beings are not the same as those who are responsible for the abductions.

In my letter I also stated that the entire hybrid scenario could be a fantastic cover for an agenda that is completely different than we are being shown. As Dr. Karla Turner has stated in radio interviews, it is almost as though abductees are shown the same movies, as a cover for other motives completely unknown to us, or possibly they are using the hybrid scenario to study our emotions. Things should not be taken at face value when we know we are dealing with entities who can implant thoughts into our heads, manipulate our minds with screen memories and virtual reality scenes, and who pass themselves off as wonderful spiritual beings. We presently have no way to know the truth about what is really happening.

I'd like to quote part of a letter I received from an abductee, Irene Rea in Oregon. She writes, "One of the most frightening aspects of this phenomenon is the abductor's ability to manipulate the abductee's perceptions. I'm frightened by the current trend that many abductees seem to be going through in assigning the abductors benign motives in the spiritual growth of the abductees and planetary healing. In my experience, the abductors have manipulated my reality over and over. In one very telling instance, my partner and I were abducted together. He thought he was being wooed by a gorgeous and astoundingly remarkable woman. My view of his experience was that he was on a table, strapped to medical gear, and staring into the eyes of a typical "gray." I find it even more abusive to be told by my fellow abductees that the reason I'm experiencing these negative experiences is because I'm somehow spiritually unadvanced....

Another letter from an abductee, Dana Buyers of Los Angeles, California: "We are nothing more to these beings than a crop to be harvested. They terrorized me, hurt me and nearly ruined my health. An abuser is an abuser. I don't care what planet they come from or how intelligent they claim to be. So when I get the impulse from them to start thinking that they aren't so bad after all and are just pursuing some noble purpose that we can't understand, I show them in my mind all that they have done to me and I say "get real," there is no way that I'm ever going to change my mind. These aliens are dangerous, don't ever believe them."

And a letter from abductee Amy Hebert of Carrollton, Texas: "As a facilitator of an abductee support group, I have observed abductees' reactions change from deep contempt and anger

toward their abductors to acceptance and complete surrender. Some abductees express years and years of anger and confusion, then suddenly announce they don't think the aliens are really so bad after all and may actually represent some type of spiritual experience. These reactions seem quite surprising, considering the levels of anger and humiliation the abductee expressed only a week before. Could these new feelings be due to the resolution of the individual's long-term hatred and resentment toward the abductors? Or, could this be yet another example of alien manipulation? According to Dr. Karla Turner, aliens have been known to lie to abductees for their own purposes and all abductions take place in an alien-controlled environment. These alien-human hate-love relationships seem to reflect alien control more than any spiritually fulfilling promise for humankind. After all, kidnapping and forcing someone to be a guinea pig can hardly be considered spiritual."

I want to give one last letter I received from a man who is in training as a body-centered psychotherapist, Mark Richards of Boston, Massachusetts. He writes, "It's of little doubt that the internal confusion and pain resulting from one or more abduction experiences results in some form of compensation. Just as 'screen memory' tends to re-shape the horrific experience into more palatable images, it's possible that this same re-shaping occurs at many other levels, notwithstanding the body's cellular memory. Given the infinite variety and creativity of the whole mind, how is it that hypnotic recollections of the victims, often including deeply felt sensory experiences, have such striking parallels? Could it be that a 'cult' of some type is forming and having influence upon the story? ... Culture and historical factors may strongly influence what comes forth. Here in our technological, educated and motive culture, when something doesn't make sense in our head, we switch to 'faith,' to a spirituality of some sort. Once this switch occurs, we have a 'cult,' and in the case of abductees as a group, a 'cult'-ure built around technological unknowns. Perhaps all semblance of reason is not lost, just put on hold for a while as the body (collective and individual) tries to make some sense out of stuff that cannot possibly find correlation. This trend among the abductee community has not been so named, perhaps out of the same denial which seems to be increasingly prevalent in the various stories .. stories that have begun to shift in character and substance. Now abduction is no longer a horrible violation but a necessary component of a great plan. Now the aliens who are beaming into our bedrooms are no longer uninvited violators of the human story, but welcome harbingers of our 'salvation.' The parallels between various religious mythological systems and the growing abductee community are striking. They spring from the same set of unknowns, growing in the fertile ground of fear and imagination, a set of ideas concerning the history, purpose and future of the human race."

An Emerging Epidemic?

Report From British Columbia, Canada:
by Graham Conway, FSR Consultant, (British Columbia)

This article was originally published in the prestigious Flying Saucer Review, Volume 34, #1, March, 1989.

The last eighteen months (I am writing this in July 1988) have clearly brought about a public awareness of, and, to a remarkable degree, a widespread discussion of -- and acceptance of -- the "Contactee-Abduction Phenomenon".! It may be more accurate to state that this certainly holds true as regards North America, but clearly other countries are focusing on their own brands of interference and are reluctantly admitting that they too are not immune.

Several authors, particularly Budd Hopkins and Whitley Strieber, have certainly been responsible for this opening of the door, with their books, plus the various TV and radio

programmes put out throughout Canada. And even more astonishing, to me, was the overnight "about-face" displayed by our media. As if on a signal, the snideremarks and open laughter had all but vanished.

To the "Old Guard", folk like Jacques Vallée, John Keel, Leo Sprinkle, Brad Steiger, all this public revelation was of course long overdue: they had all been saying this for thirty years or more. In fact, John Keel, in his letter to FSR (32/6) had called it "re-discovering the wheel". That is very true, the only difference being that we now have a very different audience. We are into a whole new generation now of involved albeit reluctant witnesses. When Adamski, Fry, Bethurum et al. were tramping the lecture circuit, their voices were faint and their audiences small. The shouts of "hoax", "fraud", "money-seeker", were louder and more numerous then. Today we have a generation who were then either not yet born or small children, and who have grown up in a climate that is vastly more "accepting" towards "Space Age" ideas, and where the "impossible" can at least be considered.

Spotlight on British Columbia :

My purpose in the present report is to draw attention to some possibly so far unnoticed aspects of the phenomenon. Canada appears so far to be absent from the recently published record. This country stretches for five thousand miles from sea to sea. I must plead forgiveness for citing this obvious fact, but it is necessary, lest I may later find some sharp reader pointing out to me something of which I am not yet aware. So, to "play it safe", I shall concentrate on my own section of the country, the Province of British Columbia, and direct my comments to this Province alone.

Having been engaged in UFO research for forty-two years myself, it was not until 1976 that I came across my first "contactee/abductee". His story had made the headlines in a small-town newspaper, about ten miles from where I live. And his story was absurd -- but then aren't they all? Having met this man, I could not help being impressed by his personal conviction that he had been "chosen". But there again -- aren't they all? And he "had a mission -- a job to do". Don't they all? Today, twelve years later, he and I are still in touch, and his tenacity and sincerity are still as impressive as on Day One.

Since that meeting with him, I have recorded the stories of twenty-seven contactees, with the majority of whom I still maintain a link. Along the way, I have also met others, who have told me similar stories. Of this group of 27, eight are men and nineteen are women, and their ages range from about thirty to sixty. They are principally of the white or Caucasian race, with the exception of one native Canadian Indian. Thirteen of the group are married or involved in a fragile relationship that often shows signs of crumbling because of the ongoing UFO involvement that is not of their seeking.

They also all have the annoying, almost daily interference of "poltergeist" - type activity, which is hard to accept and even harder to ignore, and yet harder still to explain to another person, particularly those of the scientifically-minded" variety.

This group of 27 individuals range from those who report getting unsought images that appear on movie film (one woman has OVER THREE HUNDRED SUCH MOVIES), to cases of bank computers that shut down as soon as the lady in question enters the room; cases of "one-armed bandits" that cease to function at Las Vegas; tape-recorders that refuse to work; TV sets that turn off by themselves and come back on again showing a different channel! In addition, we have street-lights that come on or go out as the "subject" approaches the spot; compact-disc-players that eject the record right across the room; cars that won't start for their owners, but will for

anybody else; and telephones that are regularly replaced by the Telephone Company every three months because the wires burn out.

Then we have humming and buzzing noises that drive the occupant from a room; odours that nauseate; radio-telephones that switch to the emergency channel without the aid of human hand; black helicopters that are unmarked and have opaque windows; plus smaller red (and also blue) "child-size" "choppers" traveling at high speed at tree-top level, which pursue the victim or buzz his home at roof-top level. You might think this enumeration is enough. But it is only a part of the list!

Some of these people whom I have met have other equally astonishing attributes or faculties. They can see the radio waves inside micro-ovens; feel the degree of heat that radiates from coloured paper; they are monitored (?) by small balls of light; indulge in automatic writing; or, without warning, find themselves involved in scenes from the future or the past, in which they are the observers, and yet themselves knowing all the thoughts and emotions of the participants (sometimes a truly terrifying and disgusting experience). They can read minds, see auras, and detect the contents of a package without opening it. And so it goes on...

"Body Implants" :

In his article "What They are Doing To Us", in FSR 33/3, Budd Hopkins examined a topic about which, I venture to say, we know very, very little indeed. He relates the story of a man whom he calls "Earl", and the events surrounding "Earl's" unfortunate wife. He describes her as suffering nightmares, and clawing in her sleep at an area near the bridge of her nose, between her eyes, and screaming for them to "take it out -- it's hurting!"

Well now, in the spring of 1988 I interviewed a family man on Vancouver Island who, when I asked as a mere matter of routine, whether he had any unusual marks on his body, replied: "No. But I have this little ball! by my left eye, near the bridge of my nose". With that, he pushed gently on the skin, and the resulting white mark showed a small ball clearly delineated. When I asked him how long he had had this ball, he replied: "About three months before, it was down in my cheek, alongside my right nostril!"

Some months later, I told this part of that man's story to another very involved abductee, and she said: "Oh -- I've got one too -- right here -- I always wondered what it was!" With that, she pressed on the indentation at the top of the bridge of her nose, and it appeared also on her, though less than in the case of the man quoted above.

In Budd Hopkins' report, "Earl" was forced to watch his wife having a thin probe inserted into her vagina. One woman contactee whom I interviewed in a town north of Vancouver told me that she "had something inserted on three occasions". And she said, angrily, "They had tried to make me believe I was doing it myself!"

When I asked her what it was that they had inserted, she replied: "I don't know what it was. But I do know what it WASN'T". This happened in her own bedroom, and during the experience she was totally unable to move. This same young, single, lady told me that she felt that "They" had sex with her more than once. When I asked her how she knew this, she replied: "Because of the odour afterwards".

This same lady stated in a most emphatic manner that she has a child somewhere, and that she vividly recalls breast-feeding it. (Needless to add that she denies ever having been knowingly pregnant.)

The Vancouver lady who has the suspected implant on the bridge of her nose, recalls a very vivid, all-too-real, "dream", in which she is an observer, up in the far corner of a room, watching herself, in an obstetrical position, giving birth to a scaly brown baby that appears to be in a cocoon. Despite her revulsion at the sight, she hears herself screaming "Don't take my baby away!" The small shadowy white figures pay no attention to her protests.

I know two ladies who became pregnant. Yet the husband of one of them was sterile, and in the case of the other lady, impregnation from her husband would have been equally impossible, given the circumstances. The first-mentioned of these ladies was visited during the night by two figures that "looked at" the baby in her abdomen, and showed concern for its welfare. And - strange as it may seem - these two mothers, who show all the hallmarks of having been abductees -- have sons called "ADAM"!

A nurse who works in a hospital near to where I live, tells of a male baby that was delivered in 1972. The mother was a sixteen-year-old native Indian. She had no idea who was the father of the child. This particular baby was so different from other children that the hospital staff actually referred to it always as "THE ALIEN". It was later adopted by a family in another part of British Columbia. Again, in that same year, this same nurse, who was working in the nursery of the hospital, saw another child that struck her as extremely unusual. Over the whole time that it was there, she said it never cried, nor did it ever sleep -- at least never when she was on duty. It seemed to communicate with its eyes, and required her to pick it up, and this she frequently did, talking to it a great deal. Although she had quite a large grown family of her own, she says she had an overpowering feeling that this infant was a part of herself. Even at that very early age, she felt that the small being could communicate telepathically. It would indeed be interesting to know how many more "strange" babies have been noticed lately in hospitals around the world.

On page 16 of the same issue of FSR (33/3) Budd Hopkins touches upon the emotional upheaval involved in alien contact, and its often tragic results. I too know of one contactee who is now in a mental institution; of another who is heavily into drugs and alcohol; of another that has attempted suicide; plus one more who has seriously considered suicide.

Along the way, over the years, I have developed a strong rapport with some of these abductees. The result is that they will tell me things that they won't tell even to their own close relatives. This, in itself, can make for some quite considerable and embarrassing difficulties at times, of which one of the very least is the problem of breach of confidence. As researchers in this field will readily confirm, the participants in contactee cases are usually quite paranoid about any disclosure that might in any way identify them. (Knowing what they have gone through and are still going through, I in no way fault them for being unduly cautious.)

Sexual Assaults by "Humans"(?) :

Recently something emerged that "blew me away", as we say. In an interview which I had with a single-parent lady, the question of choice of a living location was touched upon. (Contactees appear to move around a lot -- maybe subconsciously attempting to escape?) This particular lady told me, jokingly, that her sister-in-law is always "pulling her leg" about not living on the ground floor. Suddenly alerted by this remark, I asked her why? Then it came out that she had been attacked on the street and sexually assaulted.

At that point -- figuratively speaking -- "the roof fell in" for me. For I suddenly realized that this woman was the FIFTH abductee/contactee of whom I knew who had either been sexually assaulted or sexually abused. Later, when, in a tone of amazement, I was telling all this to yet

another woman abductee, she waited quietly until I had finished my account and then added: "You can make me Number Six."

Since then, I now make a point, if the circumstances permit, of putting this very question to them right at the outset.

Another contactee of whom I have heard was also the victim of sexual assault. She lives in this same Province of British Columbia, though many hours journey from here.

Talk about double jeopardy! What a horrendous load to have to carry around with you! I cannot help but wonder how many victims of some sort of sexual assault are also abductees, and whether there can be a link? What more motivation for suicide could a woman have than this duo!

Body Scars :

I would now like to comment on another point in Budd Hopkins' article, namely his mention of disfiguring scars on the bodies of abductees.

It happened recently that a lady abductee, a friend of mine, who was suspected of having breast cancer, had to have a routine X-ray examination. While preparing her for the examination, the nurse asked her: "When did you have the operations on your lymph glands?" "Never!" promptly replied my friend. "Oh, come now", said the nurse. "You must have. You have a scar under each arm!"

Since then, this lady has found that her husband has a similar scar under one arm, and her mother and her grandson have them too. It is quite possible that her children also have them, but they refuse to comment.

By a remarkable coincidence (?) another family of contactees, who live less than ten miles away, have also reported that one of their members has such a scar.

And once again I ask: dare we to dwell upon this, and dare we to wonder how many others there are around the world who carry this hidden personal record? And for what purpose? My own researches indicate what has already been announced long ago namely that we have among us, established here already within our society, a new breed of "super-kid".

"The Light People" :

We also have contactees who report holding ongoing conversations (during sleep, they think), with beings whom they call "the light people", whose purpose seems to be to educate, to solve problems, and to provide glimpses into the immediate future. Often these contactees awaken in the morning with aching necks and shoulders, complaining of feeling exhausted, as if they had worked all night, rather than having supposedly slept the normal eight hours.

Are these pure energy forms, described as "the light people", also part of the same general phenomenon responsible for abductions and impregnations and monitorings, and for the removal of ova or of sperm (as one male witness has told me happened to him on two occasions)?

Some Concluding Thoughts :

In closing these notes, I wish to emphasize once more that my statements relate solely to the Pacific Coast area of this vast country of Canada. It is very probable that other researchers across the nation will confirm that similar types of events are happening in their particular communities, be it Alberta, or Ontario, or Quebec, or New Brunswick, etc. I suspect very strongly that they are. In fact, I will go so far as to say that if ANYONE stretches his arms out wide he or she will be able to touch, within their own circle of friends, some person, or more likely some persons, who are very much involved in this emerging epidemic.

And, of course, I have come across other oddities too. Living as I do in a racially mixed city, I know of only one (first generation) Oriental abductee. I know of no other Asians, and no blacks.

Furthermore, why is it that neither blind people nor physically handicapped people, ever seem to report involvement (The faculties of being able to see, or being mobile, are not a required ingredient in the bizarre complexities of the abduction scenario... OR ARE THEY?)

How does it come about, moreover, that I never hear of reports from "street people" -- i.e., people on the streets? Many of them are very alert, fast-thinking, philosophical too, and also extremely observant. Am I to believe that nothing is happening to THEM?

Well, yes, of course it might be argued that the answer is that I don't mix in those particular social and ethnic circles. But on the other hand, I do have numerous well-established "pipelines" that should provide a trickle of something... And, to date, they have not.

So far I know of five families where three generations are clearly involved in this process of "monitoring" and sample-taking. But so far I am unable to detect any common denominators. Certainly none are apparent on the surface. Does location have any significance, I wonder? Also, what about such aspects as profession, or religious activity, or absence thereof?

The questions are endless, the answers almost non-existent. And, as Whitley Strieber has already commented, "THEY" will presumably only reveal the solution if and when "THEY" want to. Until then, the beat goes on.

NOTES AND REFERENCES :

(1) I employ the terms "abductee" and "contactee" interchangeably, since in so many cases both contact and abduction are recognized. And, in cases where only contact is admitted by the individual involved, he or she may very likely be still unaware that abduction also took place.

(2) [Note by Editor.] I have personally observed, over a period of many years, the presence of one of these immensely hard little balls just below the skin of a human body. It had been there for at least 40 years. Then, one day, the person, in whose body it was, "woke up", and realized what the thing might be. The man at once rushed to inspect and, lo, the ball was already gone! It would be interesting if we could hear of other such cases where an "implant" vanishes as soon as its significance is perceived. -- G.C.

Since this article was published, many more abduction claims have been made in BC. We stopped keeping track of the exact numbers once it passed the lofty 200 mark. Many of these new cases are of extremely high strangeness and credibility.

A New Hypothesis of Alien Abduction - Part 1.

by Martin Cannon

Editor's Note:

The following original version of The Controllers: A New Hypothesis of Alien Abduction by Martin Cannon, was originally published in pamphlet form in 1989. Since that time, it has been recognized as one of the most well researched works on the phenomena of alien abduction reports and their possible connection to government mind control experimentation.

I. Introduction - 2
The Problem - 2
Sancta Simplicitas - 3
The Hypothesis - 4

II. The Technology - A Brief Overview - 6
Implants - 9
Abductee Implants - 12
A Question of Timing - 13
The Quandary - 15
Remote Hypnosis - 15
That's Entrainment - 19
Wave Your Brain Goodbye - 21
Final Thoughts on "The Wave" - 24

III. Applications - 26
Palle Hardrup's "Guardian Angel" - 27
Screen Memory - 30
The Super Spy - 32
The Scandinavian Connection - 38
Helicopters and Disks - 39
The Military and Mind Control - 40
The Ultimate Motive for Mind Control - 43

IV. Abductions - 45
The Hill Case and the "Advanced" Aliens - 47
Arms and the Abductee - 50
"They Will Think It's Flying Saucers" - 52
Glimpses of the Controllers - 54
Cults - 55
Grounds for Further Research - 58
Final Thoughts - 60

Notes: - 61

Selected Bibliography on Mind Control - 79

I. Introduction:

One wag has dubbed the problem "Terra and the Pirates."

The pirates, ostensibly, are marauders from another solar system; their victims include a growing number of troubled human beings who insist that they've been shanghaied by these otherworldly visitors. An outlandish scenario -- yet through the works of such authors as Budd Hopkins[1] and Whitley Strieber[2], the "alien abduction" syndrome has seized the public imagination. Indeed, tales of UFO contact threaten to lapse into fashionability, even though, as I have elsewhere noted[3], they may still inflict a formidable social price upon the claimant.

Some time ago, I began to research these claims, concentrating my studies on the social and political environment surrounding these events. As I studied, the project grew and its scope widened. Indeed, I began to feel as though I'd gone digging through familiar terrain only to unearth Gomorrah.

These excavations may have disgorged a solution.

THE PROBLEM

Among ufologists, the term "abduction" has come to refer to an infinitely confounding experience, or matrix of experiences, shared by a dizzying number of individuals, who claim that travellers from the stars have scooped them out of their beds, or snatched them from their cars, and subjected them to interrogations, quasi-medical examinations, and "instruction" periods. Usually, these sessions are said to occur within alien spacecraft; frequently, the stories include terrifying details reminiscent of the tortures inflicted in Germany's death camps. The abductees often (though not always) lose all memory of these events; they find themselves back in their cars or beds, unable to account for hours of "missing time." Hypnosis, or some other trigger, can bring back these haunted hours in an explosion of recollection -- and as the smoke clears, an abductee will often spot a trail of similar experiences, stretching all the way back to childhood.

Perhaps the oddest fact of these odd tales: Many abductees, for all their vividly-recollected agonies, claim to love their alien tormentors. That's the word I've heard repeatedly: love.

Within the community of "scientific ufologists" -- those lonely, all-too little-heard advocates of reasonable and open-minded debate on matters saucerological -- these claims have elicited cautious interest and a commendable restraint from conclusion-hopping. Outside the higher realms of scientific ufology, the situation is, alas, quite different. In the popular press, in both the "straight" and sensationalist media, within that journalistic realm where issues are defined and public opinion solidified (despite a frequently superficial approach to matters of evidence and investigation) abduction scenarios have elicited two basic reactions: that of the Believer and the Skeptic.

The Believers -- and here we should note that "Believers" and "abductees" are two groups whose memberships overlap but are in no way congruent -- accept such stories at face value. They accept, despite the seeming absurdity of these tales, the internal contradictions, the askew logic of narrative construction, the severe discontinuity of emotional response to the actions described. The Believers believe, despite reports that their beloved "space brothers" use vile and inhuman tactics of medical examination -- senseless procedures most of us (and certainly the vanguard of an advanced race) would be ashamed to inflict on an animal. The Believers believe, despite the difficulty of reconciling these unsettling tales with their own deliriums of benevolent off-worlders.

Occasionally, the rough notes of a rationalization are offered: "The aliens don't know what they are doing," we hear; or "Some aliens are bad." Yet the Believers confound their own reasoning when they insist on ascribing the wisdom of the ages and the beneficence of the angels to their beloved visitors. The aliens allegedly know enough about our society to go about their business undetected by the local authorities and the general public; they communicate with the abductees in human tongue; they concern themselves with details of the percipients' innermost lives -- yet they remain so ignorant of our culture as to be unaware of the basic moral precepts concerning the dignity of the individual and the right to self-determination. Such dichotomies don't bother the Believers; they are the faithful, and faith is assumed to have its mysteries.

SANCTA SIMPLICITAS:

Conversely, the Skeptics dismiss these stories out of hand. They dismiss, despite the intriguing confirmatory details: the multiple witness events, the physical traces left by the ufonauts, the scars and implants left on the abductees. The skeptics scoff, though the abductees tell stories similar in detail -- even certain tiny details, not known to the general public.

Philip Klass is a debunker who, through his appearances on such television programs as NOVA and NIGHTLINE, has been in a position to affect much of the public debate on UFOs. In his interesting but poorly-documented work on abductions[4], Klass claims that "abduction" is a psychological disease, spread by those who write about it. This argument exactly resembles the professional press-basher's frequent assertion that terrorism metastasizes through media exposure. Yet for all the millions of words expectorated by newsfolk on the subject of terrorism, terrorist actions remain quite rare, as any statistician (though few politicians) will admit, and verifiable linkage between crimes and their coverage remains to be found. For that matter, there have been books -- bestsellers, even -- on unicorns and gnomes. People who claim to see those creatures are few. Abductees are plentiful.

Both Believer and Skeptic, in my opinion, miss the real story. Both make the same mistake: They connect the abduction phenomenon to the forty-year history of UFO sightings, and they apply their prejudices about the latter to the controversy about the former.

At first sight, the link seems natural. Shouldn't our thoughts about UFOs color our thoughts about UFO abductions? NO.

They may well be separate issues. Or, rather, they are connected only in this: The myth of the UFO has provided an effective cover story for an entirely different sort of mystery. Remove yourself from the Believer/Skeptic dialectic, and you will see the third alternative.

As we examine this alternative, we will, of necessity, stray far from the saucers. We must turn our face from the paranormal and concentrate on the occult -- if, by "occult," we mean SECRET.

I posit that the abductees HAVE been abducted. Yet they are also spewing fantasy -- or, more precisely, they have been given a set of lies to repeat and believe. If my hypothesis proves true, then we must accept the following: The kidnapping is real. The fear is real. The pain is real. The instruction is real. But the little grey men from Zeti Reticuli are NOT real; they are constructs, Halloween masks meant to disguise the real faces of the controllers. The abductors may not be visitors from Beyond; rather, they may be a symptom of the carcinoma which blackens our body politic.

The fault lies not in our stars, but in ourselves.

THE HYPOTHESIS

Substantial evidence exists linking members of this country's intelligence community (including the Central Intelligence Agency, the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency, and the Office of Naval Intelligence) with the esoteric technology of MIND CONTROL. For decades, "spy-chiatrists" working behind the scenes -- on college campuses, in CIA-sponsored institutes, and (most heinously) in prisons -- have experimented with the erasure of memory, hypnotic resistance to torture, truth serums, post-hypnotic suggestion, rapid induction of hypnosis, electronic stimulation of the brain, non-ionizing radiation, microwave induction of intracerebral "voices," and a host of even more disturbing technologies. Some of the projects exploring these areas were ARTICHOKE, BLUEBIRD, PANDORA, MKDELTA, MKSEARCH and the infamous MKULTRA.

I have read nearly every available book on these projects, as well as the relevant congressional testimony[5]. I have also spent much time in university libraries researching relevant articles, contacting other researchers (who have graciously allowed me access to their files), and conducting interviews. Moreover, I traveled to Washington, DC to review the files John Marks compiled when he wrote THE SEARCH FOR "THE MANCHURIAN CANDIDATE"[6]. These files include some 20,000 pages of CIA and Defense Department documents, interviews, scientific articles, letters, etc. The views presented here are the result of extensive and ongoing research.

As a result of this research, I have come to the following conclusions:

1. Although misleading (and occasionally perjured) testimony before Congress indicated that the CIA's "brainwashing" efforts met with little success[7], striking advances were, in fact, made in this field. As CIA veteran Miles Copeland once admitted to a reporter, "The congressional subcommittee which went into this sort of thing got only the barest glimpse." [8]

2. Clandestine research into thought manipulation has NOT stopped, despite CIA protestations that it no longer sponsors such studies. Victor Marchetti, 14-year veteran of the CIA and author of the renown expose, THE CIA AND THE CULT OF INTELLIGENCE, confirmed in a 1977 interview that the mind control research continues, and that CIA claims to the contrary are a "cover story."[9]

3. The Central Intelligence Agency was not the only government agency involved in this research[10]. Indeed, many branches of our government took part in these studies - - including NASA, the Atomic Energy Commission, as well as all branches of the Defense Department.

To these conclusions I would append the following -- NOT as firmly-established historical fact, but as a working hypothesis and grounds for investigation:

4. The "UFO abduction" phenomenon MIGHT be a continuation of clandestine mind control operations.

I recognize the difficulties this thesis might present to those readers emotionally wedded to the extraterrestrial hypothesis, or to those whose political WELTANSHAUUNG disallows any such suspicions. Still, the open-minded student of abductions should consider the possibilities. Certainly, we are not being narrow-minded if we ask researchers to exhaust ALL terrestrial explanations before looking heavenward.

Granted, this particular explanation may, at first, seem as bizarre as the phenomenon itself. But I invite the skeptical reader to examine the work of George Estabrooks, a seminal theorist on the use of hypnosis in warfare, and a veteran of Project MKULTRA. Estabrooks once amused himself during a party by covertly hypnotizing two friends, who were led to believe that the Prime Minister of England had just arrived; Estabrooks' victims spent an hour conversing with, and even serving drinks to, the esteemed visitor[11]. For ufologists, this incident raises an inescapable question: If the Mesmeric arts can successfully evoke a non-existent Prime Minister, why can't a representative from the Pleiades be similarly induced?

But there is much more to the present day technology of mind control than mere hypnosis -- and many good reasons to suspect that UFO abduction accounts are an artifact of continuing brainwashing/behavior modification experiments. Moreover, I intend to demonstrate that, by using UFO mythology as a cover story, the experimenters may have solved the major problem with the work conducted in the 1950s -- "the disposal problem," i.e., the question of "What do we do with the victims?"

If, in these pages, I seem to stray from the subject of the saucers, I plead for patience. Before I attempt to link UFO abductions with mind control experiments, I must first show that this technology EXISTS. Much of the forthcoming is an introduction to the topic of mind control -- what it is, and how it works.

II. The Technology A BRIEF OVERVIEW

In the early days of World War II, George Estabrooks, of Colgate University, wrote to the Department of War, describing in breathless terms the possible uses of hypnosis in warfare[12]. The Army was intrigued; Estabrooks had a job. The true history of Estabrooks' wartime collaboration with the CID, FBI[13] and other agencies may never be told: After the war, he burned his diary pages covering the years 1940-45, and thereafter avoided discussing his continuing government work with anyone, even close members of the family[14]. Occasionally, he strongly intimated that his work involved the creation of hypno-programmed couriers and hypnotically-induced split personalities, but whether he succeeded in these areas remains a controversial point. Nevertheless, the eccentric and flamboyant Estabrooks remains a pivotal figure in the early history of clandestine behavioral research.

Which is not to say that he worked alone. World War II was the first conflict in which the human brain became a field of battle, where invading forces were led by the most notable names in psychology and pharmacology. On both sides, the war spurred furious efforts to create a "truth drug" for use in interrogating prisoners. General William "Wild Bill" Donovan, director of the OSS, tasked his crack team -- including Dr. Winifred Overhulser, Dr. Edward Strecker, Harry J. Anslinger and George White -- to modify human perception and behavior through chemical means; their "medicine cabinet" included scopolamine, peyote, barbiturates, mescaline, and marijuana. (This research had its amusing side: Donovan's "psychic warriors" conducted many extensive and expensive trials before deciding that the best method of administering tetrahydrocannabinol, the active ingredient in marijuana, was via the cigarette. Any jazz musician could have told them as much[15].)

Simultaneously, the notorious NAZI doctors at Dachau experimented with mescaline as a means of eliminating the victim's will to resist. Jews, slavs, gypsies, and other "Untermenschen" in the camp were surreptitiously slipped the drug; later, mescaline was combined with hypnosis[16]. The results of these tests were made available to the United States after the War. [cf. Operation PAPERCLIP, which transferred thousands of German and Japanese intelligence researchers

directly into the U.S. intelligence community. "Our Germans are BETTER than their Germans!" - DR. STRANGELOVE -jpg]

In 1947, the Navy conducted the first known post-war mind control program, Project CHAPTER, which continued the drug experiments. Decades later, journalists and investigators still haven't uncovered much information about this project -- or, indeed, about any of the military's other excursions into this field. We know that the Army eventually founded operations THIRD CHANCE and DERBY HAT; other project names remain mysterious, though the existence of these programs is unquestionable. [? -jpg]

The newly-formed CIA plunged into this cesspool in 1950, with Project BLUEBIRD, rechristened ARTICHOKE in 1951. To establish a "cover story" for this research, the CIA funded a propaganda effort designed to convince the world that the Communist Bloc had devised insidious new methods of re-shaping the human will; the CIA's own efforts could therefore, if exposed, be explained as an attempt to "catch up" with Soviet and Chinese work. The primary promoter of this "line" was one Edward Hunter, a CIA contract employee operating undercover as a journalist, and, later, a prominent member of the John Birch society. (Hunter was an OSS veteran of the China theatre -- the same spawning grounds which produced Richard Helms, Howard Hunt, Mitch WerBell, Fred Chrisman, Paul Helliwell and a host of other note-worthies who came to dominate that strange land where the worlds of intelligence and right-wing extremism meet[17].) Hunter offered "brainwashing" as the explanation for the numerous confessions signed by American prisoners of war during the Korean War and (generally) UN-recanted upon the prisoners' repatriation. These confessions alleged that the United States used germ warfare in the Korean conflict, a claim which the American public of the time found impossible to accept. Many years later, however, investigative reporters discovered that Japan's germ warfare specialists (who had wreaked incalculable terror on the conquered Chinese during WWII) had been mustered into the American national security apparat -- and that the knowledge gleaned from Japan's horrifying germ warfare experiments probably WAS used in Korea, just as the "brainwashed" soldiers had indicated[18]. Thus, we now know that the entire brainwashing scare of the 1950s constituted a CIA hoax perpetrated upon the American public: CIA deputy director Richard Helms admitted as much when, in 1963, he told the Warren Commission that Soviet mind control research consistently lagged years behind American efforts[19].

When the CIA's mind control program was transferred from the Office of Security to the Technical Services Staff (TSS) in 1953, the name changed again -- to MKULTRA[20]. Many consider this wide-ranging "octopus" project -- whose tentacles twined through the corridors of numerous universities and around the necks of an army of scientists -- the most ominous operation in CIA's catalogue of atrocity. Through MKULTRA, the Agency created an umbrella program of a positively Joycean scope, designed to ferret out all possible means of invading what George Orwell once called "the space between our ears" (Later still, in 1962, mind control research was transferred to the Office of Research and Development; project cryptonyms remain unrevealed[21].)

What was studied? Everything -- including hypnosis, conditioning, sensory deprivation, drugs, religious cults, microwaves, psychosurgery, brain implants, and even ESP. When MKULTRA "leaked" to the public during the great CIA investigations of the 1970s, public attention focused most heavily on drug experimentation and the work with ESP[22]. Mystery still shrouds another area of study, the area which seems to have most interested ORD: psychoelectronics. This research may prove key to our understanding of the UFO abduction phenomenon.

IMPLANTS

Perhaps the most interesting pieces of evidence surrounding the abduction phenomenon are the intracerebral implants allegedly visible in the X-rays and MRI scans of many abductees[23]. Indeed, abductees often describe operations in which needles are inserted into the brain; more frequently still, they report implantation of foreign objects through the sinus cavities. Many abduction specialists assume that these intracranial incursions must be the handiwork of scientists from the stars. Unfortunately, these researchers have failed to familiarize themselves with certain little-heralded advances in terrestrial technology.

The abductees' implants strongly suggest a technological lineage which can be traced to a device known as a "stimoceiver," invented in the late '50s - early '60s by a neuroscientist named Jose Delgado. The stimoceiver is a miniature depth electrode which can receive and transmit electronic signals over FM radio waves. By stimulating a correctly-positioned stimoceiver, an outside operator can wield a surprising degree of control over the subject's responses.

The most famous example of the stimoceiver in action occurred in a Madrid bull ring. Delgado "wired" the bull before stepping into the ring, entirely unprotected. Furious for gore, the bull charged toward the doctor -- then stopped, just before reaching him. The technician-turned-toreador had halted the animal by simply pushing a button on a black box, held in the hand[24].

Delgado's PHYSICAL CONTROL OF THE MIND: TOWARD A PSYCHOCIVILIZED SOCIETY[25] remains the sole, full-length, popularly-written work on intracerebral implants and electronic stimulation of the brain (ESB). (The book's ominous title and unconvincing philosophical rationales for mass mind control prompted an unfavorable public reaction -- which may have deterred other researchers from publishing on this theme for a general audience.) While subsequent work has long since superseded the techniques described in this book, Delgado's achievements were seminal. His animal and human experiments clearly demonstrate that the experimenter can electronically induce emotions and behavior: Under certain conditions, the extremes of temperament -- rage, lust, fatigue, etc. -- can be elicited by an outside operator as easily as an organist might call forth a C-major chord.

Delgado writes: "Radio stimulation of different points in the amygdala and hippocampus in the four patients produced a variety of effects, including pleasant sensations, elation, deep, thoughtful concentration, odd feelings, super relaxation, colored visions, and other responses."[26] The evocative phrase "colored vision" clearly indicates remotely-induced hallucination; we will detail later how these hallucinations may be "controlled" by an outside operator.

Speaking in 1966 -- and reflecting research undertaken years previous -- Delgado asserted that his experiments "support the distasteful conclusion that motion, emotion, and behavior can be directed by electrical forces and that humans can be controlled like robots by push buttons."[27] He even prophesied a day when brain control could be turned over to non-human operators, by establishing two-way radio communication between the implanted brain and a computer[28].

Of one experimental subject, Delgado notes that "the patient expressed the successive sensations of fainting, fright and floating around. These 'floating' feelings were repeatedly evoked on different days by stimulation of the same point..."[29] Ufologists may recognize the similarity of this sequence of events to abductee reports of the opening minutes of their experiences[30]. Under subsequent hypnosis, the abductee could be instructed to mis-remember the cause of this floating sensation.

In a fascinating series of experiments, Delgado attached the stimoceiver to the tympanic membrane, thereby transforming the ear into a sort of microphone. An assistant would whisper "How are you?" into the ear of a suitably "fixed" cat, and Delgado could hear the words over a loudspeaker in the next room. The application of this technology to the spy trade should be readily apparent. According to Victor Marchetti, The Agency once attempted a highly sophisticated extension of this basic idea, in which radio implants were attached to a cat's cochlea, to facilitate the pinpointing of specific conversations, freed from extraneous surrounding noises[31]. Such "advances" exacerbate the already-imposing level of Twentieth-Century paranoia: Not only can our phones be tapped and mail checked, but even TABBY may be spying on us!

Yet the ramifications of this technology may go even deeper than Marchetti indicates. I presume that if a suitably-wired subject's inner ear can be made into a microphone, it can also be made into a loudspeaker -- one possible explanation for the "voices" heard by abductees[32]. Indeed, I have personally viewed a strange, opalescent implant within the ear canal of an abductee. I see no reason to ascribe this device to alien intrusion -- more than likely, the "intruders" in this case were the technological inheritors of the Delgado legacy. Indeed, not many years after Delgado's experiments with the cat, Ralph Schwitzgebel devised a "bug-in-the-ear" via which the therapist -- odd term, under the circumstances -- can communicate with his subject[33].

Other researchers have made notable contributions to this field.

Robert G. Heath, of Tulane University, who has implanted as many as 125 electrodes in his subjects, achieved his greatest notoriety by attempting to "cure" homosexuality through ESB. In his experiments, he discovered that he could control his patients' memory, (a feat which, applied in the ufological context, may account for the phenomenon of "missing time"); he could also induce sexual arousal, fear, pleasure, and hallucinations[34].

Heath and another researcher, James Olds[35], have independently illustrated that areas of the brain in and near the hypothalamus have, when electronically stimulated, what has been described as "rewarding" and "aversive" effects. Both animals and men, when given the means to induce their own ESB of the brain's pleasure centers, will stimulate themselves at a tremendous rate, ignoring such basic drives as hunger and thirst[36]. (Using fixed electrodes of his own invention, John C. Lilly had accomplished similar effects in the early 1950s[37].) Anyone who has studied the abduction phenomenon will find himself on familiar territory here, for the abductee accounts are replete with stories of bewildering and inappropriate sexual response countered by extremely painful stimuli -- operant conditioning, at its most extreme, and most insidious, for here we see a form of conditioning in which the manipulator renders himself invisible. Indeed, B.F. Skinner-esque aversive therapy, remotely applied, was Heath's prescription for "healing" homosexuality[38].

Ralph Schwitzgebel and his brother Robert have produced a panoply of devices for tracking individuals over long ranges; they may be considered the creators of the "electronic house arrest" devices recently approved by the courts[39]. Schwitzgebel devices could be used for tracking all the physical and neurological signs of a "patient" within a quarter of a mile[40], thereby lifting the distance limitations which restricted Delgado.

In Ralph Schwitzgebel's initial work, application of this technology to ESB seems to have been limited to cumbersome brain implants with protruding wires. But the technology was soon miniaturized, and a scheme was proposed whereby radio receivers would be mounted on utility poles throughout a given city, thereby providing 24-hour-a-day monitoring capability[41]. Like Heath, Schwitzgebel was much exercised about homosexuality and the use of intracranial

devices to combat sexual deviation. But he has also spoken ominously about applying his devices to "socially troublesome persons"... which, of course, could mean anyone[42].

Bryan Robinson, of the Yerkes primate laboratory has conducted fascinating simian research on the use of remote ESB in a social context. He could cause mothers to ignore their offspring, despite the babies' cries. He could turn submission into dominance, and vice-versa[43].

Perhaps the most disturbing wanderer into this mind-field is Joseph A. Meyer, of the National Security Agency, the most formidable and secretive component of America's national security complex. Meyer has proposed implanting roughly half of all Americans arrested -- not necessarily convicted -- of any crime; the numbers of "subscribers" (his euphemism) would run into the tens of millions. "Subscribers" could be monitored continually by computer wherever they went. Meyer, who has carefully worked out the economics of his mass-implantation system, asserts that taxpayer liability should be reduced by forcing subscribers to "rent" the implant from the State. Implants are cheaper and more efficient than police, Meyer suggests, since the call to crime is relentless for the poor "urban dweller" -- who, this spook-scientist admits in a surprisingly candid aside, is fundamentally unnecessary to a post-industrial economy. "Urban dweller" may be another of Meyer's euphemisms: He uses New York's Harlem as his model community in working out the details of his mind-management system[44].

ABDUCTEE IMPLANTS

If we are to take seriously abductee accounts of brain implants, we must consider the possibility that the implanters, properly perceived, DON'T look much like the "greys" pictured on Strieber's dust-jackets. Instead, the visitors may resemble Dr. Meyer and his brethren. We would thus have an explanation for both the reports of abductee brain implants and, as we shall see, the "scoop marks" and other scars visible on other parts of the abductees' bodies. We would also have an explanation for the reports of individuals suffering personality change after contact with the UFO phenomenon.

Skeptics might counter that the time factor of UFO abductions disallows this possibility. If estimates of "missing time" are correct, the abductions rarely take longer than one-to-three hours. Wouldn't a brain surgeon, operating under less-than-ideal conditions (perhaps in a mobile unit) need more time?

NO -- not if we accept the claims of a Florida doctor named Daniel Man. He recently proposed a draconian solution to the overblown "missing children problem," by suggesting a program wherein America's youngsters would be implanted with tiny transmitters in order to track the children continuously. Man brags that the operation can be done right in the office -- and would take less than 20 minutes[45].

Conceivably, it might take a tad longer in the field.

A QUESTION OF TIMING

The history of brain implantation, as gleaned from the open literature, is certainly disquieting. Yet this history has almost certainly been censored, and the dates manipulated in a nigh-Orwellian fashion. When dealing with research funded by the engines of national security, one can never know the true origin date of any individual scientific advance. However, if we listen carefully to the scientists who have pioneered this research, we may hear whispers, faint but unmistakable, hinting that remotely-applied ESB originated earlier than published studies would indicate.

In his autobiography THE SCIENTIST, John C. Lilly (who would later achieve a cultish renown for his work with dolphins, drugs and sensory deprivation) records a conversation he had with the director of the National Institute of Mental Health -- in 1953. The director asked Lilly to brief the CIA, FBI, NSA and the various military intelligence services on his work using electrodes to stimulate directly the pleasure and pain centers of the brain. Lilly refused, noting, in his reply:

Dr. Antoine Remond, using our techniques in Paris, has demonstrated that this method of stimulation of the brain can be applied to the human without the help of the neurosurgeon; he is doing it in his office in Paris without neurosurgical supervision. This means that anybody with the proper apparatus can carry this out on a person covertly, with no external signs that electrodes have been used on that person. I feel that if this technique got into the hands of a secret agency, they would have total control over a human being and be able to change his beliefs extremely quickly, leaving little evidence of what they had done[46].

Lilly's assertion of the moral high ground here is interesting. Despite his avowed phobia against secrecy, a careful reading of THE SCIENTIST reveals that he continued to do work useful to this country's national security apparatus. His sensory deprivation experiments expanded upon the work of ARTICHOKE's Maitland Baldwin, and even his dolphin research has -- perhaps inadvertently proved useful in naval warfare[47]. One should note that Lilly's work on monkeys carried a "secret" classification, and that NIMH was a common CIA funding conduit[48].

But the most important aspect of Lilly's statement is its date. 1953? How far back does radio-controlled ESB go? Alas, I have not yet seen Remond's work -- if it is available in the open literature. In the documents made available to Marks, the earliest reference to remotely-applied ESB is a 1959 financial document pertaining to MKULTRA subproject 94. The general subproject descriptions sent to the CIA's financial department rarely contain much information, and rarely change from year to year, leaving us little idea as to when this subproject began.

Unfortunately, even the Freedom of Information Act couldn't pry loose much information on electronic mind control techniques, though we know a great deal of study was done in these areas. We have, for example, only four pages on subproject 94 -- by comparison, a veritable flood of documents were released on the use of drugs in mind control. (Whenever an author tells us that MKULTRA met with little success, the reference is to drug testing.) On this point, I must criticize John Marks: His book never mentions that roughly 20-25 percent of the subprojects are "dark" -- i.e., little or no information was ever made available, despite lawyers and FOIA requests. Marks seems to feel that the only information worth having is the information he received. We know, however, that research into psychoelectronics was extensive indeed, statements of project goals dating from ARTICHOKE and BLUEBIRD days clearly identify this area as a high priority. Marks' anonymous informant, jocularly named "Deep Trance," even told a previous interviewer that, beginning in 1963, CIA and the military's mind control efforts strongly emphasized electronics[49]. I therefore assume -- not rashly, I hope - - that the "dark" MKULTRA subprojects concerned matters such as brain implants, microwaves, ESB, and related technologies.

I make an issue of the timing and secrecy involved in this research to underscore three points: 1. We can never know with certainty the true origin dates of the various brainwashing methods -- often, we discover that techniques which seem impossibly futuristic actually originated in the 19th century. (Pioneering ESB research was conducted in 1898, by J.R. Ewald, professor of physiology at Straussbourg[50].) 2. The open literature almost certainly gives a bowdlerized view of the actual research. 3. Lavishly-funded clandestine researchers -- unrestrained by peer review or the need for strict controls -- can achieve far more rapid progress than scientists "on the outside."

Potential critics should keep these points in mind should they attempt to invalidate the "mind control" thesis of UFO abductions by citing an abduction account which antedates Delgado.

THE QUANDARY

We have amply demonstrated, then, that as far back as the 1960s -- and possibly earlier still -- scientists have had the capability to create implants similar to those now purportedly visible in abductee MRI scans. Indeed, we have no notion just how advanced this technology has become, since the popular press stopped reporting on brain implantation in the 1970s. The research has no doubt continued, albeit in a less public fashion. In fact, scientists such as Delgado have cast their eye far beyond the implants; ESB effects can now be elicited with microwaves and other forms of electromagnetic radiation, used with and without electrodes.

So why -- if we take UFO abduction accounts at face value -- are the "advanced aliens" using an old technology, an EARTH technology, a technology which may soon be rendered obsolescent, if it hasn't been so rendered already? I am reminded of the charming anachronisms in the old Flash Gordon serials, where swords and spaceships clashed continually.

Do they also watch black-and-white television on Zeta Reticuli?

REMOTE HYPNOSIS

Hypnosis provides the (highly controversial) key which opens the door to many abduction accounts[51]. And obviously, if my thesis is correct, hypnosis plays a large part in the abduction itself. One thing we know with certainty: Since the earliest days of project BLUEBIRD, the CIA's spy-chiatrists spent enormous sums mastering Mesmer's art.

I cannot here give even a brief summary of hypnosis, nor even of the CIA's studies in this area. (Fortunately, FOIA requests were rather more successful in shaking loose information on this topic than in the area of psychoelectronics.) Here, we will concentrate on a particularly intriguing allegation -- one heard faintly, but persistently, for the past twenty years by those who would investigate the shadow side of politics.

If this allegation proves true, hypnosis is NOT necessarily a person-to-person affair.

The abductee -- or the mind control victim -- need not have physical contact with a hypnotist for hypnotic suggestion to take effect; trance could be induced, and suggestions made, via the intracerebral transmitters described above. The concept sounds like something out of Huxley's or Orwell's most masochistic fantasies. Yet remote hypnosis was first reported -- using allegedly parapsychological means -- in the early 1930s, by L.L. Vasilev, Professor of Physiology in the University of Leningrad[52]. Later, other scientists attempted to accomplish the same goal, using less mystic means.

Over the years, certain journalists have asserted that the CIA has mastered a technology call RHIC-EDOM. RHIC means "Radio Hypnotic Intracerebral Control." EDOM stands for "Electronic Dissolution of Memory." Together, these techniques can -- allegedly -- remotely induce hypnotic trance, deliver suggestions to the subject, and erase all memory for both the instruction period and the act which the subject is asked to perform.

RHIC uses the stimoceiver, or a microminiaturized offspring of that technology to induce a hypnotic state. Interestingly, this technique is also reputed to involve the use of INTRAMUSCULAR implants, a detail strikingly reminiscent of the "scars" mentioned in Budd

Hopkins MISSING TIME. Apparently, these implants are stimulated to induce a post-hypnotic suggestion.

EDOM is nothing more than missing time itself -- the erasure of memory from consciousness through the blockage of synaptic transmission in certain areas of the brain. By jamming the brain's synapses through a surfeit of acetocholine, neural transmission along selected pathways can be effectively stilled. According to the proponents of RHIC-EDOM, acetocholine production can be affected by electromagnetic means. (Modern research in the psycho-physiological effects of microwaves confirm this proposition.)

Does RHIC-EDOM exist? In our discussion of Delgado's work, I have already cited a strange little book (published in 1969) titled WERE WE CONTROLLED?, written by one Lincoln Lawrence, a former FBI agent turned journalist. (The name is a pseudonym; I know his real identity.) This work deals at length with RHIC-EDOM; a careful comparison of Lawrence's work with MKULTRA files declassified ten years later indicates a strong possibility that the writer did indeed have "inside" sources.

Here is how Lawrence describes RHIC in action:

It is the ultra-sophisticated application of post- hypnotic suggestion TRIGGERED AT WILL [italics in original] by radio transmission. It is a recurring hypnotic state, re-induced automatically at intervals by the same radio control. An individual is brought under hypnosis. This can be done either with his knowledge -- or WITHOUT it by use of narco-hypnosis, which can be brought into play under many guises. He is then programmed to perform certain actions and maintain certain attitudes upon radio signal[53].

Other authors have mentioned this technique -- specifically Walter Bowart (in his book OPERATION MIND CONTROL) and journalist James Moore, who, in a 1975 issue of a periodical called MODERN PEOPLE, claimed to have secured a 350-page manual, prepared in 1963, on RHIC-EDOM[54]. He received the manual from CIA sources, although -- interestingly -- the technique is said to have originated in the military.

The following quote by Moore on RHIC should prove especially intriguing to abduction researchers who have confronted odd "personality shifts" in abductees:

Medically, these radio signals are directed to certain parts of the brain. When a part of your brain receives a tiny electrical impulse from outside sources, such as vision, hearing, etc.,an emotion is produced -- anger at the sight of a gang of boys beating an old woman, for example. The same emotion of anger can be created by artificial radio signals sent to your brain by a controller. You could instantly feel the same white-hot anger without any apparent reason[55].

Lawrence's sources imparted an even more tantalizing -- and frightening -- revelation:

...there is already in use a small EDOM generator- transmitter which can be concealed on the body of a person. Contact with this person -- a casual handshake or even just a touch -- transmits a tiny electronic charge plus an ultra-sonic signal tone which for a short while will disturb the time orientation of the person affected[56].

If RHIC-EDOM exists, it goes a long way toward providing an earthbound rationale for alien abductions -- or, at least, certain aspects of them. The phenomenon of "missing time" is no longer mysterious. Abductee implants, both intracerebral and otherwise, are explained. And note the reference to "recurring hypnotic state, reinduced automatically by the same radio command."

This situation may account for "repeater" abductees who, after their initial encounter, have regular sessions of "missing time" and abduction -- even while a bed-mate sleeps undisturbed.

At present, I cannot claim conclusively that RHIC-EDOM is real. To my knowledge, the only official questioning of a CIA representative concerning these techniques occurred in 1977, during Senate hearings on CIA drug testing. Senator Richard Schweicker had the following interchange with Dr. Sidney Gottlieb, an important MKULTRA administrator:

SCHWEICKER: Some of the projects under MKULTRA involved hypnosis, is that correct?

GOTTLIEB: Yes.

SCHWEICKER: Did any of these projects involve something called radio hypnotic intracerebral control, which is a combination, as I understand it, in layman's terms, of radio transmissions and hypnosis.

GOTTLIEB: My answer is "No."

SCHWEICKER: None whatsoever?

GOTTLIEB: Well, I am trying to be responsive to the terms you used. As I remember it, there was a current interest, running interest, all the time in what effects people's standing in the field of radio energy have, and it could easily have been that somewhere in many projects, someone was trying to see if you could hypnotize someone easier if he was standing in a radio beam. That would seem like a reasonable piece of research to do.

Schweicker went on to mention that he had heard testimony that radar (i.e., microwaves) had been used to wipe out memory in animals; Gottlieb responded, "I can believe that, Senator."[57]

Gottlieb's blandishments do not comfort much. For one thing, the good doctor did not always provide thoroughly candid testimony. (During the same hearing he averred that 99 percent on the CIA's research had been openly published; if so, why are so many MKULTRA sub-projects still "dark," and why does the Agency still go to great lengths to protect the identities of its scientists?[58]) We should also recognize that the CIA's operations are compartmentalized on a "need-to-know" basis; Gottlieb may not have had access to the information requested by Schweicker. Note that the MKULTRA rubric circumscribed Gottlieb's statement: RHIC-EDOM might have been the focus of another program. (There were several others: MKNAOMI, MKACTION, MKSEARCH, etc.) Also keep in mind the revelation by "Deep Trance" that the CIA concentrated on psychoelectronics AFTER the termination of MKULTRA in 1963. Most significantly: RHIC-EDOM is described by both Lawrence and Moore as a product of MILITARY research; Gottlieb spoke only of matters pertaining to CIA. He may thus have spoken truthfully -- at least in a strictly technical sense -- while still misleading the Congressional interlocutors.

Personally, I believe that the RHIC-EDOM story deserves a great deal of further research. I find it significant that when Dr. Petter Lindstrom examined X-rays of Robert Naesland, a Swedish victim of brain-implantation, the doctor authoritatively cited WERE WE CONTROLLED? in his letter of response[59]. This is the same Dr. Lindstrom noted for his pioneering use of ultrasonics in neurosurgery[60]. Lincoln Lawrence's book has received a strong endorsement indeed.

Bowart's OPERATION MIND CONTROL contains a significant interview with an intelligence agent knowledgeable in these areas. Granted, the reader has every right to adopt a skeptical

attitude toward information culled from anonymous sources; still, one should note that this operative's statements confirm, in pertinent part, Lawrence's thesis[61].

Most importantly: The open literature on brain-wave entrainment and the behavioral effects of electromagnetic radiation substantiates much of the RHIC-EDOM story -- as we shall see.

THAT'S ENTRAINMENT

Robert Anton Wilson, an author with a devoted cult following, recently has taken to promoting a new generation of "mind machines" designed to promote creativity, stimulate learning, and alter consciousness -- i.e., provide a drugless high. Interestingly, these machines can also induce "Out-of-Body-Experiences," in which the percipient mentally "travels" to another location while his body remains at rest[62]. This rapidly-developing technology has spawned a technological equivalent to the drug culture; indeed, the aficionados of the electronic buzz even have their own magazine, REALITY HACKERS. [Now defunct. -jpg] I strongly suspect that we will hear much of these machines in the future.

One such device is called the "hemi-synch." This headphone-like invention produces slightly different frequencies in each ear; the brain calculates the difference between these frequencies, resulting in a rhythm known as the "binaural beat." The brain "entrains" itself to this beat -- that is, the subject's EEG slows down or speeds up to keep pace with its electronic running partner[63].

The brain has a "beat" of its own.

This rhythm was first discovered in 1924 by the German psychiatrist Hans Berger, who recorded cerebral voltages as part of a telepathy study[64]. He noted two distinct frequencies: alpha (8-13 cycles per second), associated with a relaxed, alert state, and beta (14-30 cycles per second), produced during states of agitation and intense mental concentration. Later, other rhythms were noted, which are particularly important for our present purposes: theta (4-7 cycles per second), a hypnogogic state, and delta (.5 to 3.5 cycles per second), generally found in sleeping subjects[65].

The hemi-synch -- and related mind-machines -- can produce alpha or theta waves, on demand, according to the operator's wishes. A suitably-entrained brain is much more responsive to suggestion, and is even likely to experience vivid hallucinations.

I have spoken to several UFO abductees who describe a "stereophonic sound" effect -- EXACTLY SIMILAR TO THAT PRODUCED BY THE HEMI-SYNCH -- preceding many "encounters." Of course, one usually administers the hemi-synch via headphones, but I see no reason why the effect cannot be transmitted via the above described stimoceiver. Again, I remind the reader of the abductee with an implant just inside her ear canal.

There's more than one way to entrain a brain. Michael Hutchison's excellent book MEGA BRAIN details the author's personal experiences with many such devices -- the Alpha-stim, TENS, the Synchro-energizer, Tranquilite, etc. He recounts dazzling, Dali-esque hallucinations, as a result of using this mind-expanding technology; moreover, he offers a seductive argument that these devices may represent a true breakthrough in consciousness-control, thereby fulfilling the dashed dream of the hallucinogenic '60s.

I wish to avoid a knee-jerk Luddite response to these fascinating wonder-boxes. At the same time, I recognize the dangers involved. What about the possibility of an outside operator literally

"changing our minds" by altering our brain waves without our knowledge or permission? If these machines can induce a hypnotic state, what's to stop a skilled hypnotist from making use of this state?

Granted, most of these devices require some physical interaction with the subject. But a tool called the Bio-Pacer can, according to its manufacturer, produce a number of mood altering frequencies -- WITHOUT attachment to the subject. Indeed, the Bio-Pacer III (a high-powered version) can affect an entire room. This device costs $275, according to the most recent price sheet available[66]. What sort of machine might $27,500 buy? Or $275,000? What effects, what ranges might a million-dollar machine be capable of?

The military certainly has that sort of money.

And they're certainly interested in this sort of technology, according to Michael Hutchison. His interview with an informant named Joseph Light elicited some particularly provocative revelations. According to Light:

There are important elements in the scientific community, powerful people, who are very much interested in these areas...but they have to keep most of their work secret. Because as soon as they start to publish some of these sensitive things, they have problems in their lives. You see, they work on research grants, and if you follow the research being done, you find that as soon as these scientists publish something about this, their research funds are cut off. There are areas in bioelectric research where very simple techniques and devices can have mind- boggling effects. Conceivably, if you have a crazed person with a bit of a technical background, he can do a lot of damage[67].

This last statement is particularly evocative. In 1984, a violent neo-NAZI group called The Order (responsible for the murder of talk-show host Alan Berg) established contact with two government scientists engaged in clandestine research to project chemical imbalances and render targeted individuals docile via certain frequencies of electronic waves. For $100,000 the scientists were willing to deliver this information[68].

Thus, at least one group of crazed individuals almost got the goods.

WAVE YOUR BRAIN GOODBYE

Every Senator and Congressional representative has a "wavie" file. So do many state representatives. Wavies have even pled their case to private institutions such as the Christic Institute[69].

And who are the wavies?

They claim to be victims of clandestine bombardment with non-ionizing radiation -- or microwaves. They report sudden changes in psychological states, alteration of sleep patterns, intracerebral voices and other sounds, and physiological effects. Most people never realize how many wavies there are in this country. I've spoken to a number of wavies myself.

Are these troubled individuals seeking an exterior rationale for their mental problems? Maybe. Indeed, I'm sure that such is the case in many instances. But the fact is that the literature on the behavioral effects of microwaves, extra-low-frequencies (ELF) and ultrasonics is such that we cannot blithely dismiss ALL such claims.

For decades, American science and industry tried to convince the population that microwaves could have no adverse effects on human beings at sub-thermal levels -- in other words, the attitude was, "If it can't burn you, it can't hurt you." This approach became increasingly difficult to defend as reports mounted of microwave-induced physiological effects. Technicians described "hearing" certain radar installations; users of radar telescopes began developing cataracts at an appallingly high rate[70]. The Soviets had long recognized the strange and sometimes subtle effects of these radio frequencies, which is why their exposure standards have always been much stricter.

Soviet microwave bombardment of the U.S. Embassy in Moscow prompted the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency's Project PANDORA (later renamed), whose ostensible goal was to determine whether these pulsations (reportedly 10 cycles per second, which puts them in the alpha range) could be used for the purposes of mind control. I suspect that the "war on Tchaikovsky Street," as I call it[71], was used, at least in part, as a cover story for DARPA mind control research, and that the stories floated in the news (via, for example, Jack Anderson's column) about Soviet remote brainwashing served the same propaganda purposes as did the bleatings of Edward Hunter during the 1950s.[72]

What can low-level microwaves do to the mind?

According to a DIA report released under the Freedom of Information Act[73], microwaves can induce metabolic changes, alter brain functions, and disrupt behavior patterns. PANDORA discovered that pulsed microwaves can create leaks in the blood/brain barrier, induce heart seizures, and create behavioral disorganization[74]. In 1970, a RAND Corporation scientist reported that microwaves could be used to promote insomnia, fatigue, irritability, memory loss, and hallucinations[75].

Perhaps the most significant work in this area has been produced by Dr. W. Ross Adey at the University of Southern California. He determined that behavior and emotional states can be altered without electrodes -- simply by placing the subject in an electromagnetic field. By directing a carrier frequency to stimulate the brain and using amplitude modulation to "shape" the wave into a mimicry of a desired EEG frequency, he was able to impose a 4.5 cps theta rhythm on his subjects -- a frequency which he previously measured in the hippocampus during avoidance learning. Thus, he could externally condition the mind towards an aversive reaction[76]. (Adey has also done extensive work on the use of electrodes in animals[77].) According to another prominent microwave scientist, Allen Frey, other frequencies could -- in animal studies -- induce docility[78]. [cf USP #3,884,218 by Robert Monroe, METHOD OF INDUCING AND MAINTAINING VARIOUS STAGES OF SLEEP IN THE HUMAN BEING, granted 20 May 1975; ABSTRACT: A method of inducing sleep in the human being wherein an audio signal is generated comprising a familiar pleasing repetitive sound modulated by an EEG sleep pattern. -jpg]

The controversial researcher Andrijah Puharich asserts that "a weak (1 mW) 4 Hz magnetic sine wave will modify human brain waves in 6 to 10 seconds. The psychological effects of a 4 Hz sine magnetic wave are negative -- causing dizziness, nausea, headache, and can lead to vomiting." Conversely, an 8 Hz magnetic sine wave has beneficial effects[79]. Though some writers question Puharich's integrity (perhaps correctly, considering his involvement in the confused tale of Uri Geller), his claims here seem in line with the findings of less-flamboyant experimenters.

As investigative journalist Anne Keeler writes:

Specific frequencies at low intensities can predictably influence sensory processes...pleasantness-unpleasantness, strain-relaxation, and excitement-quiescence can be created with the fields. Negative feelings and avoidance are strong biological phenomena and relate to survival. Feelings are the true basis of much "decision-making" and often occur as subthreshold [i.e. subliminal -jpg] impressions...Ideas INCLUDING NAMES [my italics] [Cannon's italics -jpg] can be synchronized with the feelings that the fields induce[80].

Adey and compatriots have compiled an entire library of frequencies and pulsation rates which can affect the mind and nervous system. Some of these effects can be extremely bizarre. For example, engineer Tom Jarski, in an attempt to replicate the seminal work of F. Cazzamali, found that a particular frequency caused a ringing sensation in the ears of his subjects -- who felt strangely compelled to BITE the experimenters![81]. On the other hand, the diet-conscious may be intrigued by the finding that rats exposed to ELF waves failed to gain weight normally[82].

For our present purposes, the most significant electromagnetic research findings concern microwave signals modulated by hypnoidal EEG frequencies. Microwaves can act much like the "hemi-synch" device previously described -- that is, they can entrain the brain to theta rhythms[83]. I need not emphasize the implications of remotely synchronizing the brain to resonate at a frequency conducive to sleep, or to hypnosis.

Trance may be remotely induced -- but can it be directed? Yes. Recall the intracerebral voices mentioned earlier in our discussion of Delgado. The same effect can be produced by "the wave." Frey demonstrated in the early 1960s that microwaves could produce booming, hissing, buzzing, and other intra-cerebral static (this phenomenon is now called "the Frey effect"); in 1973, Dr. Joseph Sharp, of the Walter Reed Army Institute of Research, expanded on Frey's work in an experiment where the subject -- in this case, Sharp himself-- "heard" and understood spoken words delivered via a pulsed-microwave analog of the speaker's sound vibrations[84].

Dr. Robert Becker comments that "Such a device has obvious applications in covert operations designed to drive a target crazy with 'voices' or deliver undetectable instructions to a programmed assassin."[85] In other words, we now have, AT THE PUSH OF A BUTTON, the technology either to inflict an electronic GASLIGHT -- or to create a true MANCHURIAN CANDIDATE. Indeed, the former capability could effectively disguise the latter. Who will listen to the victims, when electronically-induced hallucinations they recount exactly parallel the classical signals of paranoid schizophrenia and/or temporal lobe epilepsy?

Perhaps the most ominous revelations, however, concern the mysterious work of J.F. Schapitz, who in 1974 filed a plan to explore the interaction of radio frequencies and hypnosis. He proposed the following:

In this investigation it will be shown that the spoken word of the hypnotist may be conveyed by modulated electromagnetic energy DIRECTLY INTO THE SUBCONSCIOUS PARTS OF THE HUMAN BRAIN [my italics] -- i.e., without employing any technical devices for receiving or transcoding the messages and without the person exposed to such influence having a chance to control the information input consciously.

He outlined an experiment, innocent in its immediate effects yet chilling in its implications, whereby subjects would be implanted with the subconscious suggestion to leave the lab and buy a particular item; this action would be triggered by a certain cue word or action. Schapitz felt certain that the subjects would rationalize the behavior -- in other words, the subject would seize

upon any excuse, however thin, to chalk up his actions to the working of free will[86]. His instincts on this latter point coalesce perfectly with findings of professional hypnotists[87].

Schapitz's work was funded by the Department of Defense. Despite FOIA requests, the results have never been publicly revealed[88].

FINAL THOUGHTS ON "THE WAVE"

I must again offer a caveat about possible disparities between the "official" record of electromagnetism's psychological effects and the hidden history. Once more, we face a question of timing. How long ago did this research REALLY begin?

In the early years of this century, Nikola Tesla seems to have stumbled upon certain of the behavioral effects of electromagnetic exposure[89]. Cazamalli, mentioned earlier, conducted his studies in the 1930s. In 1934, E.L. Chaffe and R.U. Light published a paper on "A Method for the Remote Control of Electrical Stimulation of the Nervous System."[90] From the very beginning of their work with microwaves, the Soviets explored the more subtle physiological effects of electromagnetism -- and despite the bleatings of certain right-wing alarmists[91] that an "electromagnetic gap" separates us from Soviet advances, East European literature in this area has been closely monitored for decades by the West. ARTICHOKE/BLUEBIRD project outlines, dating from the early 1950s, prominently mention the need to explore all possible uses of the electromagnetic spectrum.

Another point worth mentioning concerns the combination of EMR and miniature brain electrodes. The father of the stimoceiver, Dr. J.M.R. Delgado, has recently conducted experiments in which monkeys are exposed to electromagnetic fields, thereby eliciting a wide range of behavioral effects -- one monkey might fly into a volcanic rage while, just a few feet away, his simian partner begins to nod off. Fascinatingly, when monkeys with brain implants felt "the wave," the effects were greatly intensified. Apparently, these tiny electrodes can act as AMPLIFIERS of the electromagnetic effect[92].

This last point is important to our "alien abduction" thesis. Critics might counter that any burst of microwave energy powerful enough to have truly remote effects would probably also create a thermal reaction. That is, if a clandestine operator propagated a "wave" from outside an abductee's bedroom (say, from a low-flying helicopter, or from a truck travelling alongside the subject's car), the power necessary to do the job might be such that the microwave would cook the target before it got a chance to launder his thoughts. Our abductee would end up like the victim of the microwave "hit" in the finale of Jerzy Kozinsky's COCKPIT.

It's a fair criticism. But Delgado's work may give us our solution. Once an abductee has been implanted -- and if we are to trust hypnotic regression accounts of abductees at all, the first implanting session may occur in childhood -- the chip-in-the-brain would act as an intensifier of the signal. Such an individual could have any number of "UFO" experiences while his or her bed partner dozes comfortably.

Furthermore, recent reports indicate that a "waver" can achieve pinpoint accuracy without the use of Delgado-style implants. In 1985, volunteers at the Midwest Research Institute in Kansas City, Missouri, were exposed to microwave beams as part of an experiment sponsored by the Department of Energy and the New York State Department of Health. As THE ARIZONA REPUBLIC[93] described the experiment, "A matched control group sat IN THE SAME ROOM without being bombarded by non-ionizing radiation." [My italics.] Apparently, one can focus "the wave" quite narrowly -- a fact which has wide implications for abductees.

III. Applications

So we now have some idea of the tools available to the "spy-chiatrists." How have these tools been used?

This question necessarily involves some detective work. The Central Intelligence Agency, under duress, provided some, though not enough, documentation of its efforts to commandeer "the space between our ears." We know that these efforts were extensive, long-term, and at least partially successful. We know also that these experiments used human subjects. But who? When?

One paradox of this line of inquiry is that, for many readers, the victims elicit sympathy only insofar as they remain anonymous. Intellectually, we realize that MKULTRA and its allied projects must have affected hundreds, probably thousands, of individuals. Yet we react with deep suspicion whenever one of these individuals steps forward and identifies himself, or whenever an independent investigator argues that mind control has directed some newsworthy person's otherwise inexplicable actions. Where, the skeptic may rightfully ask, is the documentation supporting such accusations? Most of the MKULTRA "paper trail" was (allegedly) burnt at Richard Helms' order; what's left has been censored, leaving black ink smudges wherever the names originally appeared. Claimed mind control victims can, for the most part, only give us testimony -- and how reliable can such testimony be, especially in light of the fact that one purpose of MKULTRA was to induce insanity? Anyone asserting that he was victimized by the program might well be seeking an extrinsic excuse for his own psychopathology. If you say that you are a manufactured madman, you were probably mad to begin with: Catch 22.

When John Marks wrote THE SEARCH FOR "THE MANCHURIAN CANDIDATE" he received numerous letters from people insisting that they had been drugged, "waved," or otherwise abused by the CIA or the military. Most of these communications went directly into his crank file. Perhaps many deserved that destination; I know of at least one that did not[94].

Marks did, however, devote much attention to Val Orlikov, a former "patient" of perhaps the most notorious figure in the annals of American medical crime: Dr. Ewen Cameron, a CIA-funded scientist heading the Allan Memorial Institute at McGill University, Montreal, Canada. Cameron, a highly-respected mental health researcher[95], experimented with a technique he called "psychic driving," a brainwashing program which involved inflicting upon a subject an endless tape loop blaring selected messages, 16-to-24 hours a day, combined with massive electroshock and LSD. The project's "guinea pigs" were patients who had come to Allan Memorial with relatively minor psychological complaints. Cameron's experiments failed and his theories were discredited, which may explain why the CIA and its apologists now feel relatively comfortable discussing the Frankensteinian efforts at Allan Memorial, as opposed to more successful work elsewhere.

Orlikov's testimony has received much respectful attention from those writers who have examined MKULTRA, and correctly so. When I studied the files at the National Security Archives, I was particularly keen to read her original letters to John Marks, for these pages had led to the unmasking of an especially heinous CIA project. The letters, interestingly enough, proved just as vague, disjointed, and bizarre as similar correspondence which researchers routinely dismiss. Orlikov can't be blamed for the hazy nature of her recollections; a certain amount of fog is to be expected, given the nature of the crime perpetrated against her. The important point is that her story, ultimately, was found to be true. All of which leads me to wonder: Why did HER claims prompt investigation when those of others prompt only dismissal? Perhaps the answer lies in the fact that Orlikov's husband became a Canadian Member of

Parliament. Any victims of CIA experimentation who wish to be taken seriously ought, perhaps, first make sure to marry well.

Of course, we can easily forgive previous writers and readers whose researches into MKULTRA have been biased in favor of complacency[96]. But we can't let this natural prejudice cripple our present investigation. Let us examine, then, a few of the "horror stories" from the mind control literature and highlight possible correlations to abductee testimony.

A New Hypothesis of Alien Abduction - Part 2.

PALLE HARDRUP'S "GUARDIAN ANGEL"

As mentioned previously, I have not delved much into the subject of hypnosis in this paper -- primarily because of space and time limitations, but also because discussions of the possibilities of hypnosis PER SE tend to cloud the issue of its use in conjunction with the above-mentioned electronic techniques. Obviously, however, hypnosis is a major weapon in the mind controller's armament; in a forthcoming full-length work, I intend to deal with this subject at much greater length.

Needless to say, one of the primary objectives of MKULTRA and related projects was to determine whether one could hypnotically induce someone to commit an anti-social act. This possibility remains one of the most hotly-debated issues in hypnosis, for conventional wisdom asserts that no individual can be hypnotized to commit an action which violates his interior moral code. Martin Orne, editor of the prestigious INTERNATIONAL JOURNAL OF CLINICAL AND EXPERIMENTAL HYPNOSIS agrees with this axiom[97], and he is in a position to codify much of the established view on this topic. Orne, however, is a veteran of MKULTRA, and furthermore seems to have lied -- at least in his original communications -- to author John Marks about his witting involvement in sub-project 94[98]. While I respect much of Orne's ground-breaking work, his pronouncements do not hold, for this layman, an Olympian unassailability.

To be sure, many other hypnosis experts, untainted by Company connections, also discount the possibility that anti-social actions can be induced. But a number of highly- experienced professionals -- including Milton Kline, William Kroger, George Estabrooks, John Watkins, and Herbert Spiegel -- have argued that such actions can, at least to some degree, be elicited by an outside manipulator.

Occasionally, claims of hypnotically-induced anti- social behavior find their way into the courtroom; one such case, which led to the incarceration of the hypnotist, was the Palle Hardrup affair. This incident occurred in Denmark in 1951[99]. Palle Hardrup robbed a bank, killing a guard in the process, and later claimed that he had been instructed to do so by the hypnotist Bjorn Nielsen. Nielsen eventually confessed to having engineered the crime as a test of his hypnotic abilities.

The most significant aspect of this incident concerns the "pose" Nielsen adopted to work his malicious designs. During the hypnosis sessions, Nielsen hypnotically suggested that he was Hardrup's "guardian angel," represented by the letter X. Hardrup testified that "There is another room next door where Nielsen and I go and talk on our own. It is there that my guardian spirit usually comes and talks to me. Nielsen says that X has a task for me."

One of these tasks was arranging for Hardrup's girlfriend to have sex with the hypnotist. The other tasks, he mentioned, included robbery and murder. Nielsen convinced his victim that "X"

wanted the robbery funds to be used for worthwhile political goals. The end, Hardrup was told, justified the means.

Compare this scenario to that encountered in the typical contactee case, in which alien "guardians" convince their victims/subjects that the encounter will eventually serve some unspecified "higher purpose." Indeed, in my interviews with abductees who have established a "long-term" relationship with their visitors, I have found that some of them originally believed themselves in contact with Hardrup-like angelic guardians. Only in recent years was the "angel" pose discarded and the true "alien" form revealed.

Thus we have one possible means of overcoming the proposition that hypnosis cannot induce anti-social behavior. If a hypnotist lacks scruples, and has access to a particularly susceptible subject, he can induce a MISPERCEIVED REALITY. Actions which we would abhor in an everyday context become acceptable in specialized circumstances: A citizen who could never commit murder on a suburban street might, if drafted into an army, kill on the field of battle. In hypnosis, the mind becomes that battlefield. In the words of Dr. John Watkins,

We behave on the basis of our perceptions. If our perceptions of a situation can be altered so as to cause us to misconstrue it, or to develop a false belief, then our behavior in relation to it will be drastically altered. It is precisely in the area of changing perceptions that the hypnotic modality demonstrates its most powerful effects. Hallucinations both under hypnosis, and posthypnotic, can easily be induced in the suggestible subject. He can be made to ignore painful stimuli, be apparently unable to hear loud sounds, AND "SEE" INDIVIDUALS WHO ARE NOT PRESENT [my italics]. Moreover, attitudes and beliefs can be initiated in him which are quite abnormal and often contrary to those which he previously held[100].

If traditional hypnosis, unaided, can achieve such changes in perception, one can only imagine the possibilities inherent in the combination of hypnotic techniques with the psychoelectronic research previously described.

Scientists such as Orne and Milton Erickson[101] have taken issue with Watkins' assertions. But the Hardrup case would appear to bear Watkins out. If someone can be convinced that he, like Jeanne D'Arc, acts under the influence of a supernatural higher power, then previously unthinkable capabilities may be evinced and "impossible" actions carried forth. Indeed, when we consider the extreme personality changes -- and occasionally, the heinous actions, elicited by leaders of certain cults, and occult groups[102], we understand the desirability of installing a hypnotic "cover story" within a supernatural matrix. People will do for God -- or the Devil, or the Space Brothers -- what they would not do otherwise.

The date of the Hardrup affair corresponds to the institution of BLUEBIRD/ ARTICHOKE; it doesn't require much imagination to see how this case could have served as a model to the scientists researching those and subsequent projects.

SCREEN MEMORY

According to declassified documents in the Marks files, a major difficulty faced by the MKULTRA researchers concerned the "disposal problem." What to do with the victims of CIA-sponsored electroshock, hypnosis, and drug experimentation? The Company resorted to distressing, but characteristic, tactics: They disposed of their human guinea pigs by incarcerating them in insane asylums, by performing ice-pick lobotomies, and by ordering "executive actions."[103]

A more sophisticated solution had to be found. One of the goals of the CIA's mind control efforts was the erasure of memory via hypnosis (and drugs, electronics, lobotomies, etc.); not only would this hide what occurred during the experimental indoctrination/programming sessions, it would prove useful in the field. "Amnesia was a big goal," confirms Victor Marchetti, who points out its usefulness in dealing with contract agents: "After you've done it, the agent doesn't even know what he's done...you send him in, he does the job. When he comes out, you clean his head out."[104]

The big problem: Despite hypnotically-induced amnesia, there would be memory leaks -- snippets of the repressed material would arise spontaneously, in dreams, as flashbacks, etc. A proposed solution: Give the subject a "screen memory," a false story; thus, even if he starts to recall the material, he will recall it incorrectly.

Even the conservative Dr. Orne notes that:

A S [subject] who is able to develop good posthypnotic amnesia will also respond to suggestions to remember events which did not actually occur. On awakening, he will fail to recall the real events of the trance and will instead recall the suggested events. If anything, this phenomenon is easier to produce than total amnesia, perhaps because it eliminates the subjective feeling of an empty space in memory.[105]

Not only would the screen memories fill in the uncomfortable blanks in the subjects' recollection, they would protect against revelation. One fear of the MKULTRA scientists was that a hypno-programmed individual used as, say, a courier, could be un-programmed by another hypnotist, perhaps working for the enemy. Thus, the MKULTRA scientists decided to instill multiple personalities -- multiple cover stories, if you will -- to confuse any "unauthorized" hypnotist.[106]

One case using this technique centered on an assassin named Luis Castillo, who, after his capture in the Philippines, was extensively de-briefed and studied by experts in the employ of the National Bureau of Investigation, that country's equivalent to our FBI. Castillo was discovered to have had at least FOUR separate personalities hypnotically instilled; each personality could be triggered by a specific cue. In one state, he claimed to be Sgt. Manuel Angel Ramirez, of the Strategic Air Tactical Command in South Vietnam; supposedly, "Ramirez" was the illegitimate son of a certain pipe-smoking, highly-placed CIA official whose initials were A.D.[107] Another personality claimed to be one of John F. Kennedy's assassins.

The main hypnotist involved with this case labelled these hypnotic alter-egos "Zombie states." The report on the case stated that "The Zombie phenomenon referred to here is a somnambulistic behavior displayed by the subject in a conditioned response to a series of words, phrases, and statements, apparently unknown to the subject during his normal waking state."

Upon Castillo's repatriation to the United States, the FBI claimed that he had fabricated the story. In his book OPERATION MIND CONTROL, Walter Bowart makes a convincing case against the FBI's claims. Certainly, many aspects of the Castillo affair argue for his sincerity -- including his hypnotically-induced insensitivity to pain[108], his maintenance of the story (or stories) even when severely inebriated, and his apparently programmed suicide attempts.

If Castillo told the truth, as I believe he did, then he manifested both hypnotically-induced multiple personality and pseudo-memory. The former remains controversial; the latter has been repeatedly replicated in experimental situations[109].

This point is vitally important for students of the abduction phenomenon. We CANNOT assume the accuracy of abduction descriptions given during subsequent hypnotic regression. Moreover, we cannot even assume the accuracy of spontaneously-arising recollections (i.e., abduction memories not elicited through hypnotic regression). Indeed, responsible skeptics have argued that hypnotic regression may prove inadvertently harmful, in that it may lock in place a false remembrance. (Note, however, that other psychiatric professionals consider hypnotic regression the best technique, however flawed, in unlocking amnesia[110]. For my part, I maintain an ambivalent and cautious attitude toward the use of hypnosis in abductee work.)

Granted, it is all too easy for the debunkers to cry "confabulation" to dismiss hypnotic testimony which does not conform to our preconceptions about the possible; I do not intend to make this same error. Whenever skeptics offer the phenomenon of pseudo-memory to rationalize abduction claims, they cite experimental situations in which PSEUDO-MEMORY WAS ORIGINALLY CREATED BY A HYPNOTIST[111]. These experiments can not be cited as proof that an individual abductee spontaneously conjured up a fantasy (which just happens to correspond to the details of hundreds of similar "fantasies"). Rather, laboratory studies of pseudo-memory creation prove MY point: Pseudo-memory can be induced BY PREVIOUS HYPNOSIS[112].

In other words, an abductee may talk of aliens -- when the reality was something else entirely.

In correspondence with me, a noted abduction researcher wrote of an instance in which an abductee recounted seeing a helicopter during his experience; as the abductee testimony progressed, the helicopter turned into a UFO. During one of the (quite few) regression sessions I attended, I heard an exactly similar narrative. Hopkins would argue that the helicopter was a "screen memory" hiding the awful reality of the UFO encounter. But does Occam's razor really cut that way? Shouldn't we also consider the possibility that the object in question really WAS a helicopter -- which the abductee was instructed to recall as a UFO?

THE SUPER SPY

Among the released BLUEBIRD/ARTICHOKE/MKULTRA papers was the following handwritten memorandum, unsigned and undated:

I have developed a technic which is safe and secure (free from international censorship). It has to do with the conditioning of our own people. I can accomplish this as a one-man job.

The method is the production of hypnosis by means of simple oral medication. Then (with NO further medication) the hypnosis is re-enforced daily during the following three or four days.

Each individual is conditioned against revealing any information to an enemy, even though subjected to hypnosis or drugging. If preferable, he may be conditioned to give FALSE information rather than NO information.

In the margin of this document, one of Marks' assistants wrote, "Is this Wendt?" The reference here is to G. Richard Wendt, a professor employed by project CHATTER who, in 1951, led both his Naval employers and the CIA on a mind control merry-goose-chase, when an experiment similar to that described above failed to produce results[113]. Even if the above memorandum DOES describe an operational failure (and the tactics described in this memo do not seem very feasible to me), we should not rest complacent. We now know that, in at least ONE case, more sophisticated techniques made the above scenario a reality.

I refer to the case of Candy Jones.

Her story has filled at least one book[114] and ought, one day, to give rise to another. Obviously, I cannot here give all the details of this fascinating and frightening narrative. But a precis is mandatory.

Ms. Jones (born Jessica Wilcox) achieved star status as a model during World War II, and later established her own modelling agency. An FBI man requested her to allow her place of business to be used as a "mail drop" for the Bureau and "another government agency" (presumably, the CIA); Candy, deeply patriotic, accepted the proposition gladly. Toiling on the fringes of the clandestine world, Candy eventually came into contact with a "Dr. Gilbert Jensen," who worked, in turn, with a "Dr. Marshall Burger." (Both names are pseudonyms.) Unknown to her, these doctors had been employed as "spy-chiatrists" by the CIA. Using a job interview as a cover, Jensen induced hypnosis, found Candy to be a particularly responsive subject -- and proceeded to use her as other scientists would use a rhesus monkey. She became a test subject for the CIA's mind control program.

Her job -- insofar as it is known -- was to provide a clandestine courier service[115]. Estabrooks had outlined the basic idea years earlier: Induce hypnosis via a disguised technique, give the messenger information to memorize, hypnotically "erase" the message from conscious memory, and install a post-hypnotic suggestion that the message (now buried within the subconscious) will be brought forth only upon a specific cue. If the hypnotist can create such a courier, ultra-security can be guaranteed; even torture won't cause the messenger to tell what he knows -- because he doesn't know that he knows it[116]. According to the highly respected Dr. Milton Kline, "Evidence really does exist that has not been published" proving that Estabrooks' perfect secret agent could be successfully evoked[117].

Candy was one such success story. Success, in this context, means that she could be -- and was -- brutally tortured and abused while running assignments for the CIA. All the MKULTRA toys were brought into play: hypnosis, drugs, conditioning -- and electronics. Using these devices, Jensen and Burger managed to: -- install a "duplicate personality," -- create amnesia of both the programming sessions and the field assignments, -- turn Candy into a vicious, hate-mongering bigot, the better to isolate her from the rest of humanity (previously, her associates considered her noteworthy for her racial tolerance; her modelling agency was one of the first to break the color barrier), and -- program her to commit suicide at the end of her usefulness to the Agency. The programming techniques used on her were flawed. She breached security when she married famed New York radio personality John Nebel[118], who, using hypnotic regression, elicited the long-repressed truth. Eventually, the "Other Candy" was bade farewell, and the programming broken.

Skeptics might find Candy's story as incredible as the abduction accounts-- after all, an amateur had conducted her hypnotic regression, and the possibility of confabulation always lurks. Nevertheless, I feel that the veracity of her narrative has been established beyond reasonable doubt. In her hypnotic regression sessions, she recalled being programmed at a government-connected institute in northern California -- which, as John Marks' investigators later proved, was indeed heavily involved with government-funded brainwashing research[119]. Marks himself believes Candy's story -- not least, because the details of the programming methods used on her were substantiated by documents released AFTER her book was published[120]. Interviews with Milton Kline, Dr. Frances Jakes, John Watkins and others provided the testimony that the programming of Candy Jones was feasible -- and Deep Trance substantiated the story[121].

Recently, the case has received important "indirect" confirmation: Investigators interested in follow-up research have filed FOIA requests with the CIA for all papers relating to Candy Jones. The agency admits that it has a substantial file on her, but refuses to release any part of it. If her tale is false, then why would the CIA be so reluctant to deliver the information? Indeed, why would they have a file in the first place?[122]

The final confirmation of Candy's tale requires a revelation -- one which I make with some trepidation, even though the individual named is dead.

"Marshall Burger" was really Dr. William Kroger[123].

Kroger, long associated with the espionage establishment, had written the following in 1963:

...a good subject can be hypnotized to deliver secret information. The memory of this message could be covered by an artificially-induced amnesia. In the event that he should be captured, he naturally could not remember that he had ever been given the message...however, since he had been given a post-hypnotic suggestion, the message would be subject to recall through a specific cue.[124]

If Candy confabulated her story, why did she name this particular scientist, who, writing theoretically in 1963, predicted the subsequent events in her life?[125]

After L'AFFAIR JONES, Kroger transferred his base of operations to UCLA -- specifically, to the Neuropsychiatric Institute run by Dr. Louis Jolyon West, an MKULTRA veteran. There he wrote HYPNOSIS AND BEHAVIOR MODIFICATION[126], with a preface by Martin Orne (another MKULTRA veteran) and H.J. Eysenck (still another MKULTRA veteran). The finale of this opus contains chilling hints of the possibilities inherent in combining hypnosis with ESB, implants, and conditioning -- though Kroger is careful to point out that "we are not concerned that man might be conditioned by rewards and punishments through electronic brain stimulation to be controlled like robots."[127] HE may not be concerned -- but perhaps WE ought to be.

The control of Candy Jones gives us much information useful to our "alien abduction" hypothesis.

1. Her torture sessions -- inflicted during her programming by her CIA masters, and on missions by as-yet mysterious persons -- seem strikingly like the otherwise senselessly painful "examinations" allegedly conducted aboard alien spacecraft.

2. Her personality shifts roughly parallel those experienced by certain UFO abductees.

3. Despite her brutalization, she remained "loyal" to Drs. Jensen and Burger. This bewildering behavior reminds me of my first abductee interviews, during which I heard ghastly descriptions of UFO torture sessions -- followed by protestations of limitless love for the alien pain-mongers.

4. Like many abductees, Candy had to attend regular "conditioning" sessions. Repeated exposure to the programming is necessary to effect continuous control.

5. To maintain their hammerlock on her mind, Candy's handlers programmed her to remain isolated. Specifically, they instilled a deep paranoia toward other human beings; "outsiders" were probable enemies, out to use or abuse her. I have seen this pattern consistently in my own work with abductees[128]. Skeptics would argue that unreasonable abductee fears probably indicate paranoid schizophrenia--one symptom of which can, indeed, be hallucinatory experiences. But

most abductees are easily hypnotized, while paranoid schizophrenics are extremely difficult to "put under," according to Dr. Edward Simpson-Kallas, a psychiatrist with wide experience in the area of forensic hypnosis[129]. If, however, those unreasonable fears had been hypnotically induced, the contradiction is resolved.

6. Candy was the product of an unhappy childhood, hence her propensity toward multiple personality[130]. Many of the "repeater" abductees I have interviewed had similarly depressing family histories[131].

7. The story of Candy Jones also has what we might call a "negative relevance" to the abduction accounts. Because the Controllers did not establish a hypnotic cover story, or pseudo- memory, the true facts of the case managed to percolate into her conscious mind. No matter how thorough the post-hypnotic amnesia, leaks will occur -- hence the need for a false memory, to fill the gap of recollection. The CIA learns from its mistakes. Candy's hypno-programming broke down in early 1973 -- the year the "alien disguise" became (if my hypothesis proves correct) standard operating procedure[132]. (Milton Kline accepted the Candy Jones story, but considered the job amateurish and inconsistent with the best work done at that time[133]. Perhaps the major fault was the lack of a pseudo-memory cover story?)

BASES OF SUSPICION

"Underground base" rumors are as hot as jalapenos in the UFO field right now, and several of these stories involve abductions.

For example, a sideshow of the famous Bentwaters UFO case involves the abduction of an airman named Larry Warren to an underground cavity beneath the military base. There, while in what he later described as "a bit of a drugged state," he saw aliens and human beings -- military figures -- working side-by-side[134].

I have spoken to another abductee, Nancy Wright, who was allegedly taken to an underground chamber ten miles north of Edwards AFB, California. As this was a multiple- witness event, and Ms. Wright has not attempted to capitalize on the story for financial gain, I tend to credit her story[135]. According to abduction researcher Miranda Parks, an elderly couple living in the vicinity was also abducted in an exactly similar fashion[136].

In 1979, Paul Bennewitz and Leo Sprinkle researched a particularly controversial abduction involving a young woman (name unrevealed) who was apparently taken to a facility where aliens processed fluids and body parts from a cattle mutilation. This investigation seems to have led to the government harassment of Bennewitz, in which some form of mind control (or, as I have previously referred to it, "electronic GASLIGHT") may have played a part[137].

How do we account for these tales of alleged alien skullduggery carried out in conjunction with the military? I, for one, cannot credit the generally unsubstantiated tales of "cosmic conspiracy" now promulgated by ex-intelligence agents such as John Lear and William Cooper. While I cannot assert insincerity on the part of these men, I often wonder if they have been used as conduits -- wittingor unwitting -- in a sophisticated disinformation scheme.

A simpler, though no less chilling, explanation for the "base" abductions may be found in the story of Dr. Louis Jolyon West, now notorious for his participation in MKULTRA experiments with LSD[138]. Inspired by VIOLENCE AND THE BRAIN (a book by Drs. Frank Ervin and Vernon H. Mark which ascribed inner city turmoil to a "genetic defect" within rebellious blacks), West proposed, in 1973, a Center for the Study and Reduction of Violence, where potentially

violent individuals could be dealt with prophylactically. ["I was cured, all right." - A CLOCKWORK ORANGE -jpg]

And who were these individuals? According to West's proposal, the noteworthy factors indicating a violent predisposition were "sex (male), age (youthful), ethnicity (black) and urbanicity." How to deal with them? "...by implanting tiny electrodes deep within the brain, electrical activity can be followed in areas that cannot be measured from the surface of the scalp...it is even possible to record bioelectrical changes in the brains of freely-moving subjects, through the use of remote monitoring techniques..." By monitoring the subjects' EEGs remotely, potentially violent episodes could be identified.

For our purposes, the most significant aspect of this proposal had to do with location. In a secret communication to Dr. J.M. Stubblebine, director of the California State Department of Health (fortunately, this missive was "leaked" to the public), West disclosed that he intended to house his Center in an abandoned Nike missile base, whose location was accessible yet relatively remote. "The site is securely fenced," West wrote. "Comparative studies could be carried out there, in an isolated but convenient location, of experimental model programs, for the alteration of undesirable behavior."[139]

Public outcry stopped these plans. But was this scheme truly eliminated? Or was it merely modified, stripped (temporarily) of its overtly racial overtones and relocated to some less-accessible spot?

One thing is certain: A CIA "spy-chiatrist" favored secret behavior control experimentation in a remote military installation. Perhaps someone within the espionage establishment's mind-modification divisions still thinks highly of the idea. If so, the disposal problem would once again rear its ugly head, should "visitors" to these installations ever reappear in outside society. Again, a hypno-programmed cover story -- the less believable, the better -- would prove invaluable.

THE SCANDINAVIAN CONNECTION

Many books have been written about abductees, yet few exist about the victims of mind control. I cannot understand this situation; the reality of UFOs is still controversial, yet the existence of mind control was verified in two (heavily compromised) congressional investigations and in thousands of FOIA documents. Nevertheless, the abductees find many a sympathetic ear, while those few who dare to proclaim themselves the victims of known government programs rarely find anyone to hear them out. Our prejudices on this score are regrettable, for if we listened to the "controllees" we would hear many details strikingly similar to those mentioned by UFO abductees.

Two cases in point: Martti Koski and Robert Naeslund.

Koski, a Finnish citizen, claims to have been a victim of mind control experimentation while visiting Canada. Shortly after his experience began, he attempted to broadcast his situation to the world and draw attention to his plight. Few listened. Many of his details were bizarre, and not being a native speaker of English, he could not express himself convincingly to those he approached for help. Yet many aspects of his story correspond closely to known details of MKULTRA and related programs.

Naeslund, a Swedish citizen, tells a similar story. Moreover, his claims were backed by special evidence: X-rays revealed an implant in his brain. Naeslund actually went to the extreme of

having his implant tested by electronic technicians employed by Hewlett-Packard. A Greek surgeon performed the necessary trepanation to remove the device.

Many aspects of the Koski and Naeslund stories correspond to my hypothesis. Koski, for example, was at one point told that the doctors afflicting him were actually "aliens from Sirius." At another point, he was led to believe that he was under direction of "the Lord." (As I previously indicated, manipulation of religious imagery could help induce anti-social behavior; the subject's super-ego can be nullified if he believes that he follows commands from on high. Such manipulation may explain the more bizarre aspects of Betty Andreasson Luca's abduction[140].)

Naeslund's implant was originally placed through his nasal cavity. He first realized that something terrible had happened to him after an experience of missing time, followed by an INEXPLICABLE NOSEBLEED.

This detail will be instantly familiar to anyone who has studied abductions; I have encountered it in my own conversations with abductees. For an excellent example in the UFO literature, I refer the reader to the case of Susan Ransted, as detailed in Kevin D. Randle's THE UFO CASEBOOK[141]; the background of alleged contactee Diane Tessman is also noteworthy in this regard[142]. Intriguingly, I have located a reference in the open literature to the use, in animal study, of nasally-implanted electrodes for the measurement of electro-magnetic radiation effects[143].

There are other claimed mind control victims bearing evidence of implants; note, especially, the fascinating case of James Petit, a CIA-connected pilot and alleged brainwashing alumnus; X-rays of his cranium have revealed abductee-style implants -- fitting, perhaps, since his body bears abductee-style scars. [144] Conversely, certain abductees will, if allowed a thorough and sympathetic hearing, deliver testimony strongly agreeing with Koski's narrative.

HELICOPTERS AND DISKS

The bizarre story of Rex Niles and his sister (not named in news accounts) may shed interesting light on a variety of abductee cases, particularly that of Betty and Barney Hill[145]. Niles, the high-rolling owner of a Woodland Hills defense subcontracting firm (Rex Rep) was fingered by authorities investigating defense industry kickbacks. He became an extraordinarily cooperative witness in the investigation -- until he was targeted by his enemies, who allegedly used psychoelectronics as harassment.

The following excerpt from the LOS ANGELES TIMES article on Niles is particularly compelling:

He [Niles] produced testimony from his sister, a Simi Valley woman who swears that helicopters have repeatedly circled her home. An engineer measured 250 watts of microwaves in the atmosphere outside Niles' house and found a RADIOACTIVE DISK UNDERNEATH THE DASH OF HIS CAR [my italics].

A former high school friend, Lyn Silverman, claimed that her home computer went haywire when Niles stepped close to it.

No aliens in this story -- yet how similar it is to tales of alien abduction! The low-flying helicopters, of course, are frequently reported by abduction victims -- the Betty Andreasson Luca case provides the best-known example[146]. The haywire electronics equipment is also

frequently encountered in putative abduction cases; I have spoken (independently) to three women who claimed to have been able to disturb or shut off televisions and stereos simply by walking past the devices; one woman even claimed she had switched off her TV simply by pointing at it.

But the radioactive disc is especially intriguing. As former FBI agent Ted Gunderson recently explained to my associate Alexander Constantine, magnetic radioactive discs have long been used by the clandestine services as cancer- inducing "silent killers" -- i.e., as tools of assassination. Not only that. The disc calls to mind one little-remembered detail of the Hill! case -- the dozen-or-so circular "shiny spots," each the size of a silver dollar, found on the trunk of her car directly after the abduction. A compass needle reacted wildly when placed near these spots. Could they have marked the location where an electromagnetic or radioactive device, similar to that found by Niles, was placed on the car? (Such a device might have been held to the spot magnetically, hence the circular impressions.) If so, then the disorienting EMR could have helped induce the Hills' "UFO sighting."

THE MILITARY AND MIND CONTROL

Some time ago, I attended hypnotic regression sessions in which the subject -- a claimed UFO abductee -- recalled undergoing a mysterious "brain operation" at a veteran's hospital in California. The operation was performed by human beings, not aliens. Interestingly, this same hospital was mentioned in two other cases I encountered. These other claims were not made by abductees, but by people alleged to have been victims of mind control experimentation.

One of these claimants, a former Navy SEAL who undertook numerous dangerous missions in Vietnam, favorably impressed me with the wealth of detail in his story[147]. This individual -- I've taken to calling him "the trained SEAL"-- had received specialized combat training at a military base in California; he claims that at one point during this training he was drugged, hypnotized, possibly placed under some form of electronic control, and subjected to the extremes of pain/pleasure operant conditioning. One peculiar detail of his story concerns the "reward" aspect of the conditioning: When properly acquiescent, he was given unlimited sexual access to a woman who, the SEAL avers, was herself the victim of brainwashing.

Unbelievable as this last claim may seem, I found it oddly resonant when I later interviewed a prominent abductee in the Southern California area, who bravely offered me details on a puzzling, albeit quite delicate, incident in her past. Still an attractive woman, she recalled for me -- indeed, seemed strangely compelled to describe -- an early love affair with a young soldier training at a military base near her home. She cannot recall the soldier's name. All she remembers is that one day he started LIVING AT HER FAMILY'S HOUSE; she has no memory of how the arrangement began, and her parents have never felt comfortable discussing the matter. Although unattracted to this soldier, she felt compelled to become intimate with him, adopting a pliant, obeisant attitude that was quite out of character for her. Later, the soldier went on to covert missions in Vietnam.

Of course, a young person's psycho-sexual development is never smooth, and the incident related above may merely have represented one peculiarly upsetting bump in that notoriously rough road. Still, some of the details of this story -- particularly the parents' attitude, the woman's personality shift, and her subsequent memory lapses -- are striking, and I treat with respect the abductee's intuition that this minor enigma in her personal history could, if properly understood, shed light on her later "missing time" experiences.

Could the "trained SEAL" have been right? Was there, IS there, a coterie of hypno-programmed soldiers conducting particularly hazardous missions? And do the programmers have at their disposal a "ladies' auxiliary," so to speak, of hypnotized camp followers?

If the SEAL's story stood alone, skeptics could easily dismiss it (provided they did not sit, as I did, face-to- face with the story's teller, listening to all the grisly and unsettling details). But other veterans have added their voices to this grim tale. Daniel Sheehan, of the Christic Institute, claims that his organization has spoken to half-a-dozen individuals with narratives similar to my SEAL informant. All had received "processing," so to speak, within the context of standard military training; after programming and specialized combat instruction by mercenaries, the recruits were placed "on hold," to be used as situations arose -- and some of those situations occurred within the United States[148].

Walter Bowart began his own researches into mind control by placing an ad in SOLDIER-OF-FORTUNE-style publications, asking for correspondence from veterans who experienced inexplicable lapses in memory or strange behavior modification techniques while serving in Vietnam; he received over 100 replies. Bowart devoted an entire chapter to one of these respondents -- an Air Force veteran named David, who ended his four-year tour of duty recalling only that he had spent the time "having fun, skin diving, laying on the beach, collecting shells...It never dawned on me until later that I must have DONE something while I was in the service." (An obvious example of screen memory.) He was also "assigned" a girlfriend whose name he cannot now recall, despite the length and deep intimacy of the affair[149]. The parallels to the SEAL's story and the abductee's account should be obvious.

We even have a confession, of sorts, from a scientist who specialized in one aspect of this sort of training. Lt. Commander Thomas Narut, of the U.S. Naval Hospital at the NATO headquarters in Naples, Florida, admitted during a lecture in Oslo that recruits in Naples underwent CLOCKWORK-ORANGE-style behavior modification sessions. Trainees would be strapped into chairs with their eyelids clamped open while watching films of industrial accidents and African circumcision ceremonies -- films frequently used by psychologists as a means of inducing stress in experimental situations. Unlike the protagonist in A CLOCKWORK ORANGE, who learned revulsion at the sight of violence, Narut's soldiers were taught to accept and enjoy bloodshed, to view it with equanimity. Similar techniques were used to dehumanize potential enemies. Graduates of this program became, in Narut's words, "hit men and assassins," to be placed in American embassies throughout the world.

When questioned by reporters about these claims, the American government denied the story; Narut -- after a long incommunicado period and apparent coercion -- later explained to journalists that he had merely spoken theoretically. If so, why did he originally describe the behavior modification procedure as an ongoing program?[150]

And while it may seem frivolous to return to the subject of abductions after examining such grim data, I should remind the reader of the many abduction accounts in which abductees recall being forced to watch certain stress-inducing motion pictures. The aliens, it seems, have learned a few lessons from Dr. Narut.

Narut, of course, concentrated on selective programming of individual American soldiers; on the other side of the mind control spectrum, Defense Department specialists have also concentrated on methods to render entire enemy battalions "combat ineffective." Electromagnetic weaponry, intended to wipe out the aggression of the enemy, is the province of DARPA, under the direction of Dr. Jack Verona. These projects remain fairly mysterious; we do know, however, that one

operation, SLEEPING BEAUTY, employed the services of Dr. Michael Persinger, a scientist who has expressed interesting views regarding UFOs.

Persinger discovered a method of using ELF waves to induce the brain's MAST cells to release histamine; should a battlefield commander wish to subject his enemy to mass bouts of vomiting, Persinger's trick could do the job even faster than a Tobe Hooper movie. The method works on animals. "The question," writes mind control researcher Larry Collins, "is how to get from point A to point B without violating one of the most rigorous commandments of Government ethics -- thou shalt not conduct experiments like that on human beings."[151]

If Collins had studied the record a little more carefully, he might realize that the government hasn't always regarded this commandment as something graven in stone. As Milton Kline put it:

Ethical factors involved in most research would preclude having positive results. Those ethical factors don't always hold with government research. THE RESEARCH WHICH HAS GIVEN REALLY POSITIVE RESULTS HAS NOT BEEN LIMITED BY ETHICAL CONSTRAINTS[152]. [my italics]

THE ULTIMATE MOTIVE FOR MIND CONTROL

Hypnosis hard-liners of the Orne school would almost certainly dismiss the foregoing veterans' accounts of the use of hypnosis, drugs and behavioral conditioning on American fighting men. Why, the skeptics would ask, would anyone attempt to create a "Manchurian Candidate" when the military services, using entirely conventional means, can create a "Rambo"? There have always been recruits for even the most hazardous duties; what need of hypnosis?

The need, in fact, is absolute.

The modern battlefield has little place for the traditional soldier. Advanced weaponry requires an increasing level of technical sophistication, which in turn requires a cool-headed operator. But the all-too-human combatant -- though capable of extraordinary acts of courage under the most stressful conditions imaginable -- does not possess inexhaustible reserves of SANG-FROID. Eventually, breakdowns will occur. Per-capita psychiatric casualties have increased dramatically in each successive American conflict. As Richard Gabriel, the excellent historian of the role of psychiatry in warfare, writes:

Modern warfare has become so lethal and so intense that only the already insane can endure it...Modern war requiring continuous combat will increase the degree of fatigue on the soldier to heretofore unknown levels. Physical fatigue -- especially the lack of sleep -- will increase the rate of psychiatric casualties enormously. Other factors -- high rates of indirect fire, night fighting, lack of food, constant stress, large numbers of casualties -- will ensure that the number of psychiatric casualties will reach disastrous proportions. And the number of casualties will overburden the medical structure to the point of collapse.

The ability to treat psychiatric casualties will all but disappear. There will be no safe forward areas in which to treat soldiers debilitated by mental collapse. The technology of modern war has made such locations functionally obsolete...[153]

According to Gabriel, the military intends to meet this challenge by creating "the chemical soldier," a designer- drugged zombie in fighting man's uniform:

On the battlefields of the future we will witness a true clash of ignorant armies, armies ignorant of their own emotions and even of the reasons for which they fight. Soldiers on all sides will be reduced to fearless chemical automatons who fight simply because they can do nothing else...Once the chemical genie is out of the bottle, the full range of human mental and physical actions become targets for chemical control...Today it is already possible by chemical or electrical stimulation to increase the aggression levels of the human being by stimulating the amygdala, a section of the brain known to control aggression and rage. Such "human potential engineering" is already a partial reality and the necessary technical knowledge increases every day[154].

While this passage speaks of drugs and electronics, we can safely assume that the planners of battle would not refrain from using any other promising technique.

Gabriel writes primarily of large-scale battle scenarios, but based on his information, we can fairly deduce that the mind-controlled soldier will also play a role in the surgical strike, the covert operation, the infiltration behind enemy lines by units of the Special Forces. On such missions, United States personnel have increasingly relied on torture as a means of interrogation and intimidation[155], and as such barbarism becomes standard procedure the American fighting man of the future will need to find within himself unprecedented reserves of brutality. Will the average recruit, culled from the nation's suburbs and reared on traditional ideals, possess such reserves?

Vietnam proved that the soldier, despite a barrage of propaganda intended to cloud his discernment, will sense the difference between fighting for legitimate defense interests and fighting to protect political hegemony. To forestall this realization, or to render it irrelevant, military planners must withdraw the human combatant and replace him with a new species of warrior. The soldier of the future will not discern; he will merely do. He will not be a butcher; he will be the butcher's KNIFE -- a tool among tools, thoughtless and effective.

And it is my contention that to create this soldier of the future, the controllers will need a continuing program, one designed to test each new method and combination of methods for conquering the human mind.

One primary goal of this program must include expanding the human capacity for stress and violence. Subjects enrolled in such experimental procedures will experience pain, and will learn to accept the pain. Eventually, they will learn to inflict it, without remorse or even remembrance. The nation who first creates this new soldier will possess a decisive advantage on the "conventional" battlefield -- as will the nation which first develops a means of using mass mind control techniques to disable entire enemy platoons. [And to placate whole civilian populations, both those of the enemy and those at home. - jpg] This paramount military necessity is the reason why I will never believe any unconvincing reassurances that our nation's clandestine scientists have foregone or will forego research into behavior modification. This research will never be mere history. What's past is present, and today's covert experimentation will become tomorrow's basic training.

A prototype of the future warrior may already be with us. The Navy SEAL I interviewed spoke in horrifying detail of dismemberment without emotion, of rape as routine, of killing without affect. And then FORGETTING THAT HE HAD KILLED. Even years later, he could not recall the stories behind many of the wounds on his own body. He claims that whenever he would need the services of the veteran's hospital, doctors would re-hypnotize him shortly after his admission, while a physician specifically cleared for such work would examine his medical history, which was highly classified and kept under lock and key.

According to the SEAL's testimony, his memory block cracked little by little, as a result of events too complex to recount here. Finally, years after Vietnam, he was able to remember what he did.

Amnesia was a blessing.

IV. Abductions

Press and public now regard abductees as tony curiosities, yet science, for the most part, still banishes their tales to the domain of the damned, as Charles Fort defined damnation. So too with claimed victims of mind control. The Voice of Authority tells us that MKULTRA belongs to history; like Hasdrubal and Hitler, it threatened once, but no more. Anyone insisting otherwise must be silenced by glib rationalization and selective inattention.

Yet these two topics -- UFO abductions and mind control -- have more in common than their mutual ostracization. The data overlap. If we could chart these phenomena on a Venn diagram, we would see a surprisingly large intersection between the two circles of information. It is this overlap I seek to address.

Note, however, that I can NOT address all the other interesting and important issues raised by the UFO abduction experience. For example, I have written, admittedly rather vaguely, of nasal implants reported by abductees -- the sort of detail which might place an account in the "high strangeness" category, and of course, a detail central to my thesis. But what percentage of the percipients speak of such implants? A truly scientific analysis would provide a figure. Unfortunately, I haven't the resources to compile a sufficiently large abductee sample from which one could draw statistics. Nor can I make an over-arching qualitative analysis, measuring the value of "high strangeness" reports against other abductee claims. All I can do is note the available literature, and leave the reader to wonder, as I do, whether the compilers of that literature concentrated on exceptional cases or were biased in favor of the less fantastic abductee accounts. I have supplemented readings of the abduction literature with my own interviews with percipients -- which, since abductees tend to know other abductees, can give a surprisingly wide view of the phenomenon. This view has been broadened still further by my talks and correspondence with other members of the UFO community.

Of course, we must recognize the difference between testimony and proof. No one can state definitively that abduction reports have a basis in objective reality (however misperceived). Ultimately, all we have are stories. Some of these stories may be of questionable veracity; others may be contaminated by investigator bias; many are insufficiently detailed. No one research paper can resolve all abduction controversies, and many necessary battles must be fought on other fields.

Still, the testimony won't go away -- and we certainly have enough to allow for comparisons. I maintain that an unprejudiced overview of abduction reports in the popular press and the less-familiar material on mind control will demonstrate a striking correlation. Once other abduction researchers have been educated Yin the ways of MKULTRA (and this paper is intended as an introductory text) they may note a similar pattern. If so, we can then begin to write a revisionist history of the phenomenon.

The abduction enigma contains within it sub-mysteries that slide into the mind control scenario with surprising ease, even elegance -- mysteries which fit the E.T. hypothesis as uncomfortably as a size 10 foot fits into a size 8 shoe. As we have seen, the MKULTRA thesis explains the reports of abductee intracerebral implants (particularly reports involving nosebleeds), unusual

scars, "telepathic" communication (i.e., externally induced intracerebral voices) concurrent with or following the abduction encounter, allegations that some abductees hear unusual sound effects (similar to those created by the hemi-synch and cognate devices), haywire electronic devices in abductee homes, personality shifts, "training films," manipulation of religious imagery, and missing time. Needless to say, the thesis of clandestine government experimentation readily accounts for abductee claims of human beings "working" with the aliens, and for the government harassment that plays so prominent a role in certain abductee reports.

Let's look at some more correlations.

THE HILL CASE AND THE "ADVANCED" ALIENS

Earlier, I asked, "Do the aliens also watch black-and-white television?" in reference to their alleged use of old-fashioned, Terra-style brain implantation devices. Abduction accounts abound in other examples of alien "retro-technology." The most striking example can be found in the Betty and Barney Hill incident, the details of which are too well-known to recount here[156]. As we have already glimpsed during our discussion of the Rex Niles affair, the Hills' "interrupted journey" abounds in data which, taken together, permits the construction of an alternative explanation.

At one point during the alleged UFO abduction, the "examiners" inserted a needle in Betty Hill's navel, telling her that this practice constituted a test for pregnancy[157]. Some ufologists[158] rashly assume that Betty Hill's "pregnancy test" is evidence of advanced extraterrestrial technology, since her 1961 account pre-dates the official announcement of amniocentesis, which does indeed make use of a needle inserted into the navel. But we now have much less invasive means of testing for pregnancy than amniocentesis. True, amniocentesis is still sometimes used to gather information about the fetus, but the wielders of a highly evolved technology would certainly use other methods of determining the existence of pregnancy in the first place.

Betty Hill's testimony reminds us of certain other abduction accounts, which contain descriptions of "healings" surprisingly similar to the procedures associated with still-experimental electromagnetic therapy techniques, such as those described in Robert O. Becker's THE BODY ELECTRIC. For example, abductee Deanna Dube described for me an abduction-related "regeneration" of her long-damaged heart; had she been familiar with Becker's work[159], she might have been a bit less rapid to ascribe her healing to otherworldly influences.

Medical breakthroughs often undergo years of testing before their official "discovery." For some of these tests, finding volunteers present a major obstacle. If we accept the proposition that the Hill incident originated in an external and objective stimulus, we must then ask ourselves which scenario is more likely: Did Betty Hill encounter human beings using a technique ten years ahead of its time? Or did she encounter aliens (reputedly a "billion years ahead of us") using science from eons before THEIR time?

One must also ask why Betty Hill's aliens seemed to have no grasp of basic human concepts (such as how we measure time) -- yet they knew enough about us to speak English fluently and had even mastered our slang. Were these real aliens, or humans engaging in theatricals (and occasionally muffing their lines)? For that matter, why did Betty Hill originally recall her abductors as humanoid, only later describing them as aliens?

The Hill case provided a particularly controversial piece of evidence -- the celebrated "star map" recalled by Betty Hill under hypnosis. In later years, an Ohio schoolteacher named Marjorie Fish made an ingenious and laudable attempt to discover a match for this map by constructing an

elaborate three-dimensional model of nearby star systems; whether she succeeded remains a matter for keen debate[160]. For now, I prefer to avoid taking sides in this dispute and will confine myself to insisting that pro-ET ufologists answer (WITHOUT resorting to glib ripostes) a point first raised by Jacques Vallee: THE MAP MAKES NO SENSE AS A NAVIGATIONAL AID. Vallee notes that, even if we grant the Fish interpretation, the stars are not drawn to scale -- and at any rate, alien spaceships would surely be navigated the same way we guide our own spacecraft: via computers and telemetry[161]. The validity of the Fish interpretation is irrelevant; the point is that ANY such chart would have NO value to an interstellar star-farer.

Fish's work raises other controversies: Allegedly, the map points to Zeta Reticuli as the aliens' home system and pictures Zeta Reticuli as a single star, a view consistent with scientific opinion of the 1960s. Yet in later years scientists discovered that Zeta Reticuli is binary[162]. Moreover, how did our abductee manage to remember so accurately a complex chart glimpsed in passing? Even allowing for the possibility of increased accuracy of recollection under hypnotic regression, the memory feat here seems remarkable. Consider the circumstances of the abduction: Kafka on hallucinogens couldn't have conceived of the nightmare vision confronting Betty Hill that night -- yet for some reason this particular arrangement of stars emerged as her most intensely-detailed recollection of the experience.

This memory (if not confabulated during regression, a possibility we should always weigh) is comprehensible only as an example of ARTIFICIALLY-INDUCED HYPERMNESIA. In other words, Betty Hill was DIRECTED to store that chart within her subconscious. The celebrated star map ought to be recognized for what it was: a prop, a seemingly-confirmatory circumstantial detail meant to convince her -- and perhaps US -- of the reality of her abduction. [cf. Strieber's citation of the woman with the memory of ancient Celtic "fairy speak." -jpg]

The question of motive arises. Why -- if my thesis is correct -- were these two fairly innocuous individuals chosen for this new variation on the old MKULTRA tricks?

The selection might, of course, have been arbitrary. Or perhaps circumstances now irretrievably lost to history rendered the couple a convenient target. Interestingly, Barney Hill had become acquainted (through church functions) with the head of Air Force intelligence at Pease Air Force Base; perhaps this relationship first brought the Hills to the attention of members of the intelligence community. Arguably, the Hills could have been fingered for a wide variety of reasons; as a general rule, the clandestine services prefer to satisfy a number of itches with one scratch.

In fact, the espionage establishment had one particularly compelling reason to focus on the Hills. Barney Hill (a black man) and his wife held important positions in several civil rights organizations, including the NAACP[163]. The abduction took place during the 1960s, when the NAACP and allied groups fell victim to an increasingly paranoid series of attacks from the FBI and other governmental agencies (under operations COINTELPRO, CHAOS, GARDEN PLOT, etc.)[164]. At that time, infiltration of civil rights groups proved a difficult chore; while most left-leaning groups provided easy targets for FBI stooges, the average undercover operative would have had an exceptionally difficult time posing as a black activist. (In 1961, the only black people on the FBI's payroll were the servants in J. Edgar Hoover's home.)

In light of these facts, we should recall Victor Marchetti's anecdote about the cat that the CIA had "wired for sound." Perhaps an ambitious covert scientist proposed a similar experiment, in which a human being would play the role that had once been assigned to the unfortunate feline? As Estabrooks noted, the ultimate espionage agent would be the spy who doesn't KNOW he is a spy. Barney Hill, a well-regarded figure with a near-genius-level IQ, was a safe bet to obtain a

leadership role in any group he joined; he would have been remarkably well-positioned, had any outsiders wished to use his ears to overhear prominent black organizers in confidential discussion.

Of course, many intelligence professionals would counter this suggestion by reminding us that eavesdroppers on the civil rights movement had plenty of less-flamboyant methods: Bugging, "black bag" jobs, paying for information, etc. The point is valid. But if the technology to create a "human bug" was developed circa 1961 -- and there is documentation suggesting that such is indeed the case[165] -- the intelligence agencies would surely have wanted to test the possibilities in the field. And considering the expense of such a test, why not conduct the experiment in such a way as to reap the maximum benefits? Why NOT choose a Barney Hill?

ARMS AND THE ABDUCTEE

Budd Hopkins told the following story during his lecture at the Los Angeles "Whole Life Expo."[166] He considers the case "very good...lots of corroborating witnesses for parts of it." Though not, presumably, for THIS part:

Hopkins' informant, after the by-now familiar UFO abduction, was given a gun by the aliens. Not a Buck Rogers laser weapon -- this was something Dirty Harry might have packed.

The abductee was also given someone to shoot. Not a little grey alien -- another human being, tied to a chair. The "visitors" told their armed abductee that this captive had done "evil on earth, and he's a bad person. You have to kill him." If the abductee didn't do as asked, he would never leave the ship.

The captive proclaimed his innocence, and pleaded for his life. The abductee, caught in the middle of all this, became quite upset. (Worth noting: he seems to have at least CONSIDERED the aliens' request to shoot someone he had never met.) Ultimately, the abductee turned the gun on the aliens and said, "Nobody's going to get shot here."

According to Hopkins, "The aliens said 'Fine. Very good.' They took the gun from him; the man [presumably, the captive] got up, walked away, disappeared, and they went on to the next thing." Obviously, this little drama had been staged -- a test of some sort.

I submit that this surreal incident is incomprehensible as either an example of alien incursion or of "Klass-ical" confabulation. The scenario described here EXACTLY parallels numerous experiments in the hypnotic induction of anti-social action as revealed both in the standard hypnosis literature and in declassified ARTICHOKE/MKULTRA documents. For example, compare Hopkins' account to the following, in which Ludwig Mayer, a prominent German hypnosis researcher, describes a classic experiment in the hypnotic induction of criminal action:

I gave a revolver to an elderly and readily suggestible man whom I had just hypnotized. The revolver had just been loaded by Mr. H. with a percussion cap. I explained to [the subject], while pointing to Mr. H., that Mr. H. was a very wicked man whom he should shoot to kill. With great determination he took the revolver and fired a shot directly at Mr. H. Mr. H. fell down pretending to be wounded. I then explained to my subject that the fellow was not yet quite dead, and that he should give him another bullet, which he did without further ado[167].

Of course, if a conservative hypnosis specialist were asked to comment on the above account, he would quickly point out that hypnotic suggestions which work in an experimental situation would not easily succeed outside the laboratory; on some level, the subject will probably sense

whether or not he's playing the game for real[168]. Similarly, a conservative abduction researcher would, in reviewing Hopkins' material, emphasize the problems inherent in using testimony derived during regression, where the threat of confabulation lurks. I'll concede both arguments -- for the moment -- only to insist that they are beside the point. The matter of primary importance, the sticking point which neither Klass nor Hopkins can comfortably confront, is the convergence of detail between Mayer's hypnosis experiment and the testing event related by Hopkins' abductee. WHY ARE THESE TWO STORIES SO SIMILAR? Did the good Dr. Mayer take pupils from Sirius?[169].

Hopkins says he knows of other instances in which abductees found themselves in similar crucibles. So do I.

One person I spoke to can remember (SANS hypnosis) being handed a gun inside a zip-lock baggy and receiving instructions that she will have to use this weapon "on a job." Early in my interviews with her (and with no prompting from me) she recited an apparent cue drilled into her consciousness by the "entities" (as she calls them): "When you see the light, do it tonight," followed by the command, "Execute." (One can only speculate as to how such commands would be used in the field; we will discuss later the use of photovoltaic hypnotic induction.) Though her personal feelings toward firearms are decidedly negative, she vividly describes periods in her "everyday" life when she feels an uncharacteristic, yet overpowering urge to be near a gun -- a quasi-sexual desire to pick one up and touch the metal[170].

She is not alone. Another has been so affected by gun fever that he became a security guard, just to be near the things[171]. The abductees I have spoken to connect this sudden surge of Ramboism to the UFO experience. But I suggest that the UFO experience may be merely a cover story for another type of training entirely.

One of the primary goals of BLUEBIRD, ARTICHOKE, and MKULTRA was to determine whether mind control could be used to facilitate "executive action"-- i.e., assassination[172].

It isn't difficult to imagine the media's reaction if a public figure were murdered by someone acting at the behest of the "space brothers." Who would dare to speak of conspiracy under such circumstances? The hidden controllers could choose a myth structure that conform's to the abductee's personality, then pose as higher beings, who would whisper violence into the ear of the percipient. Using this ruse, the trick that scientists such as Ludwig Mayer could perform in the lab might now be accomplished in the field. As Estabrooks' associate Jack Tracktir (professor of hypnotherapy at Baylor University) explained to John Marks, anti-social acts can be induced with "no conscience involved" once the proper pretext has been created[173].

A New Hypothesis of Alien Abduction - Part 3.

"THEY WILL THINK IT'S FLYING SAUCERS"

Jenny Randles contributes an anecdote from Great Britain which dovetails nicely with this hypothesis.

In 1965, "Margary" (a pseudonym) lived in Birmingham with her husband, who one night told her to prepare for a "shock and a test." As Randles describes what she calls a "rogue case":

They got into his car and drove off, although her memory of the trip became hazy and confused and she does not know where they went. Then she was in a room that was dimly lit and there were people standing around a long table or flat bed. She was out on it and seemed "drugged"

and unable to resist. The most memorable of the men was tall and thin with a long nose and white beard. He had thick eyebrows and supposedly said to Margary, "Remember the eyebrows, honey." A strange medical examination, using odd equipment, was performed on her.

Both the husband and the scientists, using (apparently) hypnotic techniques, flooded her mind with images that, she was told, would be understood only in the future. According to Randles, "At one point one of the 'examiners' in the room said to Margary in a tone that made it seem as if he were amused, "THEY WILL THINK IT'S FLYING SAUCERS." The husband also revealed that he had a second identity. After the abduction, this husband (am I going too far to assume his employment with MI6 or some cognate agency?) left, never to be seen again[174]. Margary did not recall the abduction until 1978.

This affair can only baffle a researcher who insists on fitting all abduction accounts into the ET hypothesis; once we free ourselves from that set of assumptions, explanations come easily. I interpret this incident as a case in which the controllers applied the flying saucer cover story sloppily, or to an insufficiently receptive subject. If my thesis is correct, the UFO "hypnotic hoax" technique would still have been fairly new in 1965, particularly outside the United States; perhaps the manipulators hadn't yet got the hang of it. The odd comment about the scientist's eyebrows may refer to an item of disguise donned for the occasion. The unscrupulous hypnotist, unsure about his ability to induce an impenetrable amnesia -- and mindful of the price paid by his forerunners in mesmeric criminality[175] -- would understandably want to hedge his bets; by indulging in the British penchant for theatrics, he could further protect his anonymity.

A similar incident was brought to my attention by researcher Robert Durant. The relevant excerpt of his letter follows:

Now I want to turn to a case that I have been investigating for several months. The subject is an abductee. Standard abduction scenario. Twice regressed under hypnosis, the first time by a well-known abduction researcher, the second time by a psychologist with parapsychology connections.

In the course of many hours of listening to the subject, I discovered that she has had close personal contact over a long period of time with several individuals who have federal intelligence connections. She was hypnotized many years ago as part of a TV program devoted to hypnosis. Her abductions began shortly after she attended several long sessions at a laboratory where, ostensibly, she was being tested for ESP abilities. Two other people who were "tested" at this same laboratory have also had abductions. All three were told by the lab to join a local UFO group. During her abductions, the principal alien spoke to the subject in the English language in a normal manner, not via telepathy. She recognized the voice, which was at one time that of her very close friend of yesteryear who was then and is now employed by the CIA. The other voice was that of an individual who works in Washington, has what I will call very strong federal connections as well as a finger in every ufological pie, and who just happened to bump into her at the aforementioned laboratory. He also anticipated, in the course of telephone conversations, her abductions. When the subject confronted him about this and the voice, he claimed to be psychic. (!)[176]

The "ESP" connection is suggestive; the MKULTRA documents betray an astonishing interest on the part of the intelligence agencies in matters parapsychological.

Some researchers would object that examples such as this are rare; most abductions contain no such overt indications of intelligence involvement. But have investigators looked for them? As mentioned in the introduction, a false dichotomy limits much ufological thought; as long as the

abduction argument swings between the ET hypothesis and purely psychological theories, researchers will not recognize the relevance of certain key items of background data.

GLIMPSES OF THE CONTROLLERS

In an interview with me, a northern-California abductee -- call him "Peter" -- reported an experience which was conducted NOT by a small grey alien, but by a human being. The percipient called this man a "doctor." He gave a description of this individual, and even provided a drawing.

Some time after I gathered this information, a southern-California abductee told me her story -- which included a description of this very same "doctor." The physical details were so strikingly similar as to erase coincidence. This woman is a leading member of a Los Angeles-based UFO group; three other women in this group report abduction encounters with the same individual[177].

Perhaps those three women were fantasists, attaching themselves to another's narrative. But my northern informant never met these people. Why did he describe the same "doctor"?

One of the abductees I have dealt with insisted, under hypnosis, that her abduction experience brought her to a certain house in the Los Angeles area. She was able to provide directions to the house, even though she had no conscious memory of ever being there. I later learned that this house is indeed occupied by a scientist who formerly (and perhaps currently) conducted clandestine research on mind control technology.

This same abductee described a clandestine brain operation of some sort she underwent in childhood. The neurosurgeon was a human being, not an alien. She even recalled the name. (Note: This is not the same individual referred to above.) When I heard the name, it meant nothing to me -- but later I learned that there really was a scientist of that name who specialized in electrode implant research.

Licia Davidson is a thoughtful and articulate abductee, whose fascinating story closely parallels many found in the abductee literature -- except for one unusual detail. In an interview with me, described an unsettling recollection of a human being, dressed normally, holding a black box with a protruding antenna. This odd snippet of memory did NOT coincide with the general thrust of her abduction narrative. Could this remembrance represent an all-too-brief segment of accurately-perceived reality interrupting her hypnotically- induced "screen memory"? Peter clearly recalls seeing a similar box during his abduction.

Interestingly, Licia resides in the Los Angeles suburb of Tujunga Canyon, a prominent spot on the abduction map; Many of the abductees I have spoken to first had unusual experiences while living in this area. Near Tujunga Canyon, in Mt. Pacifico, is a hidden former Nike missile base; more than one abductee has described odd, seemingly inexplicable military activity around this location[178]. The reader will recall the connection of Nike missile bases to the disturbing story of Dr. L. Jolyon West, a veteran of MKULTRA.

CULTS

Some abductees I have spoken to have been directed to join certain religious/philosophical sects. These cults often bear close examination.

The leaders of these groups tend to be "ex"-CIA operatives, or Special Forces veterans. They are often linked through personal relations, even though they espouse widely varying traditions. I have heard unsettling reports that the leaders of some of these groups have used hypnosis, drugs, or "mind machines" on their charges. Members of these cults have reported periods of missing time during ceremonies or "study periods."

I strongly urge abduction researchers to examine closely any small "occult" groups an abductee might join. For example, one familiar leader of the UFO fringe -- a man well-known for his espousal of the doctrine of "love and light" -- is Virgil Armstrong, a close personal friend of General John Singlaub, the notorious Iran-Contra player, who recently headed the neo-fascist World Anti-Communist League. Armstrong, who also happens to be an ex-Green Beret and former CIA operative, figured into my inquiry in an interesting fashion: An abductee of my acquaintance was told -- by her "entities," naturally -- to seek out this UFO spokesman and join his "sky-watch" activities, which, my source alleges, included a mass channelling session intended to send debilitating "negative" vibrations to Constantine Chernenko, then the leader of the Soviet Union. Of course, intracerebral voices may have a purely psychological origin, so Armstrong can hardly be held to task for the abductee's original "directive."[179] Still, his past associations with military intelligence inevitably bring disturbing possibilities to mind.

Even more ominous than possible ties between UFO cults and the intelligence community are the cults' links with the shadowy I AM group, founded by Guy Ballard in the 1930s[180]. According to researcher David Stupple, "If you look at the contactee groups today, you'll see that most of the stable, larger ones are actually neo-I AM groups, with some sort of tie to Ballard's organization." [181] This cult, therefore, bears investigation.

Guy Ballard's "Mighty I AM Religious Activity," grew, in large part, out of William Dudley Pelly's Silver Shirts, an American NAZI organization[182]. Although Ballard himself never openly proclaimed NAZI affiliation, his movement was tinged with an extremely right-wing political philosophy, and in secret meetings he "decreed" the death of President Franklin Roosevelt[183]. The I AM philosophy derived from Theosophy, and in this author's estimation bears a more-than-cursory resemblance to the Theosophically-based teachings that informed the proto-NAZI German occult lodges[184].

After the war, Pelley (who had been imprisoned for sedition during the hostilities) headed an occult-oriented organization call Soulcraft, based in Noblesville, Indiana. Another Soulcraft employee was the controversial contactee George Hunt Williamson (real name: Michel d'Obrenovic), who co-authored UFOs CONFIDENTIAL with John McCoy, a proponent of the theory that a Jewish banking conspiracy was preventing disclosure of the solution to the UFO mystery[185]. Later, Williamson founded the I AM-oriented Brotherhood of the Seven Rays in Peru[186]. Another famed contactee, George Van Tassel, was associated with Pelley and with the notoriously anti-Semitic Reverend Wesley Swift (founder of the group which metamorphosed into the Aryan nations).[187]

The most visible offspring of I AM is Elizabeth Clare Prophet's Church Universal and Triumphant, a group best- known for its massive arms caches in underground bunkers. CUT was recently exposed in COVERT ACTION INFORMATION BULLETIN as a conduit of CIA funds[188], and according to researcher John Judge, has ties to organizations allied to the World Anti-Communist League[189] Prophet is becoming involved in abduction research and has sponsored presentations by Budd Hopkins and other prominent investigators. In his book THE ARMSTRONG REPORT: ETs AND UFOs: THEY NEED US, WE DON'T NEED THEM[sic][190], Virgil Armstrong directs troubled abductees toward Prophet's group. (Perhaps

not insignificantly, he also suggests that abductees plagued by implants alleviate their problem by turning to "the I AM force" within.[191])

Another UFO channeller, Frederick Von Mierers, has promulgated both a cult with a strong I AM orientation[192] and an apparent con-game involving over-appraised gemstones. Mierers is an anti-Semite who contends that the Holocaust never happened and that the Jews control the world's wealth.

UFORUM is a flying saucer organization popular with Los Angeles-area abductees; its founder is Penny Harper, a member of a radical Scientology breakaway group which connects the teachings of L. Ron Hubbard with pronouncements against "The Illuminati" (a mythical secret society) and other BETES NOIR familiar from right-wing conspiracy literature. Harper directs members of her group to read THE SPOTLIGHT, an extremist tabloid (published by Willis Carto's Liberty Lobby) which denies the reality of the Holocaust and posits a "Zionist" scheme to control the world[193].

More than one unwary abductee has fallen in with groups such as those listed above. It isn't difficult to imagine how some of these questionable groups might mold an abductee's recollection of his experience -- and perhaps help direct his future actions.

Some modern abductees, with otherwise-strong claims, claim encounters with blond, "Nordic" aliens reminiscent of the early contactee era. Surely, the "Nordic" appearance of these aliens sprang from the dubious spiritual tradition of Van Tassell, Ballard, Pelley, McCoy, etc. Why, then, are some modern abductees seeing these very same other-worldly UEBERMENSCHEN?

One abductee of my acquaintance claims to have had beneficial experiences with these "blond" aliens -- who, he believes, came originally from the Pleiades. Interestingly, in the late 1960s, the psychopathically anti-Semitic Rev. Wesley Swift predicted this odd twist in the abduction tale. In a broadcast "sermon," he spoke at length about UFOs, claiming that there were "good" aliens and "bad" aliens. The good ones, he insisted, were tall, blond Aryans -- WHO HAILED FROM THE PLEIADES. He made this pronouncement long before the current trends in abduction lore.

Could some of the abductions be conducted by an extreme right-wing element within the national security establishment? Disagreeable as the possibility seems, we should note that the "lunatic right" is represented in all other walks of life; certainly hard-rightists have taken positions within the military-intelligence complex as well.

GROUNDS FOR FURTHER RESEARCH

John Keel's ground-breaking OPERATION TROJAN HORSE, written in an era when abductees still came under the category of "contactees," includes the following intriguing data, gleaned from Keel'a extensive field work:

Contactees often find themselves suddenly miles from home without knowing how they got there. They either have induced amnesia, wiping out all memory of the trip, or they were taken over by some means and made the trip in a blacked-out state. Should they encounter a friend on the way, the friend would probably note that their eyes seemed glassy and their behavior seemed peculiar. But if the friend spoke to them, he might receive a curt reply.

In the language of the contactees this process is called being used...I have known silent contactees to disappear from their homes for long periods, and when they returned, they had little or no recollection of where they had been. One girl sent me a postcard from the Bahama Islands -

- which surprised me because I knew she was very poor. When she returned, she told me that she had only one memory of the trip. She said she remembered getting off a jet at an airport -- she shouldn't recall getting on the jet or making the trip -- and there "Indians" met her and took her baggage... The next thing she knew she was back home again[194].

Puzzling indeed -- unless one has read THE CONTROL OF CANDY JONES, which speaks of Candy's "blacked out" periods, during which she travelled to Taiwan as a CIA courier, adopting her second personality. The mind control explanation perfectly solves all the mysteries in the above excerpt -- save, perhaps, the odd remark about "Indians."

Hickson and Mendez' UFO CONTACT AT PASCAGOULA contains the interesting information that Charles Hickson awakes at night feeling that he is on the verge of re-awakening some terribly important memory connected with his encounter -- yet ostensibly he can account for every moment of his adventure.

Hickson also received a letter from an apparent abductee who claims that the grey aliens are actually automatons of some sort -- perhaps an unconscious recognition of the unreality of the hypnotically-induced "cover story."[195] In this light, the film version of COMMUNION -- whose screenplay was written by Whitley Strieber -- takes on a new interest: The abduction sequences contain inexplicable images indicating that the "greys" are really props, or masks.

COMMUNION and TRANSFORMATION contain passages detailing what seems to be a hazily-recalled Candy-Jones-style espionage adventure, in which Strieber was shanghaied by a "coach" and a "nurse" (both human beings) who apparently drugged him[196]. Recall the example of Keel's informants. Moreover, TRANSFORMATION contains lengthy descriptions of alien beings working in apparent collusion with human beings.

Abductee Christa Tilton also recalls both human beings and aliens playing a part in her experience. Ever since her abduction, she claims, she has been "shadowed" by a mysterious federal agent she calls John Wallis[197]. Christa's husband, Tom Adams, has confirmed Wallis' existence[198].

In his REPORT ON COMMUNION, Ed Conroy -- who seems to have become a participant in, and not merely an observer of, the phenomenon -- describes harassment by helicopters, which as we have already noted, seems to be quite a common occurrence in abductee situations[199]. Researchers blithely assume that these incidents represent governmental attempts to spy on UFO percipients. But this assertion is ridiculous. Helicopters are extremely expensive to operate, and the engines of espionage have perfected numerous alternative methods to gather information. After all, we now have a fairly extensive bibliography of FBI, CIA, and military efforts to spy on numerous movements favoring domestic social change. Why have no veterans of CHAOS or COINTELPRO (either victim or victimizer) spoken of helicopters? Obviously the choppers serve some other purpose beyond mere surveillance. One possibility might be the propagation of electromagnetic waves which might affect the perceptions/ behaviors of an implanted individual. (Indeed, I have heard rumors of helicopters being used in electronic "crowd control" operations in Vietnam and elsewhere; alas, the information is far from hard.)

Contactee Eldon Kerfoot has written of his suspicions that human manipulators, not aliens, may be the ultimate puppeteers engineering his experiences. He describes a sudden compulsion to kill a fellow veteran of the Korean conflict -- a man Kerfoot had no logical reason to distrust or dislike, yet whom he "sensed" to have been a traitor to his country. Fortunately, the assassination never materialized[200]. But the situation exactly parallels incidents described in released ARTICHOKE documents concerning the remote hypnotic induction of anti-social behavior.

One last speculation:

Renato Vesco's INTERCEPT BUT DON'T SHOOT[201] outlines a fascinating scenario for the "secret weapon" hypothesis of UFOs. Vesco points out that if these devices are one day to be used in a superpower conflict , the attacking power would be well-served by the myth of the UFO as an extra- terrestrial craft, for the besieged nation would not know the true nature of its opponent. Perhaps, then, one purpose of the UFO abductions is to engender and maintain the legend of the little grey aliens. For the hidden manipulators, the abductions could be, in and of themselves, a propaganda coup.

FINAL THOUGHTS

I do not insist dogmatically on the scenario that I have outlined. I do not wish to dissuade abduction researchers from exploring other avenues -- indeed, I strongly encourage such work to continue. Nor can I easily account for some aspects of the abduction narratives -- for example, any suggestions I could offer concerning the reports of genetic experimentation would be extremely speculative.

But I DO insist on a fair hearing of this hypothesis. Criticism is encouraged; that which does not destroy my thesis will make it stronger. I ask only that my critics refrain from intellectual laziness; mere differences in world-view do not constitute a valid attack. God is found in the details.

I recognize the dangers inherent in making this thes is public. New and distressing abductee confabulations may result. I would prefer that the audience for this paper be restricted to abduction RESEARCHERS, not victims, who might be unduly influenced. However, in a society that prides itself on ostensibly free press, such restrictions are unthinkable. Therefore, I can only beg any abduction victims who might read this paper to attempt a super-human objectivity. The thesis I have outlined is promising, and (should trepanation ever provide us with an example of an actual abductee implant) susceptible of proof. But mine is not the only hypothesis. The abductee's unrewarding task is to report what he or she has experienced as truthfully as possible, untainted by outside speculation.

Whether or not future investigation proves UFO abductions to be a product of mind control experimentation, I feel that this paper has, at least, provided evidence of a serious danger facing those who hold fast to the ideals of individual freedom. We cannot long ignore this menace.

A spectre haunts the democratic nations -- the spectre of TECHNOFASCISM. All the powers of the espionage empire and the scientific establishment have entered into an unholy alliance to evoke this spectre: Psychiatrist and spy, Dulles and Delgado, microwave specialists and clandestine operators.

A mind is a terrible thing to waste -- and a worse thing to commandeer.

NOTES

1. Budd Hopkins, MISSING TIME (New York: Richard Marek Publishers, 1981) and INTRUDERS (New York: Random House, 1987).

2. Whitley Strieber, COMMUNION (New York: Beech Tree Books, 1987).

3. Cannon, "Psychiatric Abuse of UFO Witness," UFO magazine, vol. 3, no. 5 (December, 1988)

4. Philip Klass, UFO ABDUCTIONS: A DANGEROUS GAME (Buffalo: Prometheus Books, 1988). Klass makes some sharp observations, which are undercut by his refusal to interview abductees directly. The work has no footnotes and depends heavily on the work of Dr. Martin Orne -- of whom more anon.

5. See bibliography.

6. New York: Bantam Books, 1979.

7. See generally PROJECT MKULTRA, THE CIA'S PROGRAM OF RESEARCH IN BEHAVIOR MODIFICATION, joint hearing before the Select Committee on Health and Scientific Research of the Committee on Human Resources, Unites States Senate (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1977).

8. Robert Eringer, "Secret Agent Man," ROLLING STONE, 1985.

9. John Marks interview with Victor Marchetti (Marks files, available at the National Security Archives, Washington, D.C.).

10. In an interview with John Marks, hypnosis expert Milton Kline, a veteran of clandestine experimentation in this field, averred that his work for the government continued. Since the interview took place in 1977, years after the CIA allegedly halted mind control research, we must conclude either that the CIA lied, or that another agency continued the work. In another interview with Marks, former Air Force-CIA liaison L. Fletcher Prouty confirmed that the Department of Defense ran studies either in conjunction with or parallel to those operated by the CIA. (Marks files.)

11. Estabrooks, HYPNOSIS (New York: E.P. Dutton & Co., Inc., 1957 [revised edition]), 13-14.

12. A copy of this letter can be found in the Marks files.

13. Estabrooks attracted an eclectic group of friends, including J. Edgar Hoover and Alan Watts.

14. Interview with daughter Doreen Estabrooks, Marks files, Washington, D.C.

15. Martin A. Lee and Bruce Shlain, ACID DREAMS (New York: Grove Press, 1985) 3-4; Marks, THE SEARCH FOR "THE MANCHURIAN CANDIDATE", 6-8

16. Marks, ibid. 4-6.

17. Edward Hunter, BRAINWASHING IN RED CHINA (New York: Vanguard Press, 1951.). Hunter invented the term "brainwashing" in a September 24, 1950 Miami NEWS article.

18. "Japan's Germ Warfare Experiments," THE GLOBE AND MAIL (Toronto), May 19, 1982.

19. Walter Bowart, OPERATION MIND CONTROL (New York: Dell, 1978), 191-2, quoting Warren Commission documents. We cannot fairly derive from this statement a sanguine attitude about PRESENT Soviet capabilities; in this field, even outdated technology suffices for mischief.

20. Marks, THE SEARCH FOR "THE MANCHURIAN CANDIDATE", 60-61. A folk etymology has it that the "MK" of MKULTRA stands for "Mind Kontrol." According to Marks,

TSS prefixed the cryptonyms of all its projects with these initials. Note, though, that MKULTRA was preceded by a still-mysterious TSS program called QKHILLTOP.

21. Marks, THE SEARCH FOR "THE MANCHURIAN CANDIDATE", 224-229. Seven MKULTRA sub-projects were continued, under TSS supervision, as MKSEARCH. This project ended in 1972. CIA apologists often proclaim that "brainwashing" research ceased in either 1962 or 1972; these blandishments refer to the TSS projects, not to the ORD work, which remains TERRA INCOGNITA for independent researchers. Marks discovered that the ORD research was so voluminous that retrieving documents via FOIA would have proven unthinkably expensive.

22. For a description of the research into parapsychology, see Ronald M. McRae's MIND WARS (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1984). The best book available on a subject which awaits a truly authoritative text.

23. Abduction researcher and hypnotherapist Miranda Park, of Lancaster, California, reports that she has viewed such anomalies in abductee MRI scans. See also Whitley Strieber, TRANSFORMATION (New York: Beech Tree Books, 1988) 246-247. At this writing, both Strieber and Hopkins report initially promising results in their efforts to document the presence of these "extras" in abductees.

24. Allegedly, the experiment took place in 1964. However, in WERE WE CONTROLLED? (New Hyde Park, NY: University Books, 1967), the pseudonymous "Lincoln Lawrence" makes an interesting argument (on page 36) that the demonstration took place some years earlier.

25. New York: Harper and Row, 1969. Much of Delgado's work was funded by the Office of Naval Intelligence, a common conduit for CIA funds during the 1950s and '60s. (Gordon Thomas' JOURNEY INTO MADNESS (New York: Bantam, 1989) misleadingly implies that CIA interest in Delgado's work began in 1972.)

26. J.M.R. Delgado. "Intracerebral Radio Stimulation and Recording in Completely Free Patients," PSYCHOTECHNOLOGY (Robert L. Schwitzgebel and Ralph K. Schwitzgebel, editors; New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1973): 195.

27. David Krech, "Controlling the Mind Controllers," THINK 32 (July-August), 1966.

28. Delgado, PHYSICAL CONTROL OF THE MIND

29. Delgado, "Intracerebral Radio Stimulation and Recording in Completely free patients," 195.

30. Note, for example, Charles Hickson's account of the Pascagoula Incident. Charles Hickson and William Mendez, UFO CONTACT AT PASCOGOULA (Tuscon: Wendelle C. Stevens, 1983).

31. John Ranleigh, THE AGENCY (New York: Simon and Shuster, 1986): 208. Marchetti casts this story in the form of an amusing anecdote: After much time and expense, a cat was suitably trained and prepared -- only, on its first assignment, to be run over by a taxi. Marchetti neglects to point out that nothing stopped the Agency from getting another cat. Or from using a human being.

32. Of course, this suggestion raises the knotty question of whether the abductees suffer from a form of schizophrenia, which may also be characterized by "voices." I refer the reader to the

work of Hopkins, Strieber, Thomas Bullard, and others who have described the difficulties of ascribing all abductions to psychotic states.

33. Alan W. Scheflin and Edward M. Opton, Jr., THE MIND MANIPULATORS (London: Paddington Press, 1978), 347.

34. Thomas, JOURNAY INTO MADNESS, 276.

35. James Olds, "Hypothalamic Substrates of Reward," PHYSIOLOGICAL REVIEWS, 1962, 42:554; "Emotional Centers in the Brain," SCIENCE JOURNAL, 1967, 3 (5).

36. Vernon Mark and Frank Ervin, VIOLENCE AND THE BRAIN (New York: Harper and Row, 1970), chapter 12, excerpted in INDIVIDUAL RIGHTS AND THE FEDERAL ROLE IN BEHAVIOR MODIFICATION, prepared by the Staff of the Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights of the Committee of the Judiciary, United States Senate (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1974).

37. John Lilly, THE SCIENTIST (Berkeley, Ronin Publishing, 1988 [revised edition]), 90. Monkeys allowed to stimulate themselves continually via ESB brought themselves to orgasm once every three minutes, sixteen hours a day. Scientific gatherings throughout the world saw motion pictures of these experiments, which surely made spectacular cinema.

38. Scheflin and Opton, THE MIND MANIPULATORS, 336-337. Heath even monitored his patient's brain responses during the subject's first heterosexual encounter. Such is the nature of the brave new world before us.

39. Robert L. Schwitzgebel and Richard M. Bird, "Sociotechnical Design Factors in Remote Instrumentation with Humans in Natural Environments," BEHAVIOR RESEARCH METHODS AND INSTRUMENTATION, 1970, 2, 99-105.

40. Thomas, JOURNEY INTO MADNESS, 277. In the BEHAVIOR RESEARCH METHODS AND INSTRUMENTATION article referenced above, Schwitzgebel details how the radio signals may be fed into a telephone via a modem and thus analyzed by a computer anywhere in the world.

41. Scheflin and Opton, THE MIND MANIPULATORS, 347-349.

42. Louis Tackwood and the Citizen's Research and Investigation Committee, THE GLASS HOUSE TAPES (New York: Avon, 1973), 226.

43. Perry London, BEHAVIOR CONTROL (New York: Harper and Row, 1969), 145

44. Scheflin and Opton, THE MIND MANIPULATORS, 351-353; Tackwood, THE GLASS HOUSE TAPES, 228.

45. "Beepers in kids' heads could stop abductors," Las Vegas SUN, Oct. 27, 1987.

46. Lilly, THE SCIENTIST, 91.

47. Marks, THE SEARCH FOR "THE MANCHURIAN CANDIDATE", 151-154.

48. Interestingly, Lilly has come out of the closet as a sort of proto-Strieber; THE SCIENTIST recounts his close interaction with alien (though not necessarily extraterrestrial) forces which he labels "solid state entities."

49. The story of Deep Trance, an MKULTRA "insider" who provided invaluable information, is somewhat involved. I do not know who Trance is/was and Marks may not know either. He contacted Trance via the writer of an article published shortly before research on THE SEARCH FOR "THE MANCHURIAN CANDIDATE" began, addressing his informant "Dear Source whose anonymity I respect." I respect it too -- hence my reticence to name the aforementioned article, which may mark a trail to Trance. The fact that I have not followed this trail would not prevent others from doing so. [And if Trance were a CIA disinformation source a la William Cooper, this is precisely the behavior they would count on. -jpg]

50. London, BEHAVIOR CONTROL, 139.

51. See generally, UFO magazine, Vol. 4, No. 2; especially the interesting contribution by Whitley Strieber.

52. Lawrence, WERE WE CONTROLLED?, 36-37; Anita Gregory, "Introduction to Leonid L. Vasilev's EXPERIMENTS IN DISTANT INFLUENCE," PSYCHIC WARFARE: FACT OR FICTION (editor: John White) (Nottinghamshire: Aquarian, 1988) 34-57.

53. Lawrence, WERE WE CONTROLLED?, 38.

54. Bowart, OPERATION MIND CONTROL, 261-264.

55. Ibid. 263.

56. Lawrence, WERE WE CONTROLLED?, 52.

57. HUMAN DRUG TESTING BY THE CIA, 202.

58. Note especially the Supreme Court's decision in CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY ET Al. V. SIMS, ET AL. (No. 83-1075; decided April 16, 1986). The egregious and dangerous majority opinion in this case held that disclosure of the names of scientists and institutions involved in MKULTRA posed an "unacceptable risk of revealing 'intelligence sources.' The decisions of the [CIA] Director, who must of course be familiar with 'the whole picture,' as judges are not, are worthy of great deference...it is conceivable that the mere explanation of why information must be withheld can convey valuable information to a foreign intelligence agency." How do we square this continuing need for secrecy with the CIA's protestations that MKULTRA achieved little success, that the studies were conducted within the Nueremberg statues governing medical experiments, and that the research was made available in the open literature?

59. Letter, P.A. Lindstrom to Robert Naeslund, July 27, 1983; copy available from Martti Koski, Kiilinpellontie 2, 21290 Rusko, Finland. Lindstrom writes that he fully agrees with Lincoln Lawrence, author of WERE WE CONTROLLED?

60. Bowart, OPERATION MIND CONTROL, 265. I have attempted without success to contact Dr. Lindstrom.

61. Bowart, OPERATION MIND CONTROL, 233-249. This interview was repinted without attribution in a bizarre compendium of UFO rumors called THE MATRIX, compiled by

"Valdamar Valerian" (actually John Grace, allegedly a captain working for Air Force intelligence).

62. Robert Anton Wilson, "Adventures with Head Hardware," MAGICAL BLEND, 23 [of course], July 1989.

63. Michael Hutchison, MEGA BRAIN (New York: Ballantine, 1986); Gerald Oster, "Auditory Beats in the Brain," SCIENTIFIC AMERICAN, September, 1973.

64. Marilyn Ferguson, THE BRAIN REVOLUTION (New York: Taplinger, 1973), 90.

65. Ibid., 91-92. The presence of delta in a waking subject can indicate pathology.

66. Bio-Pacer promotional and price sheet, available from Lindemann Laboratories, 3463 State Street, #264, Santa Barbara, CA 93105.

67. Hutchison, MEGA BRAIN, 117-118. Compare Light's observations about "the grant game" to Sid Gottlieb's protestations that nearly all "mind control" research was openly published.

68. Thomas Martinez and John Gunther, THE BROTHERHOOD OF MURDER (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1988), 230.

69. Interview, Sandy Monroe of the Los Angeles office of the Christic Institute.

70. See generally Paul Brodeur, THE ZAPPING OF AMERICA (Toronto, George J. MacLeod, 1977).

71. Until recently, the American Embassy was on a street named after the composer.

72. It was finally determined that the microwaves were used to receive transmissions from bugs planted within the embassy. DARPA director George H. Heimeier went on record stating that PANDORA was never designed to study "microwaves as a surveillance tool." See Anne Keeler, "Remote Mind Control Technology," FULL DISCLOSURE #15. I would note that the Soviet embassy was "bugged and waved" in Canada during the 1950s, and according to the Los Angeles TIMES (June 5, 1989), the Soviet embassy in Britain had been similarly affected.

73. Ronald I. Adams R.A. Williams, BIOLOGICAL EFFECTS OF ELECTROMAGNETIC RADIATION (RADIO WAVES AND MICROWAVES) EURASIAN COMMUNIST COUNTRIES, (Defense Intelligence Agency, March 1976.) Brodeur notes that much of the work ascribed to the Soviets in this report was actually first accomplished by scientists in the United States. Keeler argues that this report constitutes an example of "mirror imaging" -- i.e., parading domestic advances as a foreign threat, the better to pry funding from a suitably-fearful Congress.

74. Keeler, "Remote Mind Control Technology."

75. R.J. MacGregor, "A Brief Survey of Literature Relating to Influence of Low Intensity Microwaves on Nervous Function" (Santa Monica: RAND Corporation, 1970).

76. Keeler, "Remote Mind Control Technology."

77. Larry Collins, "Mind Control," PLAYBOY, January 1990.

78. Allan H. Frey, "Behavioral Effects of Electromagnetic Energy," SYMPOSIUM ON BIOLOGICAL EFFECTS AND MEASUREMENTS OF RADIO FREQUENCIES/MICROWAVES, DeWitt G. Hazzard, editor (U.S. Department of Health, Education and Welfare, 1977).

79. quoted in THE APPLICATION OF TESLA'S TECHNOLOGY IN TODAY'S WORLD (Montreal: Lafferty, Hardwood & Partners, Ltd., 1978).

80. Keeler, "Remote Mind Control Technology."

81. L. George Lawrence, "Electronics and Brain Control," POPULAR ELECTRONICS, July 1973.

82. Susan Schiefelbein, "The Invisible Threat," SATURDAY REVIEW, September 15, 1979.

83. E. Preston, "Studies on the Nervous System, Cardiovascular Function and Thermoregulation," BIOLOGICAL EFFECTS OF RADIO FREQUENCY AND MICROWAVE RADIATION, edited by H.M. Assenheim (Ottawa, Canada: National Research Council of Canada, 1979), 138-141.

84. Robert O. Becker, THE BODY ELECTRIC (New York: William Morrow, 1985) 318-319.

85. Ibid.

86. Ibid., 321.

87. See Bowart's OPERATION MIND CONTROL, page 218, for an interesting example of this "rationalization" process at work in the case of Sirhan Sirhan, who was convicted for the assassination of Robert F. Kennedy. In prison, Sirhan was hypnotized by Dr. Bernard Diamond, who instructed Sirhan to climb the bars of his cage like a monkey. He did so. After the trance was removed, Sirhan was shown tapes of his actions; he insisted that he "acted like a monkey" of his own free will -- he claimed he wanted the exercise.

88. Keeler suggests that the proposal was revealed only because Schapitz' sensationalistic implications may have worked to his discredit -- and therefore hide -- the REAL research. Personally, I don't accept this argument, but I respect Keeler's instincts enough to repeat her caveat here.

89. Margaret Cheney's TESLA: A MAN OUT OF TIME (New York: Dell, 1981), the most reliable book in the sea of wild speculation surrounding this extraordinary scientist, confirms Tesla's early work with the psychological effects of electromagnetic radiation. See especially pages 101-104; note also the afterword, in which we learn that certain government agencies have kept important research by Tesla hidden from the general public.

90. Noted in Lawrence, WERE WE CONTROLLED?, 29.

91. Particularly one Thomas Bearden of Huntsville, Alabama; I have in my possession a document written by Bearden associate Andrew Michrowski which identifies Bearden as an intelligence agent for an undisclosed agency.

92. Kathleen McAuliffe, "The Mind Fields," OMNI magazine, February 1985.

93. May 5, 1985.

94. I refer to an individual who later wrote a very clear-headed and thoughtful letter to Dr. Paul Lowinger, who has graciously made his files available to me. For now, I feel compelled to withhold this person's name.

95. Cameron became president of the American Psychiatric Association, the Canadian Psychiatric Association, and the World Association of Psychiatrists, He previously sat on the Nueremberg panel, helping to draw up the statutes governing ethical medical behavior!

96. In particular, Opton and Scheflin's overview, though excellent in scope and detail, continually seeks reassurring interpretations of evidence which points toward more distressing conclusions.

97. Martin T. Orne, "Can a hypnotized subject be compelled to carry out otherwise unacceptable behavior?" INTERNATIONAL JOURNAL OF CLINICAL AND EXPERIMENTAL HYPNOSIS, 1972, Vol. 20, 101-117.

98. Marks mentions, in a letter to Orne, the latter's claim to have been an unwitting participant in sub-project 84. Yet the papers released concerning sub-project 84 clearly establish the Agency's willingness to put Orne in the know; Orne later admitted to Marks that he was made aware of his CIA sponsorship (Marks, THE SEARCH FOR "THE MANCHURIAN CANDIDATE", 172-173). In an interview with Marks, Orne discounted the story of Candy Jones (which we shall recount later) by insisting that if such an experiment had occurred "someone in some agency would have come to me." Why would they come to him about a super-secret project, unless Orne had a high security clearance and worked extensively with intelligence agencies? Note also that Orne conducted extensive studies for the Office of Naval Research from June 1, 1968 to May 31, 1971. He has also been funded by DARPA. Moreover, I consider noteworthy the fact that Orne somehow became president of the Society for Clinical and Experimental Hypnosis despite the fact that the organization had decided not to have a president. (This fact was related to Marks by a prominent hypnosis specialist in an off-the-record interview that I probably wasn't supposed to see.)

99. The story has been told many times. See Turner and Christian's THE KILLING OF ROBERT F. KENNEDY, 207-208; also Peter J. Reiter, ANTISOCIAL OR CRIMINAL ACTS AND HYPNOSIS (Springfield, Illinois: Charles C. Thomas, 1958).

100. John G. Watkins, "Antisocial behavior under hypnosis: Possible or impossible?" INTERNATIONAL JOURNAL FOR CLINICAL AND EXPERIMENTAL HYPNOSIS, 1972, Vol. 20, 95-100.

101. Milton H. Erickson, "An experimental investigation of the possible anti-social use of hypnosis," PSYCHIATRY, 1939, vol. 2. Erickson argues that if a hypnotist has convinced his subject to misperceive reality, then resulting actions cannot be considered "anti-social," for the actions would be acceptable within the subject's internal reality construct. This argument strikes me as semantic quibbling. [not me -jpg]

102. See generally Flo Conway and Jim Seigelman, SNAPPING (New York: Lippincott, 1978).

103. Lee and Schlain, ACID DREAMS, 8-9.

104. John Marks interview with Victor Marchetti, December 19, 1977 (Marks files).

105. Martin T. Orne, "On the Mechanisms of Posthypnotic Amnesia," THE INTERNATIONAL JOURNAL OF CLINICAL AND EXPERIMENTAL HYPNOSIS, 1966, vol. 14, 121-134. Orne's work with post-hypnotic amnesia was funded by NIMH, the Air Force Office of Scientific Research, and the Office of Naval Research. I should like to hear what innocent explanation, if any, the Air Force has to offer to explain their interest in post-hypnotic amnesia. ["We must not allow a post- hypnotic-amnesia gap!" of course. -jpg]

106. Bowart, OPERATION MIND CONTROL, 242-243.

107. Obviously Allan Dulles. This may have been a hypnotically-induced delusion; on the other hand, Dulles' legendary sexual rapacity makes this claim rather less unlikely than one might first assume.

108. Always the best indicator of whether or not hypnosis is genuine; I can't understand why Orne didn't use this test in the Blanchi case.

109. Herbert Spiegel, "Hypnosis and evidence: Help or hindrance," ANN. N.Y. ACAD. SCI.; 1980, 347, 73-85.

110. See, for example, Kroger, HYPNOSIS AND BEHAVIOR MODIFICATION, 21-22

111. See especially Klass, UFO ABDUCTIONS: A DANGEROUS GAME, 60-61. Orne, interviewed here, makes reference to the work summarized in his article "The use and misuse of hypnosis in court" (INTERNATIONAL JOURNAL OF CLINICAL HYPNOSIS, 1979, vol. 27, 311-341.)

112. Klass argues that ufologists, in conducting hypnotic regression sessions, inadvertently cue their subjects. A close reading of his text reveals that he never proves or claims that such "cues" have taken place in any individual instance; he simply believes that cuing MIGHT have occurred. Had Klass been more willing to deal with abductees directly, he might have found evidence of cause and effect; as it stands, his argument really amounts to no more than a suggestion. For all that, I find his ideas regarding the running of "clean" hypnotic regression sessions potentially valuable.

113. Marks, THE SEARCH FOR "THE MANCHURIAN CANDIDATE", 34-37.

114. Donald Bain, THE CONTROL OF CANDY JONES (Chicago, Playboy Press, 1976).

115. The use of hypnotized couriers in warfare goes back to the 19th century.

116. Estabrooks, HYPNOTISM, 193-214.

117. John Marks interview with Milton Kline, December 22, 1977 (Marks files). In another interview, Professor Clare Young (a colleague of Estabrooks' at Colgate University) confirmed that Estabrooks' hypnosis work for the government has never been published.

118. Or could her marriage have been part of the program? "Long John," as he was popularly known, was famous in UFO circles, and had provided a forum for such early-day contactees as Howard Menger. He also knew Jackie Gleason, a prominent (if unlikely) name in the "crashed disc" rumor vaults. Could Candy have been assigned to discover what Nebel knew?

119. Marks files. John Marks did excellent work on the Candy Jones story; he erred -- almost unforgivably -- on the side of conservatism when he refused to include information about this incident in his book. I know the name of the institute involved; however, since Candy saw fit to keep this aspect of her story secret (probably for sound legal reasons), I shall follow her lead.

120. Scheflin and Opton, THE MIND MANIPULATORS, 446-447.

121. Interviews, Marks files. One of Marks' informants offered the interesting speculation that Candy's torture sessions were not conducted in the field, but in the lab -- her entire mission might have been a hypno-programmed fantasy.

122. The information about Candy's CIA files stems from a telephone interview with Candy Jones. A problem looms here: CIA cover stories unravel like the skin of an onion; once you remove the outer layer, the next lie is revealed. [For this reason, I don't think this paper "reveals" the whole truth; that, I suspect, is far worse. -jpg] In the case of Candy Jones, the substrata of buncombe involves allegations that she WILLINGLY complied with the CIA, and used Jensen's hypnosis experiments as a rationalization for her compliance. Such is the explanation offered by certain of Marks' informants; alas, Opton and Scheflin seem to have bought this line. Anyone familiar with the vile acts of self-degradation to which Candy's programmers subjected her will laugh this story out of court. No one, short of a severely psychotic masochist, would willingly undergo what she went through.

123. Marks files.

124. William Kroger, CLINICAL AND EXPERIMENTAL HYPNOSIS (Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1963), 299.

125. Recently, ufologist Jim Moseley, an acquaintance of Candy's, has claimed that an unidentified source on Nebel's "inner circle" once, off-the-record, pronounced Candy's story "a crock." This assertion deserves careful and respectful consideration. Still, Moseley won't identify his source, and we have no way of telling if this insider spoke from instinct or certain knowledge, or indeed, what he really meant. Did he feel Candy was fantasizing or fibbing? If the former, why did her hallucinations match details of MKULTRA released only after publication of her book? If the latter, how are we to explain the many hypnotic regression tapes, at least some of which were made available to outside investigators? (Fairly elaborate, for a hoax.) In any case, how could Candy have known the fact (confirmed by Marks' associates) that Kroger taught "Jensen" at a certain West-coast institute? Why, if the story was "a crock," would Candy risk libel suits by naming -- to associates and investigators, if not to the general public -- real-life hypnotherapists? All in all, I would suggest that Moseley's "insider" was speaking glibly, and did not know the true facts. [Or was speaking disinformationally. -jpg]

126. Philadelphia, Lippincott, 1976.

127. Ibid., 415.

128. Similar paranoid outbreaks led to the dissolution of Dr. Richard Neal's UFO abductee group in Los Angeles, according to a phone interview I had with Dr. Neal.

129. Affidavit of Dr. Simpson-Kallas in the case of Sirhan-Sirhan, 1973; see Bowart, OPERATION MIND CONTROL, 225.

130. All true MPs have experienced some form of abuse or trauma, psychological or physical, during childhood.

131. One was ritually abused in an occult setting. If I were a "spy-chiatrist" scouting potential fodder for mind control experiments, I would seek out abused children from military families. (A military background would ensure that the "right" doctor gets access to the child.) Abduction researchers should look for such a pattern.

132. I refer here to the vast upsurge in alien abductions which took place that year; see generally Kevin Randle, THE OCTOBER SCENARIO (Middle Coast, 1988). Of course, abductions (or, according to my hypothesis, disguised mind control operations) occurred previous to this year.

133. John Marks interview with Milton Kline, December 22, 1977 (Marks files).

134. Brenda Butler ET AL., SKY CRASH, expanded edition (London: Grafton Books, 1986), 305-321, 354-355.

135. Telephone interview with Nancy Wright.

136. Telephone interview with Miranda Parks.

137. William Moore, "UFOs and the U.S. Government," FOCUS, vol. 4, June 30, 1989. Moore's role in the affair strikes me as highly questionable, even scandalous -- although at least here we have one instance of direct and irrefutable "insider" testimony of government harassment.

138. Some have also raised questions about his psychiatric treatment of Oswald assassin Jack Ruby. I find it odd that a CIA mind control veteran -- who did NOT reside or practice in Dallas -- should have been assigned to the Ruby case.

139. Samiel Chavkin, THE MIND STEALERS (New York: Houghton Mifflin, 1978), 96-107.

140. Raymond Fowler, THE ANDREASSON AFFAIR (New York: Prentice Hall, 1979).

141. New York: Warner Books, 1989; 198-202.

142. Ruth Montgomery, ALIENS AMONG US (Ballantine, 1985), 49. My article "Psychiatric Abuse of UFO Witness," referred to earlier, also documents this phenomenon.

143. Chung-Kwang Chou and Arthur W. Guy, "Quantization of Microwave Biological Effects," SYMPOSIUM OF BIOLOGICAL EFFECTS AND MEASUREMENT OF RADIO FREQUENCY/MICROWAVES, edited by Dewitt G. Hazzard (U.S. Department of Health, Education and Welfare, 1977).

144. MIAMI HERALD, May 28, 1984 and June 6, 1984; NATIONAL EXAMINER, vol. 22, no. 18, April 30, 1985. Although the EXAMINER is a supermarket tabloid, and therefore a questionable source, this periodical has rendered researchers the service of printing the X-ray of Petit's brain, showing the implant. [Ever heard of airbrushing? -jpg]

145. Los Angeles TIMES, March 28, 1988.

146. Raymond Fowler, THE ANDREASSON AFFAIR, PHASE TWO (Reward, 1982). This book includes rare photographs of the unmarked helicopters which have plagued this abduction victim and her family.

147. A mutual friend described for me an incident in which the former SEAL, mistakenly perceiving a threat, almost instantly felled, and nearly killed, a man twice his size. Whatever the truth of my informant's other statements, he certainly has received advanced combat training.

148. Fenton Bresler, WHO KILLED JOHN LENNON? (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1989), 45-46.

149. Bowart, OPERATION MIND CONTROL, 27-42.

150. Denise Winn, THE MANIPULATED MIND (London, Octagon Press, 1983), 72-73; Bresler, WHO KILLED JOHN LENNON?, 41; see generally: Peter Watson, WAR ON THE MIND (London: Hutchison, 1978) (Watson broke the story on Narut for the London TIMES).

151. Larry Collins, "Mind Control," PLAYBOY, January 1990.

152. John Marks interview with Milton Kline, December 22, 1977 (Marks files).

153. Richard A. Gabriel, NO MORE HEROES (New York: Hill and Wang, 1987), 124.

154. Ibid., 150-151.

155. See generally: Mark Lane, CONVERSATIONS WITH AMERICANS (Simon and Shuster, 1970); A.J. Langguth, HIDDEN TERRORS (New York: Pantheon, 1978).

156. John G. Fuller, THE INTERRUPTED JOURNEY (New York: Dell, 1966).

157. This detail plays a part in other abductions -- for example, it crops up in the Betty Andreasson Luca case. See Raymond Fowler, THE ANDREASSON AFFAIR (New York: Bantam, 1980), 50-51.

158. Stanton Friedman, for example; the reader is referred to his 1988 Whole Life Expo lecture, "UFOs: A Cosmic Watergate."

159. THE BODY ELECTRIC, 196-202.

160. The Fish map has received wide discussion; for a representative sampling, the reader is directed to the aforementioned Friedman lecture (note 158); Terence Dickenson, "The Zeti Reticuli Incident," ASTRONOMY, December, 1974; Klass, UFO ABDUCTIONS: A DANGEROUS GAME, 20-23; and John Rimmer, THE EVIDENCE FOR ALIEN ABDUCTIONS (Weillingborough: Aquarian, 1984), 88-92. Incidentally, Klass has proposed to Friedman a test regarding the ability to recall such material accurately under hypnotic regression; Friedman, for reasons best known to himself, declined the offer to participate.

161. Jacques Vallee, DIMENSIONS (Chicago: Contemporary, 1988), 266.

162. See Rimmer, THE EVIDENCE FOR ALIEN ABDUCTIONS, 91-92. None of this is meant to denigrate Marjorie Fish, whose work has received universal praise.

163. Fuller, THE INTERRUPTED JOURNEY, 18-19.

164. Athan G. Theoharis and John Stuart Cox, THE BOSS: J. EDGAR HOOVER AND THE GREAT AMERICAN INQUISITION (Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 1978), 325; Chip Berlet, "The Hunt for the Red Menace," COVERT ACTION INFORMATION BULLETIN, no. 31 (winter, 1989); J. Edgar Hoover, COINTELPRO (memo), March 4, 1968.

165. For example, Delgado's work pre-dates the Hill incident. Moreover, one of the few pages released on MKULTRA sub-project 119 concerns "a critical review of the literature and scientific developments related to the recording, analysis and interpretation of bioelectric signals from the human organism, and activation of human behavior by remote means." The review took place in 1960-61. Presumably, the CIA wanted to DO something with the information so derived.

166. "UFO Abductions Workshop," Whole Life Expo, March, 1988.

167. Ludwig Mayer, DIE TECHNIC DER HYPNOSE (Munich: J.H. Lehmanns Verlag, 1953), 225; quoted in: Heinz E. Hammerschlag (translation: John Cohen) HYPNOTISM AND CRIME (Hollywood: Wilshire Book Company, 1957), 24-25.

168. Numerous articles discuss this possibility; see, for example, William C. Coe ET AL. "An Approach Toward Isolating Factors that Influence Antisocial Conduct in Hypnosis," THE INTERNATIONAL JOURNAL OF CLINICAL AND EXPERIMENTAL HYPNOSIS, 1972, vol XX, no. 2, 118-131, as well as other reports in that issue. The difference between the laboratory and the "field" settings may account for the success of Mayer's experiment and the apparent failure of the "aliens." [Or perhaps Hopkins' informant REALIZED he was in Miniluv and his autonomy was on the line; he reacted against this standard Gestapo procedure as best he could: by turning the gun on O'Brien. -jpg]

169. For a description of a quite similar experiment conducted under CIA auspices in 1954, see "CIA able to control minds by hypnosis, data shows," THE WASHINGTON POST, February 19, 1978.

170. Abductee interview, "Veronica." The reader will, I hope, forgive my use of a pseudonym here. For the most part, I hope to deal in this work with published cases. Suffice it to say, Veronica's testimony proved fascinating, troubling, convoluted, problematical; in spite of all the questions raised by this case, I still believe it to have substantial bearing on my thesis. The reader will forgive me for severing relations with this abductee before completing an investigation; she keeps a mini-armory next to her bed.

171. Abductee interview, "Veronica," At one point, she ran an informal abductee/contactee group; as a result, she was able to describe many other cases to me. [Pseudomemories programmed into her? -jpg]

172. One ARTICHOKE document explicitly details a failed attempt to use hypnosis to induce the assassination of a foreign leader. The document is undated; the experiment took place January 8-January 15, 1954. Document reproduced in CIA PAPERS, vol. 1 (Ann Arbor, MI: Capitol Information Associates, 1986),39-41.

173. John Marks interview of Prof. Jack Tracktir (Marks files).

174. Jenny Randles, ABDUCTIONS (London: Robert Hale, 1988), 52-53.

175. As in, for example, the Palle Hardrup affair.

176. Private correspondence, Robert Durant to the author.

177. Abductee interview, "Polly." I won't give the facial details here; suffice it to say that this abductor, like Margary's (noted earlier), has something of the smell of greasepaint about him.

178. The base is mentioned in Ann Druffel's and D. Scott Rogo's THE TUJUNGA CANYON CONTACTS (New York: Signet, 1989) [expanded edition], 157.

179. On the other hand, Armstrong asks us to accept his own channelled material, so he would have an awkward time should he choose to challenge the "psychic impressions" of others.

180. Jacques Vallee, MESSENGERS OF DECEPTION (Berkeley: And/Or Press, 1979), 192-193.

181. Curtis G. Fuller (editor), PROCEEDINGS OF THE FIRST INTERNATIONAL UFO CONGRESS (New York: Warner Books, 1980), 307.

182. For information of Pelley, see John Roy Carlson, UNDER COVER (New York: Dutton, 1943).

183. Gerald B. Bryan, PSYCHIC DICTATORSHIP IN AMERICA (Los Angeles: Truth Research, 1940). An essential book- length expose of Ballardism. One of Bryan's sources alleges that Ballard, before founding the I AM group, may have practiced some variety of black magic.

184. The student should carefully compare the I AM dogma with the available information on pre-Third Reich occultism; the best sources are James Webb's masterful analyses, THE OCCULT ESTABLISHMENT and THE OCCULT UNDERGROUND (La Salle, Illinois: Open Court Publishing, 1976).

185. Vallee, MESSENGERS OF DECEPTION, 192-194.

186. Even a cursory examination of Williamson's SECRET OF THE ANDES (London: Neville Superman, 1961), written under the pseudonym Brother Philip, will reveal the I AM connections.

187. Personal sources. Van Tassell's "Integration," a domed structure allegedly built under extra-terrestrial guidance (located near 29 Palms, California) prominently displays, to this day, key I AM artifacts such as the portraits of Jesus and Saint Germain (commissioned by Ballard).

188. "The Afghan Arms Pipeline," COVERT ACTION INFORMATION BULLETIN, no. 30 (summer, 1988).

189. Telephone interview with John Judge.

190. Village of Oak Creek, Arizona: Entheos, 1989, 119. I can't recall ever encountering another book title which contained so many grammatical errors. Armstrong's accomplishment is genuinely impressive.

191. For further information on I AM, Prophet's organization, saucer cults, and other groups, see the appropriate sections of J. Gordon Melton's ENCYCLOPEDIA OF AMERICAN RELIGION.

192. Ruth Montgomery, ALIENS AMONG US (New York: Ballantine, 1985), 128-188.

193. Penny Harper, "Are Aliens Taking Over the Earth?" WHOLE LIFE TIMES, January 1990.

194. John Keel, WHY UFOS: OPERATION TROJAN HORSE (New York: Manor Books, 1970) [paperback edition], 228.

195. Hickson and Mendez, UFO CONTACT AT PASCAGOULA, 242.

196. Strieber, COMMUNION, 134; TRANSFORMATION, 109.

197. "Contactee: Firsthand," UFO magazine, vol. 4, no. 2, 1989.

198. Telephone conversation, Tom Adams.

199. Ed Conroy, REPORT ON COMMUNION (New York: William Morrow, 1989), 365-385.

200. "Contactee: Firsthand," UFO magazine, vol. 3, no. 3.

201. New York: Zebra, 1971. See especially note 2, Chap. 9.

SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY ON MIND CONTROL

ACID DREAMS, by Martin A. Lee and Bruce Shlain (Grove, 1985). Outstanding work on MKULTRA and drugs.

THE BODY ELECTRIC, by Robert Becker (Morrow, 1985). Important.

THE BRAIN CHANGERS, by Maya Pines (Signet, 1973). Outdated, but an excellent chapter on the stimoceiver and related technologies.

BRAIN CONTROL, by Elliot Valenstein (John Wiley and Sons, 1973). Highly conservative; outdated; still worth reading.

LECIA PAPERS, compiled by Capitol Information Associates (POB 8275, Ann Arbor, Michigan, 48107). Interesting selection of MKULTRA documents.

THE CONTROL OF CANDY JONES, by Donald Bain (Playboy Press, 1976). Mandatory reading.

HUMAN DRUG TESTING BY THE CIA, hearings before the Subcommittee on Health and Scientific Research on the Committee on Human Resources, United States Senate (Government Printing Office, 1977).

HYPNOTISM, by George Estabrooks (Dutton, 1957). See especially the chapters on hypnosis in warfare and crime. Some modern experts in clinical hypnosis decry Estabrooks' work. These "experts" tend to have a history of funding by CIA cut-outs and military intelligence. I suspect they denounce Estabrooks not because his work was shoddy, but because he let the cat out of the bag.

INDIVIDUAL RIGHTS AND THE FEDERAL ROLE IN BEHAVIOR MODIFICATION, by the Staff of the Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights of the Committee of the Judiciary, United States Senate (Government Printing Office, 1974).

MEGABRAIN, by Michael Hutchison (Ballantine, 1986). The only popular book on modern mind machines.

MESSENGERS OF DECEPTION, by Jacques Vallee (And/Or, 1979). Vallee has been criticized, correctly, for including in this book invented "conversations" with a composite character he calls Major Murphy. But the section on cults in this book bears a haunting resemblance to stories I have heard in my own investigations.

THE MIND MANIPULATORS, by Opton and Scheflin (Paddington Press, 1978). Conservative, but extremely useful as a reference work.

MIND WARS, by Ronald McCrae (St. Martin's Press, 1984).

OPERATION MIND CONTROL, by Walter Bowart (Dell, 1978). The best single volume on the subject. Difficult to find; indeed, this book's rapid disappearance from bookstores and libraries has aroused the suspicions of some researchers. (Tom David Books, POB 1107, Aptos, CA 95001, carries this work.)

PHYSICAL CONTROL OF THE MIND, by Jose Delgado (Harper and Row, 1969). Outdated but still essential.

PROJECT MKULTRA, joint hearing before the Select Committee on Health and Scientific Research of the Committee on Human Resources, United States Senate (Government Printing Office, 1977).

TECHNIQUE OUT-OF-CONTROL.

by Whitley Strieber

Source: UFO MAGAZINE, VOL. 4 NO.2 1989

After I first encountered the visitors, I turned to my doctor. When I realized that intelligent non-humans might be involved, I consulted a UFO investigator. He led me to Dr. Donald Klein, one of the most respected psychiatrists in the profession and also a hypnotist with many years' experience. Since then, I have seen what I feel are abuses perpetrated by "investigators" who are really nothing more than part time, unlicensed and mental health counselors. They are carrying out their activities in an inappropriate, misguided and dangerous effort to use hypnosis to build a so-called "credible" case for UFO abduction.

Abduction research may not even be possible utilizing hypnosis; even highly trained hypnotists cannot use the technique reliably for retrieving basic factual information. Until there is a base of information gained from unhypnotized subjects, it must properly remain a therapeutic tool, not an investigative one.

The so called "abduction narrative," which has been gained primarily from hypnotically-induced recall, probably does not reflect actual experience, but rather the application of the subject's worst fears to their most enigmatic experiences.

When he first interviewed me, Dr. Klein explained why we would never uncover a final explanation through my hypnosis. This is because the regressed subject is susceptible to cues from the hypnotist, to an unknown degree. Thus, it can never be known how much even the most objective hypnotist has influenced the outcome of the regression. However, we did have my extensive conscious memories to use as a base. Often conscious memories are sketchy or even nonexistent.

Hypnosis is often cited as a means of gathering legal evidence. Strictly speaking this is not true. Information from a regressed subject is sometimes used in the context of other evidence, but it is not itself evidence. A hypnotized subject's recollection of the license number of a car is worthless as evidence unless the actual car can be found and determined to have possibly been at the scene.

Hypnosis can be useful to gain access to the memories of someone suffering from traumatic amnesia . But only if those memories receive other, independent support do they obtain the weight of evidence.

An example: a witness sees a child run down by a car which whips around the corner and disappears. it can be established that the witness saw the back of the car, but he recalls only its color and general shape. He is hypnotized and remembers that it was a Pontiac, and the first three letters of the license number were XYZ, and the car was being driven by a young man. The police find such a car owned by such a driver. Impact marks confirm their suspicions and the young man is arrested.

The evidence is not testimony given under hypnosis, it is the hard facts obtained as a result of that testimony.

But the regressed testimony of UFO witnesses cannot currently be confirmed by hard facts. While I have in my files dozens of cases of witnessed visitations and abductions, there are absolutely none where evidence of what took place while the witness was with the visitors can be supported in any way except by that person's own testimony or the testimony of witnesses. Hard facts remain impossible to obtain. Still, the sheer weight of the existing conscious unhypnotized testimony strongly suggest that something real is happening.

But there remains an enormous, overwhelming difficulty with trying to use hypnotized testimony as evidence of real events, even when that testimony agrees in particulars among a group of unconnected witnesses. This is especially true of testimony obtained by investigators--even professionals--whose views on UFOs are known by their subjects, because there is obviously no way to tell whether or not the subject has a hidden wish to comply with the known beliefs of the hypnotist-- a wish that will be greatly magnified by the highly suggestible state that the subject will enter when regressed.

But hypnosis as a counseling device--that's another story. I think it has a very useful place as a therapeutic tool, as it is uniquely capable of enabling the subject to break fear-amnesia.

If anyone is to counsel people in situations as sensitive as that of a close-encounter witness, it seems essential that the counselors involved be trained, subject to confidentiality requirements and governed by a peer review process. There is a tendency among abduction researchers--largely untrained in the scientific method and unrestrained by licensing--to be less than objective in their treatment of witnesses and to summarily dismiss evidence not consistent with their previous findings.

I have come to believe that many techniques used by amateur investigators are not just suspect, but disastrous. They amount to a form of unintentional but devastatingly effective brainwashing that denies witnesses access to the truth of their experiences as they originally perceived them. I define the word "amateur" very narrowly; it means someone who has not been formally trained and who does not answer to any professional review board.

Some of what I have heard from witnesses reveals what problems can be caused by this. One witness wrote, "My fear is that if I contact you, I will be kicked out of the. . .group. She added, "I have turned to your book for comfort even though I am not supposed to read it." This sounds more like the concerns of a member of a religious organization than of someone connected with a group of witnesses to an experience as unknown as close encounter, and reflects the propensity of less-than-impartial investigators to compel witnesses to think in compliance with their pet theories.

The "experimenter effect" is a well-known problem in behavioral science research. In his book, Experimenter Effects in Behavioral Research,(Irvington Press, 1976) Dr. Robert Rosenthal states, "the expectations of the scientist are likely to affect the choice of the experimental design and procedure in such a way as to increase the likelihood that his expectation or hypothesis will be supported." But there are no experimental designs in abduction research and no controls, protocols or standards, per se. It is a matter of amateur investigators hypnotizing people and reporting the results when they tell stories compatible with the investigators' theories.

Right now, a limited scenario of abduction appears to be in fashion among such investigators. The scenario centers around sexual activities and renders stories of women being given gynecological examinations and having their ova extracted by a form of amniocentesis. Men are having semen extracted by a painful vacuum process or are being subjected to sessions of sexual intercourse with aliens--often quite peculiar-looking ones.

I am not trying to deny that witnesses have reported terrible things in connections with their close encounters. But nothing is going to be proved one way or the other by investigators who seem driven almost to a state of hysteria by the apparent horrors their studies have unearthed.

Another correspondent of mine wrote, "When I drew a picture of the object they [the abductors] wanted to put on the inside of my thigh, (the investigator) seemed to be disappointed because it didn't match any design or shape he had seen before."

At this stage of investigation on this enigma, such a stance by an investigator is clearly very immature and not reflective of a properly objective outlook. A good researcher must maintain a stance of absolute objectivity about the matter under study. And he or she must not be to quick to seek for the results when in fact, little is known.

When the free narratives are examined, it quickly becomes obvious that the witness experience is vastly complicated and full of unknowns. The scenario mentioned above, with its general focus on the reproductive and genetic details found in some abduction accounts, may also be a premature reference point for investigators. Of the 690 narratives sent to me by Communion and Transformation readers, only a few appear to support these present theories of abduction. The vast majority instead describe the perceptions and experiences far stranger than any reported by mainstream abduction researchers. But they are not simply unconscious processes; many of them involve multiple witnesses. In fact, just under half of our narratives mention some sort of independent witness at the outset of the encounter. Many of these witnesses have been contacted and their stories corroborated.

Some abduction narrative examples that suggest major overlooked unknowns:

"I knew they were aliens because they had flowers and plants growing out of their heads. When they would bend over, I felt the dirt from the tops of their heads falling on me."

"They showed me arms and legs (of their type) growing out of big aluminum pots."

"All of a sudden the little man turned into a bird of paradise"

'They wanted me to marry a big bug."

These strange but repeated themes certainly do not suggest a study by a coldly objective group of alien scientists. They suggest that we have a lot of questions still to answer.

When I wrote Transformation, I was religious about including every bizarre detail, no matter how crazy it made me look and how much ammunition it gave my detractors. Why? Because we do not know what is true, and until we do we must not edit testimony or it becomes absolutely worthless, even as an aid in developing effective therapeutic strategies.

The point of publishing witness testimony is not to make it seem credible and believable, but to expose it as it really is. Unless we do this we have no chance at all of getting at the truth.

Since I wrote Communion, I have received over 7,000 letters thousands of which contain extensive narratives of experience. The highest incoming volume has been recorded in the three months after my new book Transformation appeared. The high strangeness of many of the episodes recorded in that book opened a floodgate of response. This happened because my testimony was closer than ever before to what witnesses are actually perceiving.

Because of the high level strangeness of the witnesses' actual material and their pervasive fear of ridicule, the UFO community must create an atmosphere of absolute openness to all reports, and not edit narratives prematurely. Witnesses must not be made to fear rejection or actually be dismissed from support groups because of the strangeness of their reports. Another witness complains of an investigator, "He and his associates make no secret they think I'm prime material for the looney lounge." This individual also claims that she was dismissed from her "abductee" group for her beliefs and ideas.

The reason that this kind of thing happens is that investigators are looking very hard for consistent groups of facts, while witnesses are looking for support and counseling. There are two very different objectives and do not mix.

A woman recently called a well known investigator to report an experience and ask if she should be hypnotized. When she tried to tell the story, the investigator kept interrupting her to ask if she had been given a gynecological examination by the aliens. Finally she gave up, realizing that this was the only thing he cared about.

We have under 50 narratives on file which report gynecological examination by aliens, although many correspondents report their interest in observing or manipulating their sexual organs. Among unhypnotized correspondents, only one even mentioned a needle entering the abdomen for an apparent amniocentesis. More often, witnesses report examinations of their heads.

Are researchers interested in alien examination of sexual organs because this is actually a central feature of the encounter experience, or because sexual organs are a central concern of human beings?

It would seem that nobody except a professionally trained hypnotist--preferably one with the credentials and ethical considerations of a mental health professional--should hypnotize any UFO witness fro any reason, and then only for therapeutic purposes. Both free and regressed narratives should be interpreted by behavioral psychologists and other professionals skilled in the process.

Present theories about the nature and content of the experience should be called into most rigorous question and the community should open its mind to high-level strangeness.

Close encounter witnesses are often a deeply troubled and vulnerable group of people. They live, many of them, with bizarre memories that they must keep secret. Every night, they must face their questions and their fears. And they must do this alone.

If counseling is to be offered by non-professionals then the UFO community should create a contract including a confidentiality requirement to be signed by the counselor involved, and counselors should accept the legal liability that such a contract would imply.

Lest it be assumed that investigators already adhere to high standards of confidentiality, I would like to point out some recent lapses. In a magazine article, an investigator mentioned the true name of a witness, and offered sufficient details of her testimony for her to be immediately recognizable among her personal friends, and among her acquaintances in the UFO community. He then stated his objectives to her "religious" interpretation of her experiences.

She was deeply hurt by this and her standing among her peers was damaged by the fact that the highly-respected investigator had disclosed a negative opinion of her.

One of the witnesses mentioned in a recent book wrote to me that "(The investigator) was present as a guest and observer at a hypnosis regression" of the witness, "and she was asked not to reveal any of the findings. Our experience has never been published until a couple of months ago. it was done behind our backs. . . .(this investigator) has made us look like fools and left us open for public ridicule." The fact that this witness had reported her experience verbally before a meeting of UFO investigators by no means justified its being made public without her permission.

Close-encounter witnesses should be offered the same level of confidentiality by the UFO community that mental health professionals offer their patients and that behavioral scientists assure their research subjects. Their narratives are one of the community's most precious resources. It must not be abused, and the witnesses courageous enough to bring forward their stories must be treated with the greatest respect.

If otherwise, this resource will be lost.

A Survey For Abductees.

The Abduction Millenium Project: A Survey For Abductees

The survey you have been asked to complete is part of a research project that I am conducting for the completion of my Ph.D. at Duke University. The subject of the dissertation is the UFO

abduction movement -- a term I use in order to avoid using the word "cult," which I dislike in this context. The names of my dissertation project advisors can be furnished upon request. Please note my address below.

This survey is specifically for those individuals who know that they are, or feel that they may be, "abductees." I use "abductee" only for convenience since it is a widely recognized term. In using it, I do not mean to imply anything necessarily negative about the experience or those who have it. Whether the experience is a positive or negative one is for you, the experiencers, to tell me--not for me to tell you.

As the wide variety of questions indicates, I am searching for several kinds of information. On the one hand, I would like to be able to compare abductees with the general U.S. population. To that end, I ask a number of sociological questions. On the other hand, I want to know more about the kinds and frequencies of experiences that abductees report, and their attitudes about certain things. To that end, I ask a rather long series of questions formulated on the basis of typical abduction scenarios. Gathering this much information makes the survey rather long, and I very deeply appreciate your willingness to assist me by filling it out and returning it.

Participation in this survey is totally voluntary. Furthermore, you may refuse to answer any of the question(s). This is particularly the case with regard to my request for your name and phone number. I ask for these so that I can contact you if something in your answers is unclear or I would like to know more, but under no circumstances do you need to provide me with that kind of identifying information if you don't feel comfortable doing so. Needless to say, the information that you do provide will be held in the strictest of confidentiality.

Finally, having answered surveys before, I know how frustrating it can be to answer multiple-choice items. Sometimes it seems that the listed options don't quite express all that I would like to say about a subject. Also, while such lists of answers are necessary to collect and process the quantity of data I hope to get in this project, I recognize that this kind of data collection can only "get at" one kind of information. Therefore, I would like to encourage you to attach lengthier responses to any of the questions that you feel need elaboration. You may send lengthier replies to me at a later date -- separately from the survey itself.

Brenda Denzler
Graduate Program in Religion
Duke University
Campus Box 90964
Durham, NC 27706
bdenzler@acpub.duke.edu

QUESTIONNAIRE FOR ABDUCTEES/EXPERIENCERS

IDENTIFYING INFORMATION (optional)

Name:
Phone:

General Demographic Info

1. I am:
2. I am:
3. I am:

4. I have completed education to the point of:
5. My income bracket is:

General Attitudes and Observations :

For the following statements, indicate whether you Strongly Disagree (SD), Disagree (D), are Unsure (U), Agree (A) or Strongly Agree (SA).

6. These days a person doesn't really know whom they can count on.

7. There is little that people can do to change the course of their lives.

8. Most people don't really care what happens to the next person.

9. We each make our own fate.

10. I believe that the people in Washington, D.C. are out of touch with the rest of the country.

11. I feel that my life has a special purpose.

12. I have always been "different" somehow from most of the people around me.

13. I spend my free time engaging in hobbies or sports.

14. I spend my free time watching TV.

15. I spend my free time reading.

16. I enjoy science fiction books and movies.

17. I enjoy religious and spirituallyoriented books and movies.

18. I enjoy science books and shows.

19. I learn more about UFOs and abductions by reading.

20. I learn more about UFOs and abductions by watching TV shows and movies.

21. I learn more about UFOs and abductions by attending local meetings on the subject.

22. I learn more about UFOs and abductions by attending conferences on the subject.

23. I learn more about UFOs and abductions through my personal experiences.

24. I learn more about UFOs and abductions through talking with or writing to others on a onetoone basis.

25. Human nature is basically evil.

26. This world is basically evil.

27. I am very concerned about the threat to personal privacy in American today.

28. I believe that the government is hiding the truth about the alien presence.

29. The government is slowly leaking the truth about UFOs to the American people.

For the following statements, indicate if you have Very little (VL), Only some (OS), or A great deal (GD) of confidence.

30. When it comes to radio and TV, I have confidence in them.

31. When it comes to the military, I have confidence in it.

32. When it comes to the executive branch of the federal government, I have confidence in it.

33. When it comes to the print media, I have confidence in it.

34. When it comes to the scientific community, I have confidence in it.

35. When it comes to organized religion, I have confidence in it.

36. When it comes to Congress, I have confidence in it.

37. When it comes to UFO organizations, I have confidence in them.

38. In general, I find my life to be:

39a. I have:

39b. If you answered "Developed an interest in UFOs" in the question above, when did this interest begin (year) and why did it develop? In the last two years, have you been (select all that apply):

40a.Sick enough to go to a doctor?

40b.In counseling for emotional or mental problems unrelated to abductions?

40c.In counseling for emotional or mental problems related to abductions?

40d.Suffering from any kind of substance abuse problem (example: alcohol, marijuana....)?

40e.So disabled that you cannot work or carry out normal daily activities?

40f.Having serious trouble with your spouse or life partner?

40e.Having serious trouble at work?

41. My health right now is:

42. Taken all together, things for me these days are:

Science

For the following statements, indicate whether you Strongly Disagree (SD), Disagree (D), are Unsure (U), Agree (A) or Strongly Agree (SA).

43. Science and technology are the ways in which we can change this world.

44. Science gives us an adequate model of reality the "way things are."

45. Overall, modern science does more harm than good.

46. We believe too often in science, and not enough in feelings and faith.

47. Science holds the keys to understanding more about alien abductions.

48. Any change humans make in nature no matter how scientific is likely to make things worse.

49. Modern science will solve our environmental problems.

50. Science will solve our social problems like crime and mental illness.

51. For modern science to continue to make contributions to human knowledge, it is going to have to undergo a paradigm shift.

52. One trouble with science is that it makes our way of life change too fast.

53. Scientists always seem to be prying into things that they really ought to stay out of.

54. One of the bad effects of science is that it breaks down people's ideas of right and wrong.

55. Most UFO researchers use a physicalworld, scientific approach to the study of UFOs.

56. The UFO phenomenon requires science to come to terms with the reality of a nonphysical world.

Religion

57. What is your religious preference?

58. How often do you participate in your religious community's activities?

59. Using the school grading system of A, B, C, D, and F for Fail, how do you rate your church or religious group in meeting your spiritual needs?

60. Would you describe yourself as:

61. Which best describes your belief in God?

62. If your belief in God has changed, when did that happen and what led up to it?

63. I feel angry at God:

For the following statements, indicate whether you Strongly Disagree (SD), Disagree (D), are Unsure (U), Agree (A) or Strongly Agree (SA).

64. Religion and church is very important in my life.

65. I feel at home in any church.

66. Religion and science are incompatible knowledge systems.

67. I feel extremely close to God most of the time.

68. The Bible is humanity's only authoritative guide to living a good life.

69. I pray or meditate regularly.

70. The essential core of all religions is the same.

71. God is within you.

72. There is a literal heaven and hell.

73. When the alien presence is finally acknowledged, religious institutions will suffer a crisis.

74. Religion holds the key to understanding more about alien abductions.

75. I have often had doubts about my faith due to a conflict between faith and science.

How often have the following events strengthened your faith? Answer Never (N), Sometimes (S), or Often (O)

76. Death of someone close to you

77. Birth of a child

78. Seeing a UFO

79. Falling in love

80. Having intense sexual pleasure

81. Being abducted

Abductions

82. I first became aware of my abduction experiences:

83a. Year that this occurred:

83b. Age that this occurred:

84. Most of my abduction memories are in the form of:

85. I have been hypnotized to try to retrieve: Approximately what percent of your experiences begin from:

86a At night, in bed.

86b At home, while alone or isolated.

86c At home, while with others.

86d While traveling or on the road.

86e A public place, but while isolated or alone.

86f A public place, in a crowd or with others.

The entities I see during my abductions are: (Answer O for "often", S for "seldom" and N for "never".

87. Grays

88. Reptilians

89. Insectoids

90. Nordics

91. Energy beings

92. Humanlooking military types

93. Other

94. I have or have had the following unexplained marks on my body:

94.a scoop mark or depressed area

94b. scars

94c. rashes

94d. burns

94e. bruises

95a. Have any of the above been in particular patterns that would identify them as different from ordinary marks?

95b. If yes, please describe:

For the following question, indicate whether you Strongly Disagree (SD), Disagree (D), are Unsure (U), Agree (A), or Strongly Agree (SA):

I have had good support for my abduction experiences among:

96. My immediate family

97. My extended family

98. My neighborhood

99. My social network

100. My work environment

101. My school environment

102. My religious group

103. Health care providers

104. The UFO community

105. The metaphysical community

106. I've never told anyone before.

For the following questions, indicate whether they are or have been true for you Never (N), Seldom (Sel), Several times (Sev), or Often (O).

107. I struggle with feelings of depression.

108. I have walked in my sleep during my adult life.

109. I have had hybrid babies and children presented to me during my abduction experiences.

110. I have been told that some of the hybrid babies or children were mine.

111. I have seen unusual lights in my room, and didn't know where they came from or what they were.

112. I have felt that I was flying through the air, though I didn't know how or why.

113. I have lost periods of time, or seem to have been missing, for reasons that were not apparent at the time.

114. I have seen terrifying figures that I couldn't explain.

115. I have awakened feeling paralyzed with a sense of a strange person or presence or something else in the room.

116. I have found scars on my body but didn't know (at the time) how I got them.

117. I have seen UFOs in connection with my abduction experiences.

118. I have had outofbody experiences.

119. I have seen a UFO.

120. I have thought that I was somewhere I had been before, but knew that it was impossible.

121. I have felt as though I was in touch with someone when they were far away from me.

122. I have seen events that happened at a great distance as they were happening.

123. I have seen events happen before they actually occurred in real life.

124. I have felt as though I was really in touch with someone who had died.

125. I have felt as though I was very close to a powerful, spiritual force that seemed to lift me out of myself.

For the following statements, indicate whether you Strongly Disagree (SD), Disagree (D), are Unsure (U), Agree (A), or Strongly Agree (SA).

126. I feel attracted to the entities that abduct me.

127. I feel that in some way I am part alien.

128. It is important for abductees to make their experiences more commonly known.

129. I felt abandoned to my fate when I was abducted as a child.

130. As a child, I had an "invisible friend" or playmate.

131. I have had a neardeath experience.

132. I feel that the "ordinary things of life" no longer have as much meaning for me as they once did.

133. I feel that in some sense I've given permission for my abductions to occur.

134. I have felt sometimes that I must be going insane.

135. I believe that the aliens are "good" forces.

136. I feel that the entities abducting me have molded my consciousness simply by their actions and attitudes.

137. I have been warned away from my interest in UFOs and/or abductions by odd people who seemed to know about me and my experiences.

138. I have confidence in the things the aliens tell me.

139. I have undergone medicaltype examinations during my abductions.

140. Since my experiences began, I have received messages from the aliens apart from further abduction experiences.

141. During my abductions, I have been given warnings of catastrophic events in earth's future.

142. I've been taught things during my abductions.

143. I have received an implant during my abductions.

144. My abduction experiences were mostly nonthreatening at the time.

145. In retrospect, my abduction experiences have been mostly nonthreatening.

146. I believe that the family I was born into has also been involved in abductions.

147. I believe that my spouse and/or children (or grandchildren, if any) have also been involved in abductions. 148. Abduction experiences are an ongoing part of my present life.

Abduction Sequelae

149a. My physical health since becoming aware of my abduction experiences has:

149b If worsened or improved, please briefly describe how:

150a. My psychological health since becoming aware of my abduction experiences has:

150b. If worsened or improved, please briefly describe how:

For the following statements, indicate whether you Strongly Disagree (SD), Disagree (D), are Unsure (U), Agree (A), or Strongly Agree (SA).

Since my abduction(s), I have:

151. ...become more psychic than I was before

152. ...had trouble with watches and electrical devices

153. ...been able to learn new things more easily.

154. ...had a higher level of energy

155. ...become more allergic to things that never bothered me before

156. ...become more sensitive to humidity

157. ...become more sensitive to bright lights

158. ...become more sensitive to flourescent lights

159. ...had my metabolic rate decrease

160. ...had my blood pressure decrease

161. ...become more sensitive to sounds

162. ...been able to sleep less

163. ...become more sensitive to pharmaceutical drugs

164. ...experienced more (or more severe) headaches

165. ...become more susceptible to illness.

166. ...become more moody

167. ...become more easily depressed

168. ...become subject to anxiety or panic attacks

169. ...been able to tolerate alcoholic drinks less well

170. ...had more and/or a richer sex life

171. ...become more aware of nonphysical entities

172. ...found it more difficult to think in strictly linear ways

173. ...become more actively aware of other dimensions or realities

174. ...had a more active and interesting dream life

175. ...become more aware of energy currents in my body

176. ...been permanently changed

177. ...become a better person

178. ...changed my ideas about religion

179. ...changed the way I practice religion.

180. ...begun to feel more safe and in control

Since becoming aware of my abduction experiences I have:

181. not publicized it (for instance, in a newspaper article or interview)

182. allowed it to be publicized, but with my name withheld

183. allowed it to be publicized, using my name

184. been a guest on a radio or TV show

185. considered publishing my story as a book

186. published my story as a book

187. given lectures or formal presentations about it

188. cooperated before now with abduction researchers

Indicate whether each of the following has Significantly Decreased (SD), Decreased (D), remained Unchanged (U), Increased (I), or Significantly Increased (SI).

Since my abductions...

189. ...my concern with questions of social justice has.... 190. ...my feelings of being "tagged" or under surveillance in some way has....

191. ...my interest in achieving material success has...

192. ...my concern with political matters has....

193. ...my sense of personal vulnerability has....

194. ...my concern over the threat of nuclear weapons has....

195. ...my involvement in my family life has....

196. ...my personal sense of purpose in life has....

197. ...my understanding of what life is "all about" has....

198. ...my interest in ecology has....

199. ...my selfunderstanding has....

200. ...my interest in organized religion has....

201. ...my concern with spiritual matters has....

202. ...my income level has....

203. ...my sensitivity to others' suffering has....

204. ...my feelings of selfworth have....

The Future

For the following statements, indicate whether you Strongly Disagree (SD), Disagree (D), are Unsure (U), Agree (A), or Strongly Agree (SA).

205. It is important at this time to rediscover and remember our past.

206. Forces are at work which will transform humanity into a more selfaware, spiritually sensitive species.

207. If alien life exists, it does not necessarily bode well for humanity's future.

208. I believe UFO abductions are a part of a larger plan to promote the evolution of consciousness among all of humanity.

209. We are already in or on the verge of a New Age.

210. I believe that alien beings are likely to exert increasing control over human life in years to come.

211. I believe that unless humanity changes significantly for the better, there will be massively destructive geophysical disturbances in the near future.

212. There will be a future age of bliss that the faithful will enjoy.

213. As a species, we may die.

214. Whatever happens around the year 2000 will happen abruptly.

215. I believe there will have to be a unifying forcesuch as a charismatic leaderwho can rally the masses of humanity to make the changes necessary to avoid a worldwide cataclysm.

216. I believe increased contact with alien life will bring material benefits for humanity.

217. In the next few years the human race must accept the end of life as we have known it.

218. There are no more real frontiers left to humanity.

219. Affairs in this world are spinning out of control.

220. Things are coming to a head in this world.

221. The human race is likely to survive and prosper in the long run.

222. Abductees need to join forces and work together in order to effect positive changes in the world.

223. The only real way to make things better in this world is for a cataclysm to "wipe the slate clean" so that the forces of creation can try again.

224. We are living in desperate time.

225. I am hopeful about the world's future.

Reptoid Rape.

Source: (Blue Resonant Human)

"Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field" -Gen. 3:1

"More and more we are finding that mythology in general though greatly contorted very often has some historic base. And the interesting thing is that one myth which occurs over and over again in many parts of the world is that somewhere a long time ago supernatural beings had sexual intercourse with natural women and produced a special breed of people." -Francis A. Schaeffer

"And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose...There were giants [nephilim] in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them" -Genesis 6:1-2,4

"It happened after the sons of men had multiplied in those days, that daughters were born to them, elegant and beautiful. And when the angels, the sons of heaven, beheld them, they became enamored of them, saying to each other, Come, let us select for ourselves wives from the progeny of men, and let us beget children ... Then they took wives, each choosing for himself; whom they began to approach, and with whom they cohabited; teaching them sorcery, incantations, and the dividing of roots and trees. -Enoch 7:1-2,10

"But the angels who kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgement of the great day." -Jude 6

"The author of _Tsuni-Goam_ refers to a snake called Ganin-Gub by the Hottentots which is claimed 'to have genitals and to seek to have connection to women while they are sleeping." -Kenneth Grant, A.C. & the Hidden God [the book is dedicated to "The Servants of the Star and the Snake"]

The Account of Ted Rice

From a hypnotic regression session on "alien abductee" Ted Rice:

Soon he began to get new images, also from his childhood but this time involving his other grandmother, and himself at a slightly older age. Ted struggled to regain a clear sense of vision, but something -- an induced block, perhaps, or his own reluctance -- held him back. And then, as if bubbling up from somewhere deep within him, information began to trickle into his mind. His recollections started in the midst of a bizarre scene unlike anything Ted had ever consciously remembered.

"Grandy is standing on something," he started again, after a long pause. "She seems hypnotized, she's not saying anything. They remove her nightgown, and they've got something like a little drill, touching to the back of her head. They've done something to her, and she's slightly different."

He paused again, as if listening. "They're telling her she's very special," he resumed. "They put a white gown on her and make her look beautiful, or they're telling her she's beautiful. They dress her up and tell her that she's beautiful, and that she's coming to live and work with them."

"How old are you here?" Barbara interrupted.

"I'm ten years old," he said. "I remember this, the room, and these beings around her, and I'm watching. She's not in control, and they're all around her. They've loosened her hair and are showing her how beautiful she'll look when she lives with them. They're preparing her for this. That's all I seem to be able to see right now. And she does look beautiful, and young, too."

Ted stopped again, pondering. "I don't feel like that's all exactly right, though," he admitted. A mental alarm went off, because the words felt false even as he spoke them.

"We want only the truth," Barbara said, "that's what we're aiming for."

"I suddenly felt like that stuff was what they told me I was seeing, but it's not really," Ted said.

"Clarify your vision," Barbara told him, deepening his trance, "and tell me what is really happening."

"She's complaining about the pain," he continued, "and they've brought somebody else in. I feel like they're antagonizing and torturing her. Somebody's come in who says he's my grandfather, but my grandfather is dead. She's arguing with him that it's not her husband, she doesn't care what they say. Somebody's angry. And that's all I can see right now."

"Ted," Barbara asked, "is this the grandmother you were with in bed the night you heard the voice in the room?"

"Yes."

"How old were you when that happened?"

"Ten."

"Let's shift your focus to that night," Barbara directed. "Feel the bed, you're in bed with your grandmother. Feel it, and your memory is perfect. Do you feel yourself there now?""

"Yes," he slurred, sinking deeper into the trance.

"On the count of three," Barbara continued, "you begin to tell me, with truth and clarity, what happened on that night. One, two, three."

"I can hear her voice now," Ted responded. "She's demanding that we be taken home. She's complaining about the pain in the back of her head. She's telling them to get that thing away from her."

"How did this start?"

"I remember we were sleeping," he explained, "and somebody takes me out of the bed. Then the next thing I know, I'm at the side of the room, and somebody who's got a hood over their head is beside me. My grandmother's in the center of the room, they've taken off her robe and put another one on her and done something with her hair. She does look beautiful, but before that they did something with that strange drill to her head. She got very angry, and I think she hit one of them because they were hurting her.

"I'm beginning to see," he said after a short pause, "what she hit wasn't a person. It was one of those dark gray or brown looking men, like a lizard-like man, one of those reptilian beings. They're offering her something to make her young again, and she's angry, refusing to cooperate. She's demanding that we be taken home. This reptilian guy leaves the room, and he comes back with ...oh, this is making my grandmother very upset. They've brought in my grandfather who's been dead a while. He looks young and handsome, and they're telling Grandy that she's to join him."

"How does she respond?" Barbara asked.

"She tells them that it isn't true, that they are lying, that my grandfather is deceased. They're arguing, and she refuses to cooperate. I hear her calling out to Jesus."

He stopped again, listening.

"The reptilian man is talking ugly," he resumed, "and telling her that...

He broke off abruptly.

"What is he telling her, Ted?" Barbara asked.

"He told her that they put something into her head," he said reluctantly, "and that if she doesn't cooperate, it would kill her, and only they can stop it. She still refuses."

"What did they want her to cooperate by doing?"

"I don't know!" he exclaimed, but Barbara directed him to program his inner computer for the truth and then to proceed.

"I can't understand it," he began again. "But it has something to do with sick people."

"Did your grandmother have anything to do with sick people?"

"She could make warts disappear, and things like that. She knew where to get roots and herbs in the woods and use them to make people well. They told her something about sick people coming to her, but she refused to participate. It wasn't for the right reasons, she said. She called on Jesus two or three times. I can hear her saying, 'No, no, I will not!' They're telling her that someone will come and teach her more, but she doesn't want to learn anything from them."

"Why would it be evil if they wanted her to cure people with their knowledge?"

"I don't know, but every time they tell her this, she tells them no. Then the reptilian man tells her she's going to die because she won't cooperate."

Ted became very sad, and then he caught his breath with a start.

"What is it, Ted?" Barbara asked. "What did you just become aware of?"

"He told her he would have my soul," Ted replied, "and they brought me to the center of the room where she is. They're doing something to me. No, she steps in between them. There are several beings around: me, Grandy, this reptilian man, my grandfather. He's standing there immobile, like he's in a daze. She steps in between me and the reptilian man, puts out her hand and stops him. She's telling him that she's not afraid of him, that she's met him before. I don't know after that," he sighed. "They do something, and we're back in the bedroom."

"Do you remember telling me you heard a voice that night?" Barbara reminded him.

"I feel like it was the voice of that man wearing the hood, but I'm not sure."

"She died not long after that, didn't she?"

"Yes, she died two days later of a massive stroke. That day I went to her because I remembered the talking that night in the room. I asked her about it, and she held me and started crying. She told me to forget about it, that it was the devil. Then she got my father to take her back home,

and we all went. Less than two hours after we arrived, Grandy had a stroke in front of us and died.

Barbara listened to Ted describe the scene, and as he relived the events, his memory strengthened. He said once again that he had always felt some guilt about his grandmother's death.

"I kept thinking that something I did caused it," he finished.

"What made you feel that?"

"I guess because of what happened during the night. She was trying to protect me."

"Let's get it all out," Barbara said. "Go back and look at the situation."

"This reptilian man was talking about me, when we first got there. It had something to do with my being, and with the other group that had had contact with me. I'm not sure who the other group is. They wanted my soul, and Grandy protected me. She said, 'Jesus will not allow you to touch this child or take him.' That's when he told her she would die."

"Move back to where they're putting the gown on her," Barbara suggested, hoping that Ted's recollections would be clearer and more complete, now that he had begun breaking through the screen sequence. "What is the truth? Tell me the truth about what is taking place. Remove all the blinders, all the veils of deception."

Ted's chest began to heave.

"Oh, no!" he whispered in fright, shaking and panting for breath. "I don't want to look at that any more!"

"You don't have to look any more," Barbara assured him soothingly.

"I don't have to look," he whispered even more fearfully, "because I know, I already saw."

Barbara led him into a more serene state of mind, reminding him of the protective energy he had built around himself. At last he began to breathe more normally, listening to her soft words.

"The reptilian man was wanting to have intercourse with her," Ted said, once he was able to speak again with any control. His voice was more sure, yet tinged with a deep note of sorrow and resignation.

"But she wouldn't allow it. She told him she only did that with her husband, and he was dead. So they brought in the grandfather, and he was having sex with her. But when he got off her, it wasn't him, it was a reptilian man. And that's when she intervened. They wanted me next, I don't know, but I think it was sexual. That's when she jumped in front and blocked the reptilian man. They were arguing, and he told her she would die for that. And she did."

"It didn't seem to matter that she was older?" Barbara asked, referring to the sexual activity.

"They told her they could make her young again."

"Can you describe the situation more completely? How did they do it to her? Was it just the one?"

"There were several in the room, as well as the one with the hood who had been holding me back. I never saw his face very clearly, but when he turned it looked pasty white."

"Did they have her on a table or standing up?"

"Standing up, but leaning back on something like a movable table."

"Do you want to see the rest?" Barbara asked cautiously. "Remember, you said he started coming toward you?"

"Yeah, he wanted me for some reason."

"Do you want to go back and find out?"

"Yes," Ted sighed, "let's go back."

Barbara returned him to a deep concentration and then asked him to look at the scene again.

"What is your grandfather doing while intercourse is taking place?" she asked. "Is he aware?"

"He was doing the raping," Ted tried to explain, "but it wasn't really him. When they brought him in, he took her in his arms and started making love to her. They removed her gown, and she was immobile, not speaking. But when they were finished and he turns around, I can see him. It isn't my grandfather, it's the reptilian man."

"Backtrack a minute," Barbara suggested, "back to where they were telling her about the herbs."

They were talking to her because she knew a lot about herbs. He tells her that he's got some herbs. Oh," he paused, "oh, they're wanting her to take some of theirs. He's telling her they can exchange information and for her to try his stuff. She takes something they put on her tongue, and I think they gave me some, too.

"They dropped it in our mouths. It was kind of clear, maybe slightly yellow. Everything seems to be centered around Grandy now," Ted described as he relived the event. "She refused to have sex with the reptilian, so they left and hurried back with supposedly my grandfather. By that time, my grandmother seems to be submitting to the sexual situation. She doesn't seem to be resisting. After he's done with her, another one's on her now. Then they take me and lift me up on top of her as if I'm supposed to be having sex with her. But I can't recall any stimulation."

"Does she respond to you?"

"She seems to be kind of out of control."

"That thing they gave you by mouth, did it affect you in any way?"

"I don't think I was sexually excited," Ted said, "but it affected Grandy, like they'd given her some kind of aphrodisiac."

"What's happening now?"

"There's more than one that has intercourse with her," he continued, "at least three. Then the one that looked like my grandfather comes over, and he makes me have oral sex with him."

"So does he have a penis?"

"Yeah, but it doesn't look like a normal man's. It looks more like a male dog, more shaped like a little gun. Instead of just getting an erection, it seems to come out of an encasement like a gun.

"They've moved my grandmother off the table," he said, and they put me on it. It's flat now, horizontal. Then one of them has anal intercourse with me. They say something about the other group that has something to do with me, and it's like they're laughing about it. Like they're making fun of the situation."

Ted's disgust was evident, but he was also bewildered. "I don't know what they're talking about," he admitted, "but it's me. They're doing this to get even, maybe, that's the only way I know how to say it."

"How do you feel while this is happening to you?" Barbara asked. "Are you able to think?"

"I'm crying out for Grandy," Ted said. "I can't seem to feel a lot of pain, but I'm terribly frightened. My hands are clamped down on something, and my ankles, too. When that reptilian came to take me and says they're going to keep me there, Grandy steps in between us. She says, 'In the name of Jesus Christ, I demand that you stop.' She says that for what they've done to us, he will burn in hell forever. He says there is no hell.

"She says, 'You're not going to have our souls.' She rebuked him, that's what made him so angry. She's got me close to her, and they're all standing back, and she says, 'You tricked me, you tricked us.' She's angry about the herbs and what they did to us."

After a brief pause, Ted concluded the recollection.

"That's all I can remember. We have our clothes back on, and he tells her, 'You're going to die for this, because that boy belongs to us.' And then we seem to be back in our bedroom."

"How do you feel now?"

"Repulsed somewhat," he admitted, "angry. Hurt. Glad that I looked at it, but it was so hard to look at. The first regression came easier. They didn't want me to see this one. Old Volmo, my buddy, the reptilian who taught me all those wonderful things, I bet he's the sorry bastard who was doing that to me."

Ted shook his head, overwhelmed and deeply angry.

Shadows of the Mind.

Excerpts from THE THREAT: The Secret Agenda
What the Aliens Really Want... And How They Plan to Get It
by David M. Jacobs, Ph.D.

CHAPTER 3

* Normal Event Memory
* False Memory Syndrome
* Screen Memories of Sexual Abuse
* Media Contamination
* Consciously Recalled Events
* Memories Recalled During Hypnosis
* Leading the Witness
* Mutual Confirmational Fantasies ("John Mack's mistakes")
* Abduction Confabulation
* Competent Hypnosis
* Abduction is Real

I have received thousands of calls and letters from people who have memories of unusual experiences that have been greatly disturbing to them. They have searched for years in vain to discover the origin of these memories. They think that I might be able to help them. Of course, a person's experiencing unusual events does not necessarily mean he or she is an abductee. I have designed a screening process to eliminate those people who are not serious about their quest (they might merely be on a lark), those who are not emotionally prepared to look into their experiences, and those who have not had, in my estimation, experiences suggesting that they are abductees.

First, I purposely put them through a series of tasks. I require them to fill out a questionnaire about the experiences that propelled them to come forward, and about others that they might not have realized could be part of the abduction phenomenon (for example, "Have you ever seen a ghost?"). I ask them to send the completed questionnaire to me and then to call back. I analyze the questionnaire and decide if their experiences are significant enough to warrant further investigation with hypnosis. When I talk with them again I try to persuade them not to look into what could be a Pandora's Box. I give them a strong and frank warning about the dangers of going forward with hypnosis and uncovering an abduction event: They might become depressed, they might have sleep disturbances, they might feel emotionally isolated, and so forth. In effect, they could easily be trading one set of problems for another. I urge them to talk over their decision with their loved ones and call me back later. I then send them a pamphlet that reiterates my warnings so that they can make as informed a decision as possible.

About 30 percent of the people who contact me decide not to undergo hypnosis at this point. This is the right decision for them no matter what their reasons. If they do decide to go forward with the process, I give them another verbal warning about the potential dangers and, if they are still willing, we make an appointmentt for a session. By the time they arrive for their first hypnosis regression, I have typically already spent several hours talking to them' and they are aware of the problems that might result from their regressions. They are also aware that what they remember, if anything, may not necessarily be accurate or even true.

When they finally arrive at my home, we climb the stairs to my third-floor office and talk for an hour or two before we begin hypnosis. We agree about which event in their lives we want to

investigate during this session. It might be, for example, a period of missing time, or an incident in which they awoke and found little men standing around their bed. They then lie down on my daycouch and close their eyes, and I begin a simple relaxation induction that allows them to concentrate and focus. At their first session, they are often puzzled because they are not in some "dreamland" or because they feel quite normal. They find that they can argue with me; get up and go to the bathroom and be completely in control.

I never know what is going to come out of a hypnosis session. If the subject recalls an abduction event - and there are "false alarms,"' when it seems that an abduction might have taken place but it did not -I begin a series of cautious questions, usually in a conversational style, that organically spring from what they are saying. Some abductees recount their experiences with detachment, as though they were looking back at the past from a present-day standpoint, others relive their memories as if they were the age at which the event took place. Some are calm about what is happening to them, others are so frightened it becomes difficult for them to continue, although I gently help them through the experience. Some remember the events haltingly, as the memories come in spurts and starts. Others have trouble describing their experiences because the memories rush back in a flood. Nearly all abductees recall their experiences with a combination of astonishment, surprise, and familiarity. When they are finished, they remember what happened to them, and we talk about their account for an hour or so. When the abductee leaves my office about five hours have passed.

Even with ail my warnings and the preliminary discussions before the first session, about 25 percent stop at this point - usually they are too frightened to go on. For those who continue with me, I conduct as many hypnosis sessions with them as I can. They desperately want to understand what has happened to them and how it has influence their lives. I have conducted as many as thirty-three sessions with one individual, although the average for all the 110 abductees with whom I have worked is six. I usually do not go over the same event twice.

My style of questioning is not interrogatory. I engage in a give and take with the abductee after I am sure that they cannot and will not be led, even inadvertently. I force them to think carefully about the events. I try to give them perspective and the ability to analyze as they remember. Above all, I try to "normalize" them so they can extricate themselves from the unconscious emotional grip the phenomenon often has had them in throughout their lives. I try to give them the strength to untangle themselves from the abductions' psychological effects so that they can get on with their lives without having to constantly think about their situation. I like to get them to the point where they no longer feel the necessity to seek out a hypnotist to understand what has been happening to them.

Hypnosis is easy. As long as a person wants to be hypnotized, anybody can do it Asking the right questions in the right way, at the right time, and interpreting the answers is where the trouble comes in. The correct dynamic between hypnotist and abductee depends on the amount of knowledge the hypnotist has acquired about the abduction phenomenon, the experience he or she has with hypnosis, and the preconceptions the hypnotist brings to the session. In addition, the hypnotist must help the abductee cape with the sometimes traumatic memories by intervening therapeutically during the session to provide context and reassurance. Thus, a competent hypnotist/researcher must have a professional knowledge of hypnosis a thorough knowledge of the abduction phenomenon, a familiarity with confabulation and false memories, and skill in therapy. Unfortunately, there are few individuals with those qualifications.

All competent researchers quickly learn that memory is unreliable. It is not unusual for a person to remember details of a `'normal" traumatic event inaccurately. Researchers have shown that they can make people remember something that never happened. A casual, but calculated,

discussion of an event with a person can instill "memories" in him that have no basis in reality. Through the passage of time, memory also degrades, events blend into one another, and fantasy intrudes upon reality.

I was extremely fortunate to have encountered unreliable memory the very first time I conducted a hypnotic regression session. Melissa Bucknell, a twenty-seven-year- old real estate management employee, and I agreed before the session to investigate an incident that had occurred when she was six years old. She began by describing playing in a field with a friend of hers. She bent over to loak at a butterfly, froze in that position, and then found herself being lifted into a hovering UFO. Strange-looking beings removed her clothes and placed her on a table. I hey conducted a physical examination and, to her embarrassment, did a gynecological procedure as well.

After the examination, a more human-looking alien, whom she called Sanda, led her into a hallway where she met a small alien. Melissa was required to touch the small aliens head and immediately felt love, warmth, and affection emanating from him. Sanda then tools her into another room in which a council of several aliens sat around a table The aliens discussed how bright, strong, and good Melissa was and said she would have the same traits as an adult. After that she was led down a hallway, her clothes were put back on, and she was taken to the field where she had been before. Later that evening, I listened to the audiotape that I had made of the session. To my horrors I discovered that Melissa had spoken too softly to be picked up by my tape recorder's condenser microphone. The tape had almost nothing on it. I continued to work: with Melissa, and three months after our first session, l suggested that we revisit our initial abduction regression, explaining that I had had a problem with the tape recorder.

This time Melissa was less sure about what had happened. She described floating up into the UFO. She remembered the gynecological portion of her examination, which she once again was embarrassed to relate. She talked about how the beings lifted her up off the table, redressed her, and took her back to the field. But to my surprise, she did not relate the hallway encounter with the small gray alien, during which she was required to touch his head and feel his love. The meeting in which the aliens sat around a table and discussed her development was also absent from her new account.

I was perplexed. The first time Melissa had told me about the small alien with great conviction and emotions. Now when I asked her about the encounter, she was not sure that it had ever happened. I then questioned her about the council meeting with the aliens. Melissa thought for a second and said that perhaps this had happened to another abductee with whom she had been friends. She was pretty sure that it had not happened to her.

This experience taught me an invaluable lesson because I realized that, in all sincerity and honesty, abductees might sometimes remember things that were not true. I resolved to work out a strict methodology to ensure vigilance about false memories. As my research progressed, and an abductee reported something I had never heard before, I would wait for confirmation by another abductee unaware of the testimony . I carefully questioned every inconsistency, gap, or logical leap. I worked for a complete chronology and tried to obtain a second-by-second recounting of each abduction event, with no skips, no gaps, and no omissions.

I never received, nor did I ever hear of' another report of an abductee who had been required to touch an alien's head and receive loving emotions. I have heard a few reports of aliens sitting behind a "desk', and talking to the abductee, but the circumstances were quite different from Melissa's account. Also, Melissa would never, in our more than thirty abduction sessions, recall a

similar event. All this suggested that she might have unconsciously absorbed a memory fragment from her abductee friend and been confused about other details.

Melissa had done me a tremendous favor. She had taught me the dangers of hypnotically recalled testimony. It was a lesson I was grateful to learn, and one that all abduction hypnotists and researchers have to learn.

Normal Event Memory

Normal memory is not well understood. Neurologists know that the human brain registers events and gives them a "priority" code. For example, remembering a crime you witnessed receives a higher priority than remembering who passed you on the street. The brain then organizes the material according to its sensory impact. It first places the visual, auditory, olfactory, and tactile component parts in short term memory and then, if these are important enough, it stores them in the myriad neurological sites that constitute long-term memory.

The brain has a retrieval system to recall memory in a variety of ways: by thinking about the event; by allowing another event to trigger recall; or by allowing a sight, sound, smell, or touch to facilitate recall. Memory may also reside in one's consciousness without a triggering mechanism, such as difficult-to-forget traumatic events.

Memory is not stored linearly. It is stored in a "relational" database, where various bits of memory are placed in various neurological "slots." The date and time of an event are stored in one slot, location in another, sounds associated with the event in another, color and smells in yet other slots, feelings in another, and so on. Each of these memory fragments can be forgotten. Each can decay and become distorted. Sometimes a person recalls a memory fragment that only makes sense if the person unconsciously creates a scenario, even if it is a fictional scenario, to incorporate it.

Given the complexities of memory, it is to be expected that many critics of the abduction phenomenon argue that abductions are only tricks that the mind plays on people. They point to false memory syndrome, to screen memories, and to media "contamination" to explain abduction accounts. They also attack the use of hypnosis in recalling events on the grounds that it, too, can elicit false memories. Are their objections valid?

False Memory Syndrome

Critics of the abduction phenomenon charge that abductees, often with the encouragement of researchers, unknowingly concoct abduction fantasies. Chat people can have false memories is beyond doubt. Given certain circumstances, they can, for example, invent complex accosts of sexual and physical abuse. The False Memory Syndrome Foundation in Philadelphia is filled with members who have been unfairly accused of sexual abuse.

False memories of abuse occur when people remember events, usually as children, that did not happen. Nevertheless, the details the victims relate can be extraordinary. They relive their experiences with the emotional impact of real events. Some remember Satanic cults that terrorized them and even killed babies in human sacrifice rituals. When the '"victims" are confronted with facts (investigators have not found dead babies; no babies were reported missing at the time and place of the ritual abuse cases), they angrily provide explanatiansDsuch as that the mothers themselves were Satanists who gave up their babies for sacrificial purposes and did not report them missing. People can convey false memories with such conviction and sincerity that they have fooled many investigators. Uncovering false memories of sexual abuse can also

lead to major emotional upheavals in people's lives. Families are torn apart, siblings are estranged, lawsuits are instituted, innocent people are unjustly accused and even jailed. Uncovering false memories is usually facilitated by a therapist who is convinced that a client has been sexually abused (or whatever abuse the false memory recounts), even though the client has no memory of it.

Through insistent persuasion, the therapist inculcates the idea into his client that all his emotional problems stem from the repression of the memory of some earlier trauma. The therapist might tell the client that if he thinks hard enough, he will remember the traumatic event. Healing can only begin, the therapist says, after the memories begin to flow. Not remembering the trauma means that the victim is in denial, and denial becomes further "proof" of the abuse. Caught in this loop, the victim of an earnest but misguided therapist finds it difficult to break out. Eventually, as in the widely publicized case of Paul Ingram and his daughters' the subject "remembers" the abuse.

There are expert investigators of false memory syndrome, who have had extensive experience with allegations of sexual abuse and are able to detect false memories. However, they have begun to extend their expertise to areas in which, unfortunately, they are not expert. The abduction phenomenon has become an irresistible target.

For example, psychologist and hypnosis specialist Michael Yapko writes, in Suggestions of Abuse, that the abduction phenomenon is simply a matter of `'the phenomenon of human suggestibility," which causes him `irritation and disbelief." Psychologist and memory expert Elizabeth Loftus, in her book Size Myth of Repressed Memory, treats abductions as a form of irrationality engaged in by other wise "sane and intelligent,' people. She cites psychologist Michael Nash's assertions that he 'successfully treated" a man who claimed that he had a sperm sample taken from him during an abduction. Using hypnosis and other therapeutic techniques, Mash calmed the man and helped him return to his normal routine, but, Nash laments; "He walked out of my office as utterly convinced that he had been abducted as when he had walked in." Loftus agrees with Nash that the power of this man's false memories enabled him to continue to believe his ridiculous story.

Loftus and Nash, along with other critics; are incorrect. Neither they nor any other critics have ever presented evidence that abduction accounts are the products of false memory syndrome (or, for that matter, of any causative factor other than what the abductees have experienced). The reason they have not presented this evidence is that they do not understand the abduction phenomenon. If they did, they would realize that abduction accounts differ from false memory syndrome in five significant areas.

1. In contrast to victims of false memory syndrome, abductees do not recount only childhood experiences. They do, of course, recall abduction events during childhood, because the abduction phenomenon begins in childhood, but they also recall abduction events as adults. In fact, many abduction accounts, unlike false memory accounts, are of very recent events. Of the last 450 abductions that I have investigated, nearly 30 percent happened within the previous thirty days and over 50 percent had occurred within the past year. I have also investigated abduction events that were reported to me only a few hours, or even a few minutes, after they took placed.

In 1991, for example, Jason Howard, a schoolteacher, was on his way to my house for an abductee support group meeting. He put on his shoes, which he keeps by the front door. It is the last thing he always does before he leaves his house. Suddenly it was four hours later and Jason was on his bed in his bedroom upstairs. He called me immediately, explaining that he vaguely remembered putting on his shoes and then lying on the couch. When I conducted a hypnotic

session on this event, Jason remembered putting on one shoe and then feeling an irresistible urge to lie on the couch. He recalled that small beings appeared in his living room and floated him directly up through the ceiling into a waiting UFO. A series of procedures followed, including sperm sampling and mental envisioning sequences. The aliens returned him to his house, but instead of putting him on the couch where he was at the beginning of the abduction, they put him on his bed in his upstairs bedroom. When he came to consciousness, he realized that something had happened) and he called me. The immediate reporting of this event does not fit the description of false memory syndrome.

2. In contrast to victims of false memory syndrome, abductees have indirect corroboration of events. For example, I was on the phone with Kay Summers, whose abduction experiences began while we were talking. She described a roaring noise sometimes associated with the beginning of an abduction, and I could hear this noise over the phone. Hypnosis Later revealed that soon after she hung up the phone, she was abducted.. False memories do not take shape simultaneously with the occurrence of actual events during which a researcher is an indirect corroborator.

3. In contrast to victims of false memory syndrome, abductees often remember events without the aid of a therapist. They can remember events that happened to them at specific times in their lives. They have always known that the event happened, and they do not need a therapist to reinforce their memories.

4. In contrast to victims of false memory syndrome, abductees are physically missing during the event. The abductee is not where he is supposed to be; people who search for him cannot find him. The abductee is usually aware that there is a gap of two or three hours that neither he nor anyone else can account for. Such physical corroboration does not exist in false memory:

5. In contrast to victims of false memory syndrome, abductees can provide independent confirmation of the abduction. Approximately 20 percent of abductions include two or mare people who see each other during the abduction event. They sometimes independently report this to the investigator.

In addition, it is important to note that unlike victims of false memory syndrome, abductees do not usually experience disintegration of their personal lives after they become aware of their situation. In fact, in many ways the opposite takes place.When abductees undergo competent hypnosis and understand the nature of their memories, they often begin to take intellectual and emotional control over these memories. They feel more confident as they realize that their supposedly inappropriate thoughts and fears over the years (for example, fear of going into the bedroom at night, thoughts about lying on a table in a strange room surrounded by creatures, being unduly frightened of physicians were appropriate reactions to a powerful, but unknown, stimulus. By remembering the events, abductees seize control of the fears that have plagued them for years and get their lives hack in orders even though they know that the abduction phenomenon will not cease. Knowledge of the abduction phenomenon helps them to lead more "integrated" lives, rather than having the powerfully disintegrating effects so common with victims of false memory syndrome.

Screen Memories of Sexual Abuse

Before false memory syndrome came to prominence, therapists assumed that abduction accounts were due to repressed memories of sexual abuse in childhood. They postulated that because the abuse was so traumatic, the victim unconsciously transposed the abuse into an abduction account. To cope with the terror, the person lived with the more "acceptable" trauma of being kidnapped by aliens.

There is no evidence for this explanation. There are no instances on record of an abduction account being a "screen memory" of sexual abuse. In fact, the opposite is true. There is a great deal of evidence that people "remember" being sexually abused when in reality they were victimized by the abduction phenomenon.

Jack Thernstrorn remembers walking with his sister in a wooded area behind their house when he was twelve. On the walk Jack met a man wearing "dark glasses" who sexually abused him. He was unclear about the details but he remembered having his clothes taken off and his genitals exposed. Ele was unclear about what happened to his sister' but he thought that perhaps she had run away. He never told anybody about the event, and he lived for the next eighteen years with the traumatic memory that he had been subjected to sexual abuse by a stranger. When Jack recounted the episode during hypnotic regression, the man with dark glasses turned out to be an alien, and the incident was a routine abduction event in which Jack underwent a physical examination. He had not been sexually abused, Jack had formed a "memory" of hits and pieces of the event so that, horrible as it might have been, an account of sexual abuse made sense to him.

In another case, `'Julie" recalled an event that occurred when she was ten years old. She was at home in the basement bar with her father and three neighbors. She remembered her father holding her hands above her head while the neighbors sexually assaulted her. In hypnotic regression the woman revealed that this had been an abduction event, which began when she was in the basement bar with her father and his friends The father and two of the neighbors were placed in an immobile and semiconscious state ("switched off") during the event. The aliens tools her and one neighbor, Mr. Sylvester, out of the basement and into a UFO. During the abduction event, she was made to visualize scenes of sexual contact between a man and a woman (she thought that perhaps the man was Mr. Sylvester). When the episode was over, the aliens returned her and the neighbor to the bar. She had not been sexually violated on that occasion. Mr. Sylvester, whom she despised for years after, turned out to be as much a victim as she was.

Obviously, not all sexual abuse cases are abduction events. An abductee remembered that she had been sexually assaulted when she was thirteen. She did not remember how she got downstairs into her teenage assailant's basement bedroom, and she was confused about other details. Suspecting that this could be a screen memory for an abduction, we reviewed it under hypnosis. She remembered the boy, how she got downstairs, what happened in the basement, and what happened afterward. She had no memories of seeing aliens, being transported out of the house, or being on board a UFO). She had been sexually assaulted and not abducted.

Media Contamination

Star Trek has, in essence, become part of American consciousness. Millions of people have seen these fictional accounts of humans and aliens, just as many people have seen reports of abductions on television or have read books about them. Society has been so imbued with stories about alien abductions that it is difficult for most people to escape them. A "pure" abduction account is increasingly difficult to obtain.

The problem of media influence on UFO and abduction reports has long plagued UFO researchers. Over the years, investigators have learned to judge each UFO sighting on its own merits' and they have developed a methodology to "separate the signal from the noise." The credibility of the witness the quality of the information, and the corroborating accounts of other witnesses have all become criteria in evaluating the validity of the report. Researchers now apply this process to abduction reports.

Does media contamination present a significant problem for abductian research? No. Although it does occur from time to time, in fact, most abductees are extremely sensitive to the dangers of cultural influences. When they examine their memories with me, they are acutely conscious of the possibility that they might have '"picked up" an incident and incorporated it into their own account. In the first few sessions of hypnosis, self-censorship is so heavy that it becomes a problem. People do not want to say things that make them seem crazy, and they do not want to parrot something back to the researcher that they picked up in society. They will tell me during hypnosis when they think they might have mixed in something from the culture. They are so worried about this contamination that very often I have to tell them to verbalize their memories and not censor themselves.

When abductees tell me what they remember, their accounts usually have a richness of detail that could not have come from media contamination. The mass media disseminate very little solid information about abductions. That abductees remember and describe specific aspects of procedures and details that scores of abductees leave described but that have never been publishedDis extraordinary and strongly militates against cultural influences.

A good example of the lack of media contamination is Whitley; Strieber's highly controversial book Communion, published in 1987. It was on the New York Times best-seller list for thirty-two weeks and in the number-one position for almost five months. Strieber recounts details of his experiences that do not match what most abductees say. He tells about being transported to a dirty anteroom where he sat on a bench amid the clutter. This highly evocative passage in his book was both dramatic and frightening. If media contamination were a problem; I would expect some abductees with whom I have worked and who have read Communion to describe a similar situation. That has not occurred.

Not one of them has ever said that he sat in a room that was dirty or littered with clothes. Similarly, Strieber's movie, Communion, watched by millions of people, had a scene of dancing, fat, blue aliens. Neither I nor my colleagues have ever had a similar report. Despite the apparent paucity of any evidence of media contamination, all researchers must nevertheless be vigilant about it. We may not recognize contamination if the person incorporates it smoothly into his account and it becomes part of his "memories."

Consciously Recalled Events

If abduction accounts are not part of an overall syndrome of subtle and insidious influences on the persan's brain, the critics of the phenomenon say that abductees should be able to consciously remember their experiences and to provide investigators with accurate information. In fact, abductees do consciously remember abductionsDsometimes fragments, sometimes long sequences, and on some occasions even entire events. Often these accounts are accurate and detailed and closely match those recovered under hypnosis. However, just as often the consciously recalled memories are grossly inaccurate, with distorted details of actual events and "concrete" memories of events that did not take place. Consciously recalled memories can be an amalgam of fragments of an abduction re-created into a logical sequence that does not reflect reality.

An excellent example is the case of Marian Maguire, a woman in her sixties with two grown daughters, who woke up one marring in 1992 and consciously recalled an instance in which she was with her daughter during an abduction years before. She remembered holding hands with her daughter and, along with other people, being `'plugged into" a special apparatus on a wall. This is all she consciously recalled, but she was certain that this event happened exactly as she remembered.

I had not heard about abductees being plugged into a wall before. A few weeks later Marian and I explored this event with hypnosis. During the hypnotic regression, Marian found it difficult to remember walking up to the wall, being plugged into it, and becoming unplugged. The more I probed, the less sure she became about what had happened. She realized that the wall contained small black squares. And as she looked at them, I asked her to tell me what she saw beneath them. I expected her to say the wall or the floor. Instead, she said, "Funny hands." The hands were attached to wrists, the wrists to arms, and so on. She then realized that she was staring into an alien's black eyes. She had not been plugged into a wall. She was standing in a room with her daughters and a being came up to her and stared into her eyes. Over time, the black eyes in her mind had transmuted into an "encasing)' on a "wall," and her inability to avoid them transformed into being "attached"' to them. During hypnosis, the encasing transmuted to "squares." Although there was a real basis for Marian's memory, the details that she consciously recalled had not happened.

Another example is that of Janet Morgan' a single mother with two children, who consciously remembered a bizarre abduction experience.

As she was lying on a table, she saw small beings struggling to bring a live alligator into the room. They put the animal on the floor next to her table, turned the reptile on its back, and then took a knife and slit its underside from top to bottom. The unfortunate alligator groaned and looked at Janet in shock. This traumatic memory threw her into a deep and long-lasting depression. At first she did not want to recall the event hypnotically because she was afraid it would bring back details that would deepen her depression. After being continually despondent over this incident for almost a year, Janet bravely decided to confront the memory and try to gain emotional control over it.

In hypnosis, Janet's memory turned out to be part of a complex abduction event in which aliens performed many different procedures upon her. They conducted an examination, took an egg from her, forced her to immerse herself in a pool of liquid, and conducted a mindscan that elicited profound fear. Then Janet found herself alone in a room, lying on a table, filled with fear and trepidation. The aliens entered from a doorway on Janet's left, pulling the heavy alligator with them, which they placed on the floor next to Janet's table. Staring at it, she began to realize that the animal did not actually look like an alligator; she did not see an alligator's head or legs. In fact, it was a man in a green sleeping bag. When the aliens unzipped the sleeping bag from top to bottom, the man looked up at Janet and groaned. There had been no alligator. The aliens had not slit its belly.

Some of the most common consciously recalled memories are of the first or last few seconds of an abduction when the person is still in a normal environment. Abductees often remember waking up and seeing figures standing by their beds. But instead of remembering aliens, they recall deceased relatives and friends or religious figures. For example, Lily Martinson, a real estate agent, recalled the following incident when she was vacationing with her mother in the Virgin Islands in 1987.Asleep in the hotel room, she woke up to see her deceased brother standing at the foot of her bed; she clearly remembered what he looked like and found this memory comforting and reassuring. When we examined this memory under hypnosis, however, Lily's description of her brother was of a person without clothes, small, thin, no hair, and large eyes. It was not her brother. Although she was disappointed that she had not seen her brother, she was satisfied that she now knew the truth.

Indeed, the aliens have created, perhaps unwittingly, a unique obstacle to learning the truth about abduction events. It is the problem of "instilled memories" images aliens purposely place in the abductee's mind. During visualization procedures, the aliens might show an abductee a multitude

of images: atomic explosions, meteorites striking Earth, the world cracking in half, environmental degradation, ecological disaster, dead people bathed in blood strewn about the landscape; and survivors begging the abductee for help. Or the aliens might show abductees images of Jesus, Mary, or other religious figures. These images have the effect of being so vivid that abductees think the events "really happened" or they "really saw" the religious figure. This can be a problem; especially when the investigator is not familiar witli visualization procedures and fails to identify instilled memories. Thus, Betty A:ndreasson in Ray Fowler's pioneering book, The Andreasson Affair, relates a situation in which she "saw,' a phoenix-like bird rising from the ashes It was "real" to her and she reported it as an actual occurrence. I have had people remember figures that looked like Abraham Lincoln wearing a stovepipe hat, men wearing fedoras, angels, devils, and so forth.

Memories Recalled During Hypnosis

The reliability of memory recalled during hypnosis rests not with the subject but with the hypnotist. Improperly used, hypnosis can lead to confusion, confabulation, channeling, and false memories. Unfortunately, there is a great deal of improper use of hypnosis in abduction research. And when abduction events are recovered by a researcher who has little experience or training in proper hypnotic techniques, both the subject and the hypnotist can easily be led to believe that things that did not occur during the abduction actually happened.

Leading the Witness

Skeptics of the abduction phenomenon often accuse researchers who use hypnosis of "leading" people into believing that they have been abducted. Critics say that cultural or psychological factors impel the person to seek out a hypnotist who has an emotional or intellectual stake in that person's actually being an abductee. The subject comes to the hypnotist and a dynamic is set up to talk about abductions. And through subtle cues and direct questioning, the hypnotist pressures the subject into "remembering" an entirely invented abduction account.

"Leading" is a serious problem in abduction research, but not in the way critics contend. When inexperienced or naive hypnotists listen to an abductee's story, they often do not recognize dissociative fantasies, confabulation and false memories, or alien-instilled memories. The result is that the subject leads the naive hypnotist into believing an abduction scenario that did not, in fact, occur.

This type of reverse leading is best exemplified by a hypothetical situation. Suppose an abductee comes to me to talk about his alleged abduction experiences, and under hypnosis he tells me that while on board a UFO, he sat on the floor with the aliens and played a board game that was almost exactly like Monopoly, but the street names were really strange. If I then ask him about the street names, I am in danger of reverse leading. In my more than eleven years of investigating abductions, I have never heard of anyone playing board games and I must be sure that the event happened as described before I delve into it.

Because I know that people will sometimes confabulate, especially in the first few hypnotic sessions, I would immediately suspect in this case that confabulation was at workDalthough I must always remember that it is possible that the aliens did play Monopoly with the abductee. I would probe further to determine whether this event happened. I would look for contradictions or inconsistencies by going over the incident from different temporal perspectives, asking questions that move the abductee forward in time and then back again. I would ask the abductee to describe the sequence of events on a second-by-second basis, searching for slight disjunctures in the account. I would ask whether the aliens were standing or sitting, precisely where they were

looking, and exactly what they were looking at. In other words, I would search for the alien visualization procedures that might have instilled this image in the abductee's mind, making him think he had played this game when he had not. If the abductee were inconsistent in his answers, I would regard the incident with skepticism. If he held to his story, at the very least, I would put it in the "pending" file, waiting for another abductee to confirm the same experience independently.

In contrast to the methodology I have just outlined, the naive hypnotist, unaware that he is being led, listens to the Monopoly story and asks, "What were some of the street names?" This question subtly conveys acceptance by the hypnotist, which serves to reinforce the confabulated material as "real" for the abductee. Adding such validation impels the abductee to further confabulation. An unconscious and mild form of dissociation takes place, and the abductee begins to "remember" more events that he is just imagining. (This mental state is akin to "channeling," whereby a person in a self-altered state of consciousness believes that he is receiving communication from an unseen spirit or entity who answers questions or imparts wisdom.) The abductee has unconsciously led the hypnotist and the hypnotist has reciprocated by unwittingly validating the abductee. The two join in mutual confirmation, manufacturing an account that might have a grain of truth but is more fantasy than not.

Mutual Confirmational Fantasies ("John Mack's Mistakes")

Doing abduction research is exceptionally difficult not only because of the nature of the material and how it is recovered, but because the rewards for this work are usually nonexistent Instead ridicule and scorn supply the main "honors." I believe that anyone who puts his or her reputation on the line and ventures into this treacherous area deserves the plaudits of all who value the search for the truth. In spite of this, even the most prominent researchers sometimes fall into investigatory traps such as mutual confirmational fantasies.

John Mack, professor of psychiatry at Harvard University and an abduction researcher, provides a good example of mutual confirmational fantasies. A nationally known social critic and Pulitzer Prize winner, Pack became fascinated with the abduction phenomenon in 1990 when he attended a lecture by Budd Hopkins Mack quickly recognized that the abduction phenomenon was not mentally generated and therefore had an external reality. He bravely undertook a full-scale examination of the phenomenon, to the detriment of his career at Harvard and to the scorn of his colleagues.

In Mack's 1994 book, Abduction, he relates a hypnosis session he conducted with "Catherine," in which aliens allegedly showed her images on a Screen of a deer, moss, deserts and other "nature things." Then she saw Egyptian tomb paintings and felt certain that she was watching herself in a former life.

Then they showed her a picture of tomb paintings with paint flaking off. "But then it switched to me painting it." But in that incarnation she was a man and as she watched this scene [she said] "This makes sense to me . . . this is not a trick. This is useful information. This is not them, pulling a bunch of shit like everything else." Catherine now felt that her insistence upon a more reciprocal exchange of information had been affirmed.

I then asked Catherine to tell me more about this image of herself as a painter in the tomb of an Egyptian pyramid. In response to my question she provided a great great of information . . . about the man and his methods and his; environment. What was striking was the fact that . . . she was not having, a fantasy about the painter. Instead, she was [him] and could "see things from totally his point of view instead of from one watching it."

Catherine went on to "remember" many details of Egyptian painting and life. And, later in the session, she told Mack that; an alien had asked her if she understood the meaning of the Egyptian scene. She then realized that "'evervthing's connected,, canyons, deserts, and forests. 'One cannot exist without the other and they were showing me in a former life to show that I was connected with that, and I was connected to all, these other things.'" Catherine also appreciated that she was connected to the aliens. Resisting them only meant that she was struggling against herself, and therefore there was no reason to light.

Mack not only accepts the validity of this "dialogue" but embraces Catherine's interpretations of it as, well. Rather than treating the entire episode with extreme caution and skepticism, he does not question her acceptance of a previous life, her sense of connectedness, her sense that a previous request for reciprocal information was answered affirmatively and her decision not to resist.

Catherine also told Mack that "they were trying to get me over fear, and that's why they were trying to scare me so badly, because I would eventually get sick of it and get over it and go on to more important things." Once again Mack accepts the conversation at face value and asks her "to explain further how scaring; her so badly would get her beyond fear." This is a question that calls for information that is not within the scope of her testimony. Catherine duly told Mack details of how this worked.

Catherine's narrative contained a past life, "dialogue," alien attempts to help, the abductee, an environmental message, and personal growth. For the skilled abduction hypnotist, every aspect of this narrative; should be suspect Catherine could have; easily slipped into a dissociative state; in which she regarded internal fantasies as external events happening to her.

If the Egyptian past life imagery happened at all, it might have taken place during an imaging, sequence and that automatically means that an instilled mental procedure was in process. Sometimes abductees combine imaging procedures, dreams, and fantasies for memories of external reality. Their interpretation of these "memories" is often more dependent upon; their, personal belief system than on the actual occurrences. Unless properly versed in the problems that these mental procedures can create, the hypnotist can easily fall into the trap of accepting fantasies and confused thinking as reality. Mack displays no skepticism about this story. He admires her "straightforward articulation" of the narrative.

There are other abduction hypnotists who, like John Mack, 'all prey to methodological errors. As part of a series of thirteen hypnotic regressions with abductees, clinical psychologist Edith Fiore presents a lengthy transcript of an extraterrestrial event in her 1989 book, Encounters. Fiore believes that the act of relating the information - real or imaginary - has therapeutic value, and she is therefore more interested in what the abductees think has happened to them than in - bat actually occurred.

She describes the hypnotic regression of Dan, who "remembered" being a; member of an alien military attack force and destroying enemies on other planets; visiting the planets "Deneb" and "Market," having drinks with the captain, and other details of a remarkably Earthlike daily life. One day Dan found himself standing in the Cascade Mountains gazing at the trees. It was peaceful and beautiful. It seems that he had taken over the body of a small human child.

Dr Fiore. And where's your ship?

Dan: I'm a little; kid, no ship, no responsibility. Just a nice summer day. Nothing to do. All day to do it. Just exploring.

Dr. Fiore: Now we see you as this little child. I'm going to ask you to make, the connection of how you became this child.,

Dan: Two different people. The: child has all the memories. It's like retirement. You get a chance to do nothing if you live longer. Be at a nice pretty place.

Dr. Fiore: How did you get to be this child. [sic]

Dan: I joined him on that road. Replaced, really.

Dr. Fiore. Now let's go back to when you joined him, and Let's see how you got to be on that road.

Dan: Drunk. Horribly, horribly drunk. Good party. Next morning ... tour the bridge. Say goodbyes.

Dr. Fiore: Then what happens?

Dan: Just me: today. One at a time. Pick your planet. Pick an easy one. Everybody's laughing.

Dr Fiore: You say you were drunk?

Dan: The night before, terrible hangover.

Dr. Fiore. Where did you get drunk. [sic]

Dan: On the ship, officer's mess ... Confusion, drinking.

Dr. Fiore. What kind of ship is this?

Dan: Class M. Large. Battlecruiser; fourteen drop ships; 3500 people. Armed to the teeth.

This questioning validate what the subject was saying and subtly acted to confirm its authenticity. Fiore says later that Dan's recollection gave him an "improvement in his self-confidence and a wonderful inner peace of mind." And she believes that each of the experiences her subjects remembered "actually happened very much as they were remembered. Clearly this scenario; in no way fits the abduction scenario as we know it, although there are a few, similarities (adult hybrids sometimes wear quasimilitary uniforms).

Rather than focusing on one incident and gathering data carefully, and critically, Fiore skips to nine different "encounters" it her first hypnotic regression with DanDwhich, in the hands of an inexperienced abduction hypnotist, can dead to a confused and superficial accounting. Furthermore. Dan knows the answer to virtually every factual question that Fiore asks about life on board the military vessel.. This omniscient factual assurance is usually a strong indicator of confabulation.

Dr. Fiore: Is there any homosexuality?

Dan: Some.

Dr. Fiore: And how is that seen?

Dan: Tolerated. Not favorably but tolerated.

Dr. Fiore: Is there any problem with contraception?

Dan: No.

Dr. Fiore: Why is that?

Dan: Medicines,; injections.

Dr. Fiore: How often is it given?

Dan: Every tour

The chances that this is dissociative fantasy arc extremely high. In 1989 when Dr. Fiore investigated the case, she might have been better served by. instituting a criteria of belief in which she accepted only; material that was confirmed by others unaware of previous testimony. But Fiore and Mack were trained as therapists and not as investigators. Their approach to abduction accounts is very different from that of researchers who are more empirically oriented.

It is important to understand that in spite of their methodological problems, Mack and Fiore, like other hypnotists, uncover much of the standard physical and reproductive procedures that make up the core of the abduction experience. However, because of their training, they are not particularly interested in what has happened to the abductee. For Mack, as for many other therapists, investigation into the actual circumstances of a client's experiences is not a primary concern. Finding out exactly what happened to the abductee is less important than what the client thinks has happened to him the account's accuracy or truthfulness is of little concern. As Mack said, "The question of whether hypnosis (or any other nonordinary modality that can help us access realities outside of or beyond the physical world) discloses accurately what literally or factually 'happened' may be inappropriate. A more useful question would be whether the investigative method can yield information that is consistent among experiencers, carries emotional conviction, and appears to enlarge our knowledge of phenomena that are significant for the lives of the experiencers and the larger culture" .

Thus, when Mack conducts hypnosis, he first explains to his clients that he is "more interested in their integration of their recalled experiences as we go along than in 'getting the story.' The story . . . will take care of itself in due time." The truth or falsity of a person's experiences the chronology, the procedural logic, and the accurate perceptions of the eventsDplay a secondary role in Mack's methodology. But he states that his "criterion for including or crediting an observation by an abductee is simply whether what has been reported was felt to be real by the experiences and was communicated sincerely and authentically to me." Facts have a limited role to play in Mack's confrontation with an abduction event.

Fiore has a similar agenda. She states, "Because my main concern is to help people, it is not important to me if the patients/subjects report correctly the color of the aliens' skin, for example. What is important is that the negative effects of encounters be released through regressions.

Mack's and Fiore's dedication to helping abductees is unquestionably appropriate. They deserve praise for their selfless dedication to helping people come to terms with the abduction phenomenon. Therapy should be the first priority for all researchers. But their (and other hypnotists') reluctance to separate fact from fantasy leads to a naive acceptance of accounts that

should be treated suspiciously. This shapes their research techniques and leads to validational questioning and mutual confirmational fantasies.

This mutual fantasyDa subtle form of leadingDis a far more significant problem for abduction research than just asking leading questions. For example, psychologist Michael Yapko polled a group of therapists to learn how they think memory works. He found that a large number of clinicians are unaware of the problems of memory and believe that hypnosis always reveals the truth. Many researchers have succumbed to the mutual fantasy trap by taking at face value virtually everything an abductee says. Researchers who have New Age agendas perpetuate the problem by uncritically accepting a wide range of "paranormal" accounts. Past lives, future lives, astral travel, spirit appearances, religious visitationsDall assume legitimacy even before the believing hypnotist begins abduction research. When the abductee relates stories with false memories, the believing hypnotist is unable to recognize them and is therefore more than willing to take them seriously.

It is easy for inexperienced and naive hypnotists to "believe" because the majority do not have a fact-based knowledge of the abduction phenomenon. Some hypnotists even pride themselves on their lack of knowledge about abductions. They argue that their ignorance gives them a "clean slate" so that their questioning is not encumbered by what they "bring to the table." However, what they bring is their inability to separate fact from fiction. By uncritically accepting (and not challenging), by naively assuming that what is sincerely told is correct, and by defending this as "reality," inexperienced and naive researchers muddy the waters for competent investigators, allow people to think that events have happened to them that have not, and add to the incredulity of the general public.

Abduction Confabulation

Abduction confabulation is a frequent problem, especially in the first few hypnotic sessions. The initial hypnotic session is always the most difficult because it can be very frightening. Many people erroneously think they will blurt out intimate details of their personal lives, or be at the mercy of the "evil" hypnotist. Once the first few sessions are completed, however, the abductee feels more comfortable with the hypnotist and with hypnosis. As a result, his memories become easier to collect and more accurate as well.

Confabulation typically occurs in three characteristic areas.

1. Physical Appearance of the Aliens. The most prevalent area of distortion is the description of the physical appearance of the aliens. Many abductees at first maintain that they can see every part of the aliens' bodies except their faces. Some abductees think that the aliens are purposely distorting or limiting the field of view to help prevent the shock of seeing their faces. The evidence does not support this. Because the abduction phenomenon begins in infancy, most abductees have seen the faces of the aliens many times. Once an abductee becomes accustomed to remembering events and less frightened about what he encounters, he usually sees the aliens' faces clearly.

Also, at first abductees tend to describe the aliens as much taller than they are, not realizing that they are gazing up at the aliens because they are lying on a table. They also describe the aliens as being different colors and having different features. In fact, the majority of aliens are small, gray, and almost featureless except for their large eyes. During competent hypnotic investigation, the abductees recognize their mistakes and correct themselves without the hypnotist's aid or prompting.

2. Conversation. Another prevalent area of confabulation is alien dialogue. Although alien conversation has given us our most important insights into the abduction phenomenon's methods and goals, researchers must be extremely cautious.

Abuctees report that all communication with the aliens is telepathic, as is communication among the aliens. When asked what "telepathic" means, the abductees usually say they receive an impression that they automatically translate into words. We know that an abductee can receive an impression from his own thoughts, translate it into his words, and think that the words are coming from aliens. Naive researchers often accept alien dialogue at face value, not realizing that all or portions of it could be generated from the abductee's mind. Abductees sometimes slip into a "channeling" mode which the abductee "hears" messages from his own mind and thinks they are coming from outside sourcesDand the researcher fails to catch it. Some researchers have based much of their knowledge on suspect dialogue. Only experienced researchers can separate characteristic alien conversational patterns from confabulated dialogue.

3. Alien Intentions. The third area of confabulation is interpreting alien intentions and goals. For example, when asked about the purpose of a specific mechanical device during an abduction, most abductees answer "I don't know." Some, however, supply an answer because it seems reasonable: "This machine takes pictures of my muscles, sort of like an X-ray machine." Unless the investigator firmly and reliably establishes that the aliens told this to the abducteeDand that the abductee did not invent the dialogueDthe correct assumption is that the abductee does not know what the machine is for and is simply filling in.

The investigator must also be extremely careful with abductee accounts of what the aliens are doing. The aliens rarely describe the reasons for specific procedures, but some abductees routinely supply the reasons. Again, naive therapists and investigators tend to take these accounts at face value.

Some researchers reinvestigate the same material repeatedly in different hypnotic sessions, not realizing that if the account contains unrecognized confabulation and distortion, it can enter into normal memory as "fact." Repeated hypnosis on an event tends to confirm the "fact," and it often becomes impossible to tell what is real and what is not. On the other hand, the more sessions on different events an abductee has with a competent investigator the greater the likelihood that confabulation will be uncovered and the accurate account will be told.

Competent Hypnosis

An experienced and competent hypnotist tests the suggestibility of people who recall abduction accounts. By asking purposefully misleading questions, he can easily tell whether the subject can be led. For example, in the first hypnotic session, I often ask if a subject can see the "flat, broad" chins of the aliens. I ask if a subject can see the corners of the ceiling; I ask if the aliens are fat. The answer to these questions should be "no" according to all the evidence we have obtained. If the answer is "yes," I allow for the suggestibility of the subject when I evaluate the truthfulness and accuracy of the account.

Researcher John Carpenter of Springfield, Missouri, has fashioned this line of questioning into something of a science. He has developed a list of misleading questionsDsome obvious and some subtle that are calculated to place wrong images into abductees' minds. In the first hypnotic session, he poses these questions to the new subject, who almost never answers "yes"; most abductees refuse to be led and nearly always answer misleading questions negatively, directly contradicting or correcting the hypnotist.

The first abduction incident that received widespread publicity, the Barney and Betty Hill case, published in magazine and book form in 1966, is an excellent example of the lack of suggestibility among abductees. Using hypnosis, psychiatrist Benjamin Simon tried to trap the Hills in contradictions and to suggest to them that they had invented the account. He could never get the two to agree with him.

Simon: Was that operating room in the hospital blue?

Barney: No, it was bright lights.

Simon: Did you feel that you were going to be operated on?

Barney: No.

Simon: Did you feel that you were being attacked in any way?

Barney: No.

During another session Simon tried again to trip up Barney.

Simon: Just a minute. Didn't Betty tell this to you while you were asleep?

Barney: No. Betty never told me this....

Simon: Yes, but didn't she tell you that you were taken inside?

Barney: Yes, she did.

Simon: Then she told you everything that was seen inside and about being stopped by these men?

Barney: No. She did not tell me about being stopped by the men. She did not have this in her dreams.

At another point, Simon suggested to Barney that the incident could have been a hallucination. Barney disagreed. The accuracy of abduction accounts depends, to a large degree, upon the skill and competence of the hypnotist. Memory is fallible and there are many influences that prevent its precision. Hypnosis,

Mack's and Fiore's dedication to helping abductees is unquestionably appropriate. They deserve praise for their selfless dedication to helping people come to terms with the abduction phenomenon. Therapy should be the first priority for all researchers. But their (and other hypnotists') reluctance to separate fact from fantasy leads to a naive acceptance of accounts that should be treated suspiciously. This shapes their research techniques and leads to validational questioning and mutual confirmational fantasies.

This mutual fantasyDa subtle form of leadingDis a far more significant problem for abduction research than just asking leading questions. For example, psychologist Michael Yapko polled a group of therapists to learn how they think memory works. He found that a large number of clinicians are unaware of the problems of memory and believe that hypnosis always reveals the truth. Many researchers have succumbed to the mutual fantasy trap by taking at face value virtually everything an abductee says. Researchers who have New Age agendas perpetuate the

problem by uncritically accepting a wide range of "paranormal" accounts. Past lives, future lives, astral travel, spirit appearances, religious visitationsDall assume legitimacy even before the believing hypnotist begins abduction research. When the abductee relates stories with false memories, the believing hypnotist is unable to recognize them and is therefore more than willing to take them seriously.

It is easy for inexperienced and naive hypnotists to "believe" because the majority do not have a fact-based knowledge of the abduction phenomenon. Some hypnotists even pride themselves on their lack of knowledge about abductions. They argue that their ignorance gives them a "clean slate" so that their questioning is not encumbered by what they "bring to the table." However, what they bring is their inability to separate fact from fiction. By uncritically accepting (and not challenging), by naively assuming that what is sincerely told is correct, and by defending this as "reality," inexperienced and naive researchers muddy the waters for competent in properly conducted and cautiously used, can be a useful and accurate tool for uncovering abduction memories. Competent hypnosis can illuminate the origin of false memories and can untangle the web of confusing memories. What emerges are accurate, consistent, richly detailed, corroborated accounts of abductions that unlock their secrets and add to our knowledge of them.

Are Abductions Believable?

With the problems of memory retrieval and memory interpretation, is it possible that the abduction phenomenon is a psychologically generated fantasy? The answer is no, due, in part, to the fact that the evidence for the abduction phenomenon is not based solely on memory and hypnotic recounting. There is also physical evidence. When abducted, people are physically missing from their normal environmentsDpolice are called, people search for the abductees, parents are distraught.

An indirect example of being physically missing during an abduction occurred when abductee Janet Morgan's younger sister, Beth, came to babysit for her niece, six-year-old Kim, while Janet went out on a date. Both Janet, a single mother working as a legal secretary, and her daughter had had a lifetime of abduction experiences. Beth, who had also experienced suspicious, but uninvestigated events, had babysat for Kim before and was familiar with her routine.

This night Kim was sitting on the couch in the living room watching television, and Beth decided to take a bath, since the child was occupied. She ran the water, got into the tub with a novel, and began to read. A "mental haze" came over her and she sat in the tub with her eyes trained on the same page in the book for over an hour. Suddenly, she snapped out of it, jumped up, and thought, "Kim!" She threw on her clothes and raced downstairs to see if the little girl was all right.

Kim was not on the couch. Beth went into every room of the row house and called for her. She ran back into the living room, looked behind the couch and in the closet. Then she searched through the rooms a second time. Panicking, she ran outside and looked up and down the street, shouting for Kim. The next-door neighbor was outside and asked what the problem was. Beth told him that Kim was missing. The neighbor ran into the house to search for himself and found Kim sleeping on the couch in plain view. Kim had been abducted, Beth had been "switched off," and when she came to consciousness a little too soon, Kim had not yet been returned from the event. Kim was physically gone from the house, and her absence was conspicuous.

Many abductions occur with more than one person, and as further proof, people who have never heard of the abduction phenomenon have been abducted. A worried Allison Reed called to tell me that her panic stricken children were remembering abduction events without knowing anything about the subject. She and her husband have a history of unusual personal experiences

that suggest abduction activity. At the time of Allison's call in June 1993, her son, Brian, was seven years old and her daughter, Heather, was four. Both had drawn pictures of aliens and described how they floated out of their rooms and through the window into a waiting UFO. The children reported details of incidents that are known only to veteran abduction researchers and that they could not have absorbed through the media. For example, Heather told her mother about a conversation between herself and a female alien: "She tried to make me think that she was my mommy, but I knew she was trying to trick me." Heather said this to reassure her mother that she was on to their tricks and knew who her real mother was.

The fact that two people might be abducted together and can verify each other's presence during the abduction is additional proof of the phenomenon. Janet Morgan and her older sister, Karen, have been abducted together many times along with other members of their families. Each can independently remember the abduction and can describe in detail what happened to the other without having spoken about the event.

In spite of all the difficulties in studying the abduction phenomenon, it is finally yielding its secrets. The procedures that the aliens employ are lending themselves to study and analysis. And the reasons for the procedures are both bizarre and terrifying.

Kidnapped By UFOs?

Source: NOVA Online

Excerpts from interview with Budd Hopkins

His cases -- people who believe they have been abducted by aliens

The Linda Case

HOPKINS: The best case that I had ever worked with, and it's extraordinarily important, and it's the subject of the book that I'm working on right now. It involves a woman who was abducted -- who I had worked with before this experience. She was abducted from a 12th floor apartment in Manhattan. Floated out the window. And in this case, the UFO occupants wanted this to be seen, for various complicated reasons.

So therefore, it was not masked or hidden or whatnot. Even though it was three in the morning. This woman was witnessed floating with the three aliens -- below the UFO, 12 stories up -- by a number of different people, who I have heard from. One of the people who I interviewed at great length, described her absolute terror when she saw this sight from the Brooklyn Bridge. Her first attempt to explain it to herself -- this can't happen -- was: 'Somebody must be making a movie. This must be a movie, because this is impossible. And yet I'm looking at it.' There were other people on the bridge too, also terrified. 'There are people floating in the air' -- as they described it.

People on the ground contacted me. They still have not wanted their names used. They've not wanted to talk to me personally, for various reasons. But described exactly the same thing. I've gotten matching sets of drawings of what everyone saw from their own -- perspectives.

Another woman who I've dealt with at length, saw the UFO right next to the building from which this woman was floated out. She said it was enormous. And at that point, somehow, her car stopped and their memories are very unclear from that point on. As if somehow or other -- as often happens in these cases -- there was some kind of effect, electromagnetic effect or whatever

-- we don't know what to call it -- which stopped the car. And their memories only went up to the point of seeing this UFO right directly next to the building, before the people floated out.

I have another witness at another location. Here we have eye-witnesses to people doing an impossible thing: floating, 12 stories up, in a beam of light. There's much, much other testimony connected with this -- some of which I'm not at liberty to present right now.

Bud Hopkins' First Case

HOPKINS: When I had looked into the very first case that I investigated, which was back in 1975, having to do with a landing that was observed by a man I knew in New Jersey. The little figures getting out digging soil samples, etcetera, and I checked into the apartment building that faced this park where the landing took place. It took me weeks to try to run down a man who was probably the night doorman at the time of this landing case.

And when I finally got to him on the phone, and I asked a very loaded question, "Do you remember anything unusual happening in the park around January of this year?" And the man said to me, "I certainly do. I'll never forget it. This UFO came down and landed in the park and scared me half to death." And as he started to describe it, I started to get chills. Because something in me, even at that date, after I'd had a sighting years before, did not want to accept that this could have really, really happened."

A letter to Bud Hopkins

HOPKINS: Here's a letter, a woman writing about her child. She was so concerned. Her daughter is three years old. When she was putting her daughter to bed, the little girl cried and cried and said, "I want to hide." And (the woman) asked, "Why?" And she said, "I'm hiding because the little people are going to get me." This really frightened the mother, and she asked, "What happened with the little people?"

(The mother wrote) "She told me they come into her room, take her outside. That they have big eyes. And that she went up into the sky with the man. I asked, `What happened up there?' and she said, `They took me to see the doctor.'"

The next day she saw on a television program, her mother was sitting there, a cover of a book about abductions with a face of an alien. The little girl jumped to her knees, pointing at the TV shouting, "That's them, mommy, the people." "She covered her eyes and said, `I'm scared, mommy.' I've never seen such fear in Nicole before. Within that same week she drew many faces with only very large dark eyes. I also noticed at that time, while undressing her, three tiny raised pin-like marks near her navel and the same under her left nostril. That same day she also had a pretty bad nose bleed."

"Since this all occurred, every now and then she mentions other things, such as, `They take my jammies off. They hurt me,' etc. I realize you receive many letters of this kind, some of which are phony. But, believe me, this is not made up. If this is all really happening to (my little girl), please give me some advice as to how to help her deal with these visitations. I know you're a very busy man, but please, perhaps a short response to my letter may ease my anxiety a little. Mr. Hopkins, could this really be true? Thank you, Sincerely."

There's no way that one can read these letters without responding. And the idea that something like that is made up by a publicity seeker, or whatever, as skeptics like to say, is just absolutely absurd. I have worked with some of these people afterwards, referred them to other investigators,

and I think we've brought some relief for them in helping them explore what really did happen in their lives.

A Typical Case

HOPKINS: I was working with a man once who was a lieutenant in the army at the time of the incident. Big, tall man, an Irish man, pretty macho. Had a young wife and a little baby. And he told me that when he was taken into the craft, put on the table, paralyzed, terrified, couldn't move, he resolved that when he was going to get off the table, he was going to make a break for it, wherever-- however he thought that was going to work.

And he said he was lifted up after this physical examination, which was humiliating. His feet went down to the floor and he said, "Bud, I just stood there, I didn't move. I didn't do anything. I just couldn't do anything." And this little figure came along, and these long, gray fingers reached out and took him by the wrist." And he said, "He just gently took me by the wrist and I went with him." And he said, "You know, I was the giant in that room, but I was the baby."

And it was so difficult for this man, with all his military training and his Irish background and his youth to admit that he could be that easily manipulated and moved. And if you think of that as an example of what might lie ahead for society, in a certain sense, it's a pretty grim future.

The Long Island Case

HOPKINS: In another case, on Long Island a woman who I've worked with, had remembered waking up, and there was a range of physical phenomena which she described. I think she was paralyzed at one point. Her son, in the morning had described these figures coming into the room. He was enormously terrified. The woman remembered walking downstairs, in the middle of the night, and she doesn't remember coming back up. She found herself in bed. There was a lot of confusion.

But in the middle of all of this, the neighbors called to say: What is that thing in your yard with all the lights on it? So you have witnesses who happened to look out the window and see the UFO on this person's property.

Well, you have cases like this again and again. And either this happened the way it happened, or again, you have some kind of elaborate collective hoax, including people's children. There's no motive for this. I think the evidence is just again and again totally persuasive. These cases never blow up in your face, and suddenly: Oh, we found out that so and so was a crook and they were doing this and that. It doesn't happen. The material withstands all kind of scrutiny. And, as a matter of fact, the more you look into it, the more evidence comes together to support them.

Alien Abduction: The Ominous Truth of Our Day.

© By Don Worley (Indiana),
FSR Consultant

An astounding thing is happening. Helpless humanity is in pawn to it. Earth's Governments are impotent before it.

We know that the UFO enigma is incredibly vast and complex. Within it, we have the human abduction syndrome, which is also very extensive and mind-boggling. With so much happening, one is obliged to select certain data for explanation. Most of what you read in this article will be

from my own case-data, gathered over a period of 31 years as a field-investigator and researcher, and involving a total of 100 abductions on which I have worked. I will take a very brief and limited look at the situation under three main headings:

[I] How much abduction is occurring?

[2] Is there undeniable evidence that this is indeed happening?

[3] My compassion for the abductees.

[1] HOW MUCH ABDUCTION IS REALLY GOING ON?

Estimates run from hundreds of thousands to possibly millions. Important in the estimates is the fact that there is an unknown percentage of our citizens who do not suspect that it has happened to them! I have by accident discovered some of these folk myself and it has convinced me that there is a great unknown total in this classification.

Another element in the equation is the fact that once you have been "chosen", or "selected" --- usually in babyhood --- there is no escape. At least not until they are finished with you, or you get up into your 50s maybe. This shocking ability of theirs to find an abductee again, no matter where, is most un-nerving. In my "Kim" case (Illinois) the lady had been "picked up" or "taken" in two West Coast States. Then she moved to Illinois, where she hoped that she had at last escaped. But no --- she had not --- and they also "selected" her little daughter.

This child always referred to the Aliens as "That nice Mister" or, maybe, "them bad little Misters." "Kim" herself had never discussed the subject of "Aliens" anywhere in the presence or vicinity of the child, but one day she chanced to leave a copy of Whitley Strieber's book Communion where the child was able to catch sight of it, and was able to see the face on the dust-cover. The child at once seized the book and hugged it, and said "Mister! It's Mister! Momma, he loves me!"

This lawless kidnapping of an innocent little girl makes me mad, and it is sad to see the helplessness of the parents.

In my "Andrew" case (Arkansas) the cotton-candy-haired "Nordic" and frail little "Grey" type aliens followed this man, formerly resident in England, to the USA! And now they have begun to pay attention to his wife and his son too! So, when making our estimates, we must remember the "repeater-factor", and also realise that loved ones and kin are often to be included in the grand total.

A very important consideration when we are estimating possible abduction totals is also the feature of "group-takings", or "mass-abductions."

I sometimes read of such cases in the literature of the subject, and I have a few such in my own cases. In the case of "Bridget" (Indiana) two persons recalled a particular incident when a whole crowd of people were seen by them, standing like zombies near a fish-shaped UFO. An hour and a half of time was lost, and then at the end of the event they both saw the same crowd of people dispersing back to their homes on a near-by street. In my subsequent investigation of the case and of the area, I was totally unable to find a single soul in that area who remembered that anything had happened there that night!

In my "White" case (Indiana), the lifetime abductee told of two incidents that were multiple in nature. One of the incidents took place at a swimming-pool, where everybody was put into "suspended animation." One by one they were all taken up through a large tunnel-like apparatus extending down from the UFO.

In my "Witsken" case (also in Indiana) the victim described to me how, one evening, he and his neighbours from the apartment-building were all asembled beneath a huge UFO. He remembered entering the UFO via a circular porthole at the bottom. Inside the UFO were his neighbours from the apartment building, all sitting around on benches and looking as though they were "frozen stiff".

Some of the data suggests that in the course of their abduction activities some of the aliens are getting confused about "who wore what" among their abductees!

John Carpenter, the renowned investigator-researcher from Missouri, has listed a number of these sometimes humorous episodes, and I also have some in my files. In my "Apache Indian" case (Idaho) the lady awoke sometimes with her clothing on inside out or on backwards, and once inside someone else's panties!

This made her furious, and she "would like to know what is going on."(See FSR 39/4, Editorial).

One husband kept replacing his wife's nightgowns, hoping that she would not have been seen by anybody floating naked over the neighbourhood.

One woman was wearing her new "Victoria's Secret" nightgown when taken from her bed, and returned in a man's oversized shirt! (What man, one wonders, awoke to find himself in her "Victoria's Secret" nightgown? And what did he tell his wife?)

Another abductee returned home wearing a tee-shirt instead of her nightgown. The logo on the tee-shirt read "13th Tsukuba Marathon." (If you can solve this riddle, please let me know.)

My next case I call the "Way-Station Case". The abductee began to recall some very strange things that had happened on his parents' farm in Nebraska when he was a child. There were, he said, strange devices inside their house, and he found the behaviour of his parents so weird that later he came to believe that they must have been under alien control!

Sometimes, in the summer seasons, a disc-shaped craft would land not far from the house. And sometimes people, even children, would be brought into the house from the UFO. His parents seemed to be involved in "getting them back into society".

"Little Grey" type entities were around, and also tall, bald, human-looking beings in white clothing who spoke good English.

One tall blue-eyed being, he recalled, was so big that he had to stoop to get in through the door of their house. And he remembered an episode when his mother gave this same entity some thong-shoes for his bare feet! So, knowing as we do the awesome skills of these cunning aliens, we are obliged to acknowledge that there are "group-abductions" or "mass-abductions and to include them in any attempted estimates of a total.

[2] IS THERE UNDENIABLE EVIDENCE THAT THIS IS REALLY HAPPENING?

Yes. There is a quantity of physiological and topographical evidence, as well as a tremendous amount of human testimonial evidence that this is taking place. Most important of all is the visible evidence on human bodies and also the physical environmental. Let us take a look, for example, at my "Brandenburg" case, and my "White" case, both of which show undeniable proof of this sort.

The "Brandenburg" Case

On June 8, 1991, this man, of Centerville, Indiana, went out into his back garden to see what his dogs were barking about, and found himself caught in a beam of light from a UFO. He turned to run away, but the next thing he knew was that he was standing inside the UFO. On the other side of the chamber stood two six-foot tall "Greys", studying him. They approached him, and as they did so he heard a "mental voice" which kept assuring him that he would not be hurt. Then suddenly one of them extended its arms towards him. Thinking that the entity wanted something from him, Mr. "Brandenburg" handed him a $20 bill that happened to be in his pocket.

(This was money lost. They examined the money, but he never saw it again!)

A second time the tall "Grey" reached out, and this time it grabbed him by his right wrist. A short, black, pen-like object appeared and was moved vertically three times just over the skin on the inside bend of his arm. Next he understood that he was to go and sit on a device resembling a chair. The "Grey" then held a silver object about the size of a cigarette pack near the man's left temple. This was the start of a period of "missing time", that would amount to 13 hours.

The man finally awoke in his bed "feeling as though he had had a very bad night out". His nose bled, and his urine was thick and discoloured.

When I made my investigations of this case, which occurred only seven miles from my own home, I was able to observe on the man's arm three purple marks, five inches long, which appeared to be beneath his skin. In the back-yard of his house I made a careful examination and took photographs and checked for radiation and for magnetic deviation and I took samples from the two circular burned patches in the grass, each 16 inches wide, on each side of the spot from which he had been "zapped".

The "White" Case

This case occurred to the west of Indianopolis (State of Indiana) in July 1959. "Sarah", the abductee, had often been in the company of "wispy-necked friends" ever since her childhood. And she remembered how, when she was a little girl, her "special Grey friend", Zanna, along with several other "Greys", would "fly her and her sister out of their upstairs bedroom and up to the UFO."

On one occasion, she recalled, the aerial party had suddenly halted in mid-air when something or other alerted them, and she saw the "Greys" stretch their necks three or four inches as if sensing something.

The next morning, as the girls played on the front-room floor in their home, they had laughed and tried to "stretch their own necks" as their "Grey" friends had done. The parents, watching this, could only conclude that their little daughters "had had another of their wild dreams."

On the night mentioned, in July 1989, "Sarah" saw an orange glow out by the road, and settled back in her feather-bed happy that her "friends" had not forgotten her. A neighbour, Mr. Lowery,

who had just got up to go to the bathroom, also observed the scene, and saw a craft, described by him as "bun-shaped",hovering just off the ground beside the road.

The next day, a large circular area of weeds and grass at the spot was found to have turned brown. Subsequently it was noted that when snow fell, it always melted on that spot. At the site a small metal telephone post had been bent down.

These two cases which I have given are only representative of numerous others elsewhere where physical evidence of one sort or another shows up.

I will now move on to a discussion of the amazing people dubbed "electromagnetic affecters."

If you yourself possess this extraordinary faculty or talent, and are not yourself aware of being an "abductee", please get in touch with me at 1051 Beech Street, Connersville, Indiana 47331, USA. There is something in these individuals that works this "magic" with street lights or other electromagnetic systems. And it must be attributable to the alien implants that have been secreted inside these individuals. A seemingly unintended and undetectable by-product of the implantation process. In my "Witsken" case, the man often causes street lights to go out when he passes beneath them, whether in his car or on foot.

I have checked him with my own radiation and magnetic detection instruments, and have found absolutely nothing to explain it.

Similarly, in my "Alice" case (Maryland) I found that street-lights, turnpike signs, outside shop and store signs, go dark; TV sets malfunction; computers lose power; and radios hiss and crackle.

In my "Sandra" case (Georgia), the lady turns street-lights on or off from as far away as 50 - 100 feet.

THE IMPLANTS

Let me move on now to the implants. Directly related to the implants are the skin disruptions, which surely qualify as good physiological evidence. I have viewed some of these, and they are a disturbing sight. There is a wide variety of them, but three principal types which we have are;

(1) the "scoop-mark"
(2) the tiny puncture
(3) the straight line cut.

When I viewed the neat four-inch-straight line scar on the back of the head of a law-enforcement person in a county to the south of here, I thought to myself "what tricky, skilful devils!" It didn't heal as rapidly as wounds usually do, and that is how he came to discover it.

The puncture types are often in a line or pattern. If they are only twin punctures, I call them the "snake-bite" kind. In my "Richard" case (Oklahoma), when he got the "snake-bite" type on his neck, he had an MRI done. And, sure enough, the specialist had good grounds for being puzzled. Right on the man's brain-stem there was a thing that should not have been there!

The favourite way to insert an implant seems to be by crashing through the upper sinus cavity. Consequently there is a lot of nose-bleeding among abductees. However, an implant can be

anywhere. In the case of my Illinois farmer, after 15 years had elapsed he pinched out a tiny grey-coloured disc from the rear underside of his penis.

DETAILS OF IMPLANTS REMOVED

At a private medical facility in Granada Hills, near Los Angeles, California, Dr. Roger Leir and a surgical team removed implants from four persons in August 1995 and May 1996. Thirty observers watched on close-circuit television. In the two August 1995 cases, the implants were removed from the toe of a woman and from the hand of a man. Encased in thick, dark membranes, the implants were so tough that a scalpel could not cut them. In the case of the man, the object taken from his hand was of the size of a canteloupe seed. The object removed from the woman's toe was T-shaped.

Once dried and cut open, the two implants revealed tiny magnetic pieces of shiny black metal. Under ultraviolet light they glowed a brilliant green.

Further electrical, chemical, and microscopic analysis is being done on them.

TWO HUMAN TESTIMONIALS

In the area of human testimonial evidence, I will mention two cases. These are extensive, "high-strangeness" cases, and I can give only sketchy details.

In my "Pamara" case (Indiana) let me state that this woman knew nothing whatsoever about abduction or "foetus theft" or "babies in fluid", etc. She and her family were abducted near Abington, five miles north-east of my home here in Connersville, Indiana. When "Pamara" got home again she was in such a state that she cowered on the floor of the car and she crawled into the house from there. She knew that previously she had definitely been pregnant, because her foetus had shown clearly on the ultrasound. However, a hurried visit to her doctor now resulted in confirmation that she was "empty".

In describing her ordeal, "Pamara" said: "I was clamped on a table with legs spread and knees up. On the side of the table was a machine with a tall jar filled with clear liquid and many wires coming out of the top. The instrument that they used on me was a three-foot long silver wire with a rounded tip that came out of the bottom. The four aliens ("Greys") around the table had their hands on me at different places. I was scared, but in my mind they kept telling me they were not going to hurt me. I felt great pain and cramping when they inserted the humming tip inside of me. They sucked my baby out of me".

Later she was shown large jars of clear fluid with tubes and wires going to them. She described the scene this way: "The babies were almost normal except for their eyes and shape of head. (Drew a typical "Grey" head and eyes.) They were a little red, like a new-born baby. They were the size of a 5 or 6 month foetus, and you could tell they were not full term. They had normal feet and hands and a belly-button".

A belly-button? So clearly human mothers must first have been harbouring these hybrids, and then the aliens reclaim the child, with time to spare. But - shouldn't a larger head be showing up on our doctors' ultrasounds?

My second testimonial case is about a series of events spanning the early 1970s, which happened in rural southern Tennessee.

This is a line-up of such an unbelievable situation that anyone must realise that nobody would make up a wild tale like this and expect anyone to believe it! I alone have preserved the full details of the case, which actually proved to be a forecast of things due to come in the 1980s and 1990s. The case involves repeated abductions; captive persons who came to the craft when mentally summoned; false predictions and instructions that left the participants looking like fools; screen-memory space-rides; displays of large sums of money for a so-called propulsion diagram; friendly treatment by one type of "Greys"; and threatening, heavy, oriental figures dressed in black suits and driving black Lincoln Continental autos that occasionally would vanish instantaneously.

[3] COMPASSION FOR ABDUCTEES

Ihave been able to be a valuable help to many of the abductees, and I often thank God that I am permitted to do it in this life. Often isolated, puzzled, deeply troubled, abductees do not know where to turn for help. And the typical "chosen one" will experience two or maybe three distinct stages.

First comes the denial/fear stage, and this is the crucial time when they need someone who understands, and who can inform and advise them, having first of course determined that they are indeed abductees.

To some abductees the world can become a frightening place. If I, or someone else with similar skill and experience, could have found that insurance man in Dallas, Texas, who leapt out of the window, I know for a positive fact that we could have saved him.

The same applies to the Mississippi engineer and the Colorado businessman who had similar problems. Three of my abductees have been able to return home from mental hospitals after short stays there. One of them had fled to a nearby fire-station in search of help and the men there had responded by calling for the men "men in white coats" to come and take him away!

Another poor fellow had begun to talk in Sanskrit, the ancient Indian "language of the Gods", and that had of course landed him in trouble! One is inevitably driven to wonder how many hapless abductees there are who have failed to recover and are consequently languishing tragically in such institutions.

CONCLUSIONS

Abductee cases run all the way from "quiet and seldom" to "intense and stunning". Last year I worked on the "Cloud" case (in Indiana) for MUFON. This abducted man had been totally normal prior to his abduction, then, after it he had grand-mal epilepsy, which under medication was finally controlled down to petit-mal. And his two dogs ended up even worse than he did. Their skins turned red, their hair fell out, and they both died.

After abductions I notice that some women suffer with gynaecological problems. Or even worse than that. Two women of whom I was most fond and whom I miss most deeply, were Karla Turner and Ann Livingston. Suspicion concerning the causes of their deaths runs high among all UFO researchers.

I have spoken above of the first stage of human adjustment to abduction. The second stage is that of acceptance and learning. It is in this stage that most abductees remain, in varying degrees of unease.

The third stage is that of the "loving, alien-trusting experiencers". There are not too many occupants of this third stage, and most of those in it are the folk who have encountered the "Nordic" type of aliens. Some of them maintain, throughout their lives, altered-states contact with these "beautiful looking beings." (Personally I cannot visualize myself as fitting into this group. Because I have come to the conclusion that it is by their ACTIONS and not by what they tell us or show us that we must judge the aliens.)

When you contemplate the frightening certainty and the relentless nature of human abduction by aliens you know in your very marrow bone that there ought to be alarm bells sounding everywhere. Instead, they are not. And the tragic policy adopted by Governments keeps our slumbering populace sleeping on while the silent, secret, invasion continues

c Flying Saucer Review Library of Congress copyright FSR Publications, Ltd. 1981. Contributions appearing in this magazine do not necessarily reflect its policy and are published without prejudice.

Posted by: Steve Wingate
swingate@gte.net

UFO Abductions Through The Ages.

by Dr. Gregory L. Little
1994

The abduction stories form a continuum with old legends and beliefs ...They do contain a message ...given to us by the hidden parts of our being.
-- John Rimmer - (The Evidence for Alien Abductions - 1984)

Once upon a midnight dreary, while I pondered, weak and weary, Over many a quaint and curious volume of forgotten lore - While I nodded, nearly napping, suddenly there came a tapping, As of someone gently rapping, rapping at my chamber door.
-- Edgar Allan Poe - (The Raven)

"We stepped into the fringe of reality," Karla Turner replied to a questioner -- after relating her incredible story to an immense group at the 1992 Ozark UFO Conference. "Our book comes from my journal that I kept (about these events)."

Karla [now deceased; a victim of the insidious cancer many "abductees" mysteriously succumb to -B:.B:.], who holds a Ph.D. in English, hypnotized her husband Casey in the mid-1980s to attempt to find the source of Casey's anxiety and tension. Casey, a computer software consultant, had been seeing a therapist at the time and was suffering with a variety of nervous problems. What they found in the hypnosis was not what they expected.

Casey had numerous memories of alien contact -- sexual contact. One of his earliest memories was a white-haired, old woman appearing in his bedroom when he was 13 years old. She had a deeply wrinkled face and deep, piercing eyes. Unable to resist, he had sexual intercourse with her. Casey also recalled other times that creatures entered his bedroom and forced him to have sex. One such experience left him with claw marks on his back, while another incident in 1987 resulted in a painful scar on the back of his leg.

Interaction with the abductors wasn't limited to Casey. Karla told of walking into her home at night when a being grabbed hold of her arm. The creature told her it was her mother, but Karla

stated that it looked like a giant grasshopper. Another time, Karla was coming home through her back yard when she felt like she "had hit an electric fence. I wasn't feeling right... wasn't moving right ...there was a glow everywhere ...I stopped... and saw four gray beings standing side by side in my backyard."

"I assumed I was having a hallucination (but) I'm awake -- why? I felt I could see through them and they talked to me telepathically."

"Greetings, we are your ancestors," they said. "We are a part of you, but we are real."

"I couldn't move as I normally do," Karla continued. "Then two females behind me came up close -- they started buzzing."

"They are giving you some instructions," they told me.

Karla and Casey have become involved with a variety of MUFON investigators since the uncovering of their memories as well as conducting a variety of their own investigations. They have somewhat specialized in sexual abductions and been influenced by the popular books Intruders, Missing Time, and others. Karla told a story about a grandmother with her young grandson. The grandmother had been a widow for several years when she was forced to drink a liquid handed to her by an alien who appeared in her bedroom late one night.

After she drank the thick fluid, she became young again. A reptilian-like alien then attempted to have intercourse with her but she resisted. Then the alien brought in her dead husband who began making sexual advances to her. The grandmother had intercourse with the creature that appeared as her husband, but eventually saw that it was a reptilian. After finishing with the grandmother, the reptilians had anal and oral intercourse with her young grandson.

At the 1992 Ozark UFO Convention, cattle mutilation expert Linda Moulton Howe also focused on sexual abduction stories. She told a story about one man who had become so plagued by a particular female alien coming to him each night that he repeatedly masturbated before sleeping so that he would have trouble getting an erection when the aliens appeared. This so disturbed the female alien and her mantis-like "keepers" that they made an agreement with the man. Howe stated that the aliens are probably collecting genetic material from cattle and humans.

In discussing how the beings appear, Howe said that "the air itself is like a curtain they can go behind." They come out of "tears in the air."

The "modern" aliens associated with sexual abductions now appear to fall into three broad categories. The traditional grays are nearly always present. Male grays seldom engage in intercourse, but some female grays do. The grays often connect bizarre devices to the sex organs of abductees and insert needles in an apparent attempt to collect sperm and ovum samples. Then there are the more sinister creatures described as reptilian, grasshopper-like, or mantis-like. These creatures, whose sexual organs are described as ice cold, often have intercourse with humans. Finally, there are creatures that, except for their dress, would be indistinguishable from humans. They are sometimes described as Nordic in appearance -- tall blondes with blue eyes. These abductors have, at times, had intercourse with abductees. All of the appearances taken on by abductors appear to be fluid and plastic; that is, they can easily change their shape to whatever they wish.

Aileen Garoutte, director of the abductee support organization UFOCCI, has interviewed and used regression hypnosis on numerous abductees who have claimed sexual contact with the

aliens. One couple was abducted during a drive between Princeton and Penticton in British Columbia, Canada. Two hours of missing time occurred during their trip that was later "remembered" as a "classic" abduction. Both were given a special drink, medical exams, and had sexual encounters with the aliens. The woman became pregnant as a result of the abduction though she had been using two different types of birth control. After their abduction she had spots on her body over her ovaries and her husband had a ring of spots across his groin. Literally dozens of similar stories have been uncovered by UFOCCI.

Sexual Abduction Experiences Aren't New

Space Alien Sex Maniacs in Training

Baby Space Aliens hone their Tantric Skills from young infancy by isolating a nubile young earth woman and looking up her dress. As teenagers they perform house-calls in order to take turns nailing their brainwashed and subservient squeeze. "Earth women are easy," they remark.

Given the current intense interest in alien sexual encounters, many people seem to feel that such reports are relatively recent. They aren't. Sexual encounters with alien abductors are not new to ufology. On October 15, 1957, 23-year old farmer Antonio Boas was plowing a field at his farm near Minas Gerais in Brazil. It was night as Boas was trying to catch up on the plowing. Looking up into the sky, Boas saw a brightly lit red object descending from the sky. It was his third UFO sighting that week. This time, however, the object landed in his field. Out of the egg-shaped object came four aliens fitted in metallic space suits with helmets.

As the creatures glided toward him, Boas tried to escape on the tractor, but it stalled. Boas jumped off and started running. A few moments later he was captured and dragged into the spaceship. There he was taken into a circular room where he was restrained while one of the creatures took a blood and skin sample from his chin. Then he was stripped and moved to another room where only a white, plastic couch sat in the center of the room. His body was sponged with a clear, oily liquid and then the four creatures left.

A few moments later clouds of gray smoke filled the room causing Boas to vomit. Then a hidden slit opened in the wall through which a beautiful, naked, alien woman walked. She had blond-white hair parted in the middle, large blue eyes, thin lips, high, prominent cheekbones, and a pointed chin. She was under five feet tall. Boas clearly remembered her blood-red pubic hair and her well-separated, pointy breasts.

The female began rubbing her body against Boas and he quickly embraced her. According to Boas they had intercourse two times during which the alien barked and growled like an animal. After the second time she got off the couch and walked to the hidden door. She pointed to her stomach and then to the sky. Then she walked out.

Moments later two of the space suited aliens returned with his clothes. He dressed and was given a tour of the ship after which he was released.

In the month that followed his encounter, Boas became ill with symptoms similar to radiation sickness. In addition, small purplish wounds developed on his hands.

In his book The Ufonauts, Hans Holzer related the May 2,1968 abduction of teenager Shane Kurz. Under regression hypnosis Ms. Kurz told of being abducted while walking through a field and being levitated into a saucer. Inside the saucer several gray aliens placed her on a table, stripped her, and rubbed a thick liquid on her. She was told that the liquid was a stimulant and

that she was being tested for pregnancy with a device that was lowered on her. Then the leader told her that they wanted to make a "half" with her. One of the beings quickly sexually penetrated her. He made animal sounds and a humming noise during the act. Kurz was then released. Shortly after this incident (which she did not remember at the time) her menstrual period stopped for a year. She had a sudden, unexplained weight loss exactly 9 months after her abduction. It was the weight loss that led her to a doctor and eventually uncover the memory of the abduction.

Budd Hopkins' Intruders (1987) and Missing Time (1981) are filled with distinctively sexual abductions. And if you don't look at the long-term perspective of the phenomenon, it is easy to be misled into thinking the sexual abductions are a recent happening:

"Intruders makes what appears to be happening in UFO abductions more clear. Genetic experimentation is being conducted on unwilling human subjects by an extraterrestrial civilization far different from our own....Through the process of interbreeding, the technology involved in producing test tube babies, and cloning, they are producing a hybrid race." (Little, 1990)

But appearances can be deceiving

Abductions Through The Ages

Mothman-like Appearances and Witches

A renaissance woodcut depicting a woman beating off the advances of a demon (left) and an interesting illustration (right) from Glanvill's Saducismus Triumphatus (1863). UFO-like abductions and alien sexual encounters are nothing new. Witches supposedly were taken into the air for meetings with the devil. People who had been abducted by fairies were left with distinctive body scars similar to those in UFO abductees. And the incubus and succubus of medieval times did the exact same things to their abductees as today's sexually-inclined aliens do to their abductees.

According to fairy lore, fairies create a circular cluster of small bruises as their mark. The phenomenon is known as "fairy bruising" and is a sign of either favor or disfavor. The ring of bruises is often found around the genitals. They did this, according to various 17th century accounts, by pinching their victims:

If lustie Doll, maide of the Dairie, Chance to be blew-nipt by the fairie. Marston's Mountebanks Masque

An Encyclopedia of Fairies (Briggs, 1976) gives numerous ancient examples of fairy abductions. Almost always a special drink was given to the abductee. This drink, usually described as a thick liquid, was an essential part of the fairy abduction. Women are abducted much more often than men and some fairies take special delight, in repeatedly capturing women for amorous motives. In short, some fairies simply liked having sexual relations with mortals.

Fairies abduct their victims through paralysis; then they simply carry (levitate and fly) the abductee away into "fairyland." Fairyland is always nearby; under normal conditions we can't see or perceive it. The paralysis induced on the victim is how fairies get their abductee to enter fairyland. The modem word "stroke" (meaning paralysis) is derived from the ancient terms "elf-stroke" and "fairy-stroke." Fairies travel in circular globes of light, sometimes called "will-o-the-wisp."

There are so many different types of fairies that going through them would be tedious. Some of them, however, are virtually indistinguishable from what have been described as demons. One particular type, the "bogie," looks a lot like the traditional bigfoot. Virtually every society has some lore of these "little people" and myths of them forcing their sexual attentions on human victims.

Fairy lore has a tradition of thousands of years. Fairies have been said to be abducting humans, human babies, flying in lighted globes, striking paralysis and amnesia on their victims, forcing strange drink on their victims, and having sexual relations with humans for all time. If we could remove the mythological aspect from fairy abductions and dress them a little differently, the folklore reports of a thousand years ago would be virtually indistinguishable from present UFO abduction reports. The same thing could be said for the reports of demons.

An Relatively Holy Correspondence Table: Old vs. New

On the left are artist renderings of the creatures associated with the famous 1955 Kelley-Hopkinsville, Kentucky UFO goblin case (reprinted from People of the Web). The two figures on the right are from Collin de Plancy's Dictionnaire infernal (1863). The figure on the left is Ronwe, a demon with language knowledge. The figure on the right is Urobach, a demon from the lower order.

As my eyes fell on the demon drawings in Plancy's Dictionaire infernal (1863), I was struck by their similarity to the famous 1955 Kelly-Hopkinsville UFO case. Imagine the demons as gray in color, and they would also fit the description of the ubiquitous grays in recent abductions.

There are many in the UFO field (as well as various religious leaders) who believe that the creatures associated with UFOs are demons. The similarity of some demons to the grays of UFO reports are probably no coincidence.

"UFO" Abductee?

One of the first known illustrations of a demon appearing in physical form to "make love" to a witch. Note the feet and hands of the demon. It was said that the demons could assume any shape to make themselves more pleasing to their victims. From Ulrich Molitor's De Laniis et phitonicis mulieribus (1489). Note that the book contains numerous illustrations of demons taking different shapes and forms for sexual purposes.

The resemblance between modern UFO abduction reports and ancient accounts of demonic visitations are striking, indeed. Ulrich Molitor's De Laniis et phitonicis mulieribus (1489) shows the first known engravings of demons who abduct and then have sexual relations with humans. Olaus Magnus' Historia de gentibus septentrionalibus (1555) contained engravings of the devil and demons carrying women (witches) away for sex. The early accounts of these are similar to UFO abductions; however, in that era it was not seen as a good thing to happen to you (as contrasted to many UFO abductees who view it as a positive and special experience).

In the early days of the church, people who told of having visitations by "demons" were tolerated. Somewhat later, they were fined or removed from the church. It was in the 15th century that the church was no longer content to simply throw the "witches" and "sorcerers" out of the church. From that point onward they sought to wring confessions out of suspected witches and then burn or hang the accused. To have sex with a demon meant you were a witch or a sorcerer. Witches almost always had sexual relations with the demons or Satan himself and they were said to have some power over elemental demons. It is the lower orders of the demons that

supposedly take on the appearance of UFO-like beings and fairies. In fact, in many of the witch trials in the 15th and 16th centuries, the "lower orders" of demons were described as leprechauns, gnomes, and other fairies.

According to this ancient witch lore, Satan and demons had their favorite humans for sex. Both women and men were abducted for sex, but women were favored. Most victims were unwillingly abducted in their bedrooms at night. Many victims described several demons (of different types) being present at the time of their abduction. Some of the demons "stood by" just watching during the act.

The first written mention of Satan himself forcing sex on a victim was probably at the trials of Artois. The writer Vignate (1468) chronicled the trial. Here too, was the first mention of Satan's sexual organ as being cold as ice. This statement is similar to what some UFO abductees have said about their abductors who forced sex on them -- particularly the insects or grasshopper-like creatures.

Far more frequent was mention of sexual intercourse forced on victims by demons known as incubus or succubus. "Essentially the incubus is a lewd demon or goblin which seeks sexual intercourse with women ...the corresponding devil which appears to man is the succubus" (Dictionary of Witchcraft & Demonology). Guazzo's (1608) Compendium Maleficarum stated: "(The demon) can assume either a male or female shape; sometimes he appears as a full-grown man, sometimes as a satyr." St. Augustine firmly believed that demons abducted people and forced sexual relations on them: "(Demons) have often injured women, desiring and acting carnally with them."

Virtually no one disputed the existence of these sex-seeking demons. Martin Del Rio (1599) wrote of the reality of incubus in the Disquisitionum Magicarum, "...to disagree (with their existence) is only obstinacy and foolhardiness; for it is the universal opinion of the fathers, theologians, and writers on philosophy, the truth of which is generally acknowledged by all ages and peoples." Peter Binsfeld's De Confessione Maleficarum (1589) stated, "(The incubus) is an indisputable truth which is not only proved most certain by experience, but also is confirmed by history.."

Ancient Crossbreeding & Genetic Experimentation

Just like modern UFO abductors do, demons have long been collecting sperm samples from male victims. According to the ancient reports, the succubus gathers semen from the male victims so that the demon can fully perform the sex act and sometimes impregnate its female victim when acting as an incubus. In Thomas Aquinas' 13th century book Summa Theologica he wrote:

...if sometimes children are born from intercourse with demons, this is not because of the semen emitted by them, or from the bodies they have assumed, but through the semen taken from some man for this purpose, seeing that the same demon who acts as a succubus for a man becomes an incubus for a woman.

It was believed even then that a crossbreeding of sorts was occurring between the demons (fairies) and humans. Tradition has it that the magician Merlin was the result of crossbreeding between Satan and a human female. And most readers are familiar with the many matings of the Greek and Roman "gods" with humans. Their offspring spurred many of the great legends and myths of old.

For several thousand years there have been reports of alien abduction for sexual purposes. Because of the number of reports coming from early church members, much attention was given the phenomenon during the 1200s and 1300s. Here are a few summaries by the church from this time period:

De Trinitate: "Devils do indeed collect human semen... therefore devils can transfer the semen which they have collected and inject it into the bodies of others."

Bonaventura wrote: "Devils in the form of women yield to males and receive their semen; by cunning skill, the demons preserve its potency, and afterwards,...they become incubi and pour it into female repositories."

Just as in modern UFO reports, the incubus desiring to have sex with a human will adjust its shape to one that lowers resistance of its victim. In 1698 Johann Klein reported on a court case where a woman claimed to have been impregnated by her long-gone husband. A creature taking his form appeared to her at night in her bedroom where she simply couldn't resist. Many other victims of an incubus claimed that the incubus appeared to them as a person (deceased) they knew and loved.

Some of the most interesting reports about the incubus come from nuns. During the mid-1400s, many nuns in certain sites were victims of incubus attacks with the nuns often displaying amnesia over the event. The copious amounts of semen present left no doubt that something physical actually happened.

Other accounts of incubus attacks leave one with the definite impression that something physical was happening rather than the experience being a purely psychological event. One impressive account had numerous witnesses. The writer Sinistrari wrote of a nun that was locked into a small, nearly barren cell after dinner. She was alone when they closed the door; shortly thereafter, however, sounds of passion (between two people) came from the cell. When the cell was immediately opened for inspection, no one but the nun was in it. Another nun then bored a small hole through the wall and was astonished to see a youth "appear" on the bed with the nun. Quietly, the nun gathered other sisters to view the scene in the cell between the locked-up nun and the "youth." When they went back into the cell, the youth again disappeared. However, the nun confessed that she had been intimate with an incubus for some time and that he appeared as the youth that they had seen. None of the nuns recognized the youth, nor was he seen again. In addition, that report indicated that there was no way that anyone could escape the cell holding the nun. He simply appeared and then vanished.

Another interesting feature of medieval witch reports that parallels modern UFO reports is the so-called Devil's mark. This is not the same thing as a witch's mark, but is rather a mark conferred upon victims by the devil himself. According to ancient beliefs, the devil marks his victims for identification. The mark is scratched on the victim with a talon. The marks are usually a straight scar in an odd spot, typically not seen without some difficulty, or some sort of a tattoo. Daneau (1564) stated in Les Sorciers that, "(Not a witch exists) upon whom (the devil or a demon) doth not set some note or token of his power and prerogative over them." Sinistrari's De Demonialitate stated that the mark of the devil..."is imprinted on the most secret parts of the body."

Were we not in "modern" times, the marks seen on many UFO abductees would be seen as the marks of the devil. Cuts on the back of the leg, purplish circular spots, bruises, circles of warts and spots surrounding the abdomen and genitals, facial holes, and nasal cavity holes all would

have qualified. These were the exact same marks and areas of the body used for the Devil's mark. These are also similar to the "fairy bruises."

Musings On Abductions

For a number of reasons, most people studying UFO abductions are deeply disturbed by the parallels between ancient and modern UFO abduction reports. They are so disturbed that they refuse to even see that any relationships exist. I am astonished at how many contemporary investigators -- professionals who should know better -- simply refuse to see the historical perspective of this phenomenon. It is easy to be smug and say, "This is different, we aren't superstitious anymore, these are modern times." But in 500 years a lot of what we deeply believe will be laughed at and ridiculed.

Many, many people want to believe that UFOs are crafts from other worlds carrying advanced extraterrestrial beings.

Many want to believe that the sexual abductions represent genetic experimentation and crossbreeding by extraterrestrials. The simple fact is that believing that is far more comforting than accepting the possible reality of what has been described in the prior few pages. Most of us don't want to really believe that there are actual beings that exist that have been called "demons" or "fairies" or a "devil." Contemplation of such possibilities is deeply disturbing. It touches the darkest and most remote areas of our psyche. It energizes the most fearsome and powerful psychological processes of our minds.

"Nuts and bolts" ufologists avoid studying or even acknowledging abductions by stating that these aren't "true" UFO reports. I have heard numerous urologists state over and over, 'We know these (UFOs) are physical craft, they are spaceships. The psychic and parapsychological stuff doesn't have anything to do with these craft. Anything but what I'm studying is 'new age' bunk." It's as if they stick their noses down and look at the little piece of the gigantic puzzle before them, refusing to open their eyes to the fact that they are ignoring the big picture.

It is important to understand that I am not saying that UFOs are piloted by demons. I am not saying that fairies and demons are the rapists who force themselves on their abducted victims. There is a real problem with terminology here -- most of us have a preconceived idea of what a fairy or a demon is, and I really don't want to conjure up that image.

What I am saying is that there is a process that has been ongoing -- probably for all of humanity's history -- that manifests itself through the appearance of archetypal creatures and beings. John Keel was one of the first to recognize this. Others, including Vallee, Clark, and many British ufologists have long pointed out the resemblance between modern UFO reports and the ancient traditions. It doesn't really matter what we call the process underlying UFOs, abductions, and all of the related phenomena, but it is important to see that they all tie together. Even the dreaded and paranoia-producing "government" has long-recognized this connection in their earliest reports (although changes in policy precluded too much future mention of it). John Keel's UFOs: Operation Trojan Horse cites the preface from a 1960s publication by the U.S. Air Force Office of Scientific Research called UFOs and Related Subjects: An Annotated Bibliography. In that report it was stated:

A large part of the available UFO literature is closely linked with mysticism and the metaphysical. It deals with subjects like mental telepathy, automatic writing, and invisible entities, as well as phenomena like poltergeist manifestations and possession....Many of the UFO reports now being published in the popular press recount alleged incidents that are strikingly

similar to demonic possession and psychic phenomena which has long been known to theologians and parapsychologists.

Abductees and the Paranormal

In July 1990, ufologist Brent Raynes published the results of a statistical survey he conducted on 46 people who reported contact with or sightings of UFOs in the publication UFO Perceptions. A little over a quarter of them were abductees, with the rest having some close contact with UFOs. Raynes' survey clearly showed that people who have any sort of UFO experiences also have a variety of other "paranormal" experiences. Here are some of the results:

•87% had repeating psychic experiences
•72% had telepathic experiences
•70% had more than one UFO experience
•70% reported some precognitive experiences
•63% reported "out-of-body" experiences
•59% reported experiences with poltergeists

In addition, Raynes conducted a survey of his UFO percipients' medical and psychological histories. Most of his medical findings were within normal expectations of a sample of adults randomly drawn from the population. However, the psychological findings appear to strongly suggest a Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD) cluster of findings. Here are a few findings from Raynes' extensive statistical list:

• 4% admitted to drug abuse
• 7% had been institutionalized at some point for mental problems
• 9% admitted to alcohol abuse
• 17% had asthma
• 20% admitted to suicidal impulses >br> • 22% were sleepwalkers
• 26% engaged in compulsive behaviors
• 28% experienced amnesia
• 28% experienced severe depression
• 35% had insomnia
• 37% had anxiety attacks

In recent years, PTSD has become one of the favorite diagnoses of recovery-oriented mental health professionals. When the symptoms are seen, childhood abuse (sexual, physical, and emotional) are often immediately suspected. Many professionals (myself included) view this quick diagnosis tendency as a temporary fad; however, there is no denying the trauma that childhood abuse inflicts upon its many victims.

Over a decade ago, Rick Rotter, a former MUFON Section Director, suggested to me that all UFO abductees are reliving a form of post-traumatic stress syndrome. This is not really a new idea. But what was rather unique about Rick's idea was that he felt abductees were experiencing the abduction because of long- standing trauma due to childhood sexual abuse. That is, the memory of a UFO abduction (and the sex that occurs during the abduction) represents a reliving of a childhood memory of an adult human who perpetrated sex abuse on the young child. Because the memory of the person perpetrating the abuse (usually the child's father, mother, grandparents, or other relative) is so traumatic, their memory is twisted and adjusted so that a "monster" or otherworldly creature is believed to have performed the act on them. "Inner Child" theory and other pop psychology beliefs relate to this idea.

A review of classic abduction cases can certainly lend some support to this view. Just reading the sexual abductions in the beginning of this chapter can support this belief. The problem is that perhaps somewhere between 10% to 25% of the entire population has had some form of childhood sexual abuse. (There is great disagreement as to the reliability of childhood sex abuse statistics -- virtually all should be seen as unreliable guesstimates.) Thus, statistically speaking, 10% to 25% of abductees should show childhood sexual abuse. Most abductees are screened for childhood sexual abuse and the results seem to show that between 10% to 25% were victims -- not the much higher numbers expected with the sexual abuse trauma hypothesis.

I have more than a passing interest in childhood sexual abuse. I co-authored a chapter in a medical text, Sexology (Bianco & Serrano, 1990), on treating sexual abuse disorders and co-authored another paper in a hypnosis journal on it. Alcoholism, drug abuse, and various relationship and personal problems are quite frequently seen in victims of childhood sexual abuse -- therein lies my professional interest in the issue. But are UFO abductions related to it? Not in my experience or my colleagues' experience. Because childhood sexual abuse is a hot topic right now in recovery circles, it is invoked for virtually every single problem seen in adults. Victims' groups (sometimes called survivor's groups) believe that almost every physical and medical problem, relationship difficulty, psychological problem, and career problem is caused by childhood sexual abuse. When someone is seen with any kind of problem, they say that it must be as a result of childhood sexual abuse. What this boils down to is this: Ufologists investigating abductees should almost always see the symptoms of PTSD if the abduction was experienced as traumatic by the abductee. But PTSD symptoms only indicate that some sort of trauma occurred -- not what the trauma was. Because an undetermined percentage of people (probably between 10% to 25%) were victims of childhood sexual abuse, that same percentage should show in people who claim UFO abductions.

Today, most ufologists investigating abductees screen out the abductees who have experienced childhood sexual abuse. Most professionals who have investigated ufology to any depth agree that the childhood sexual abuse problem has next to nothing to do with UFO abductions. I agree with most professionals on this.

Rotter's Sexual Trauma Hypothesis bears a striking resemblance to another abduction explanation. In the early 1980s, an English professor, Dr. Alvin Lawson, suggested that abductees are reliving the trauma of birth. Here, "the fetus is unwillingly taken from a place of security (the womb) to an uncontrollably unknown world (the outside)" (Little, 1984). Lawson explains the humanoid abductor's appearance as symbolically representing a fetus. Of course, when you are born you can't see your appearance (as a fetus). And all of us were born -- so we might expect many more people to have abduction experiences. Few people today take Lawson's hypothesis seriously.

Abductions: Separating Wheat From Chaff

There is no doubt that a lot of abductions have occurred. The 1992 Roper Survey suggested that at least 2% of the population has been abducted. Thus, over 5 million Americans alone may have had the experience. Are there really that many visitors from other worlds here? If 2% of the world's population has been abducted over the last 40 years (as has been suggested by ufologists), then at least 90 million people have been abducted in the world. This means the clever aliens are grabbing 2.25 million of us each year (assuming we each get to have only one abduction). Over 6,000 abductions are then occurring each day with about 257 abductions occurring each and every hour. Are all of these abductions caused by extraterrestrial beings flying around in craft -- or do they represent something else? Are modern UFO abductions just a

modern version of a phenomenon that has occurred and been documented over thousands of years? I am certain this is what they are.

Before the modern era of UFOs, those who claimed contact with non-human entities were placed in occult, spiritualistic, apparitional, hallucinatory, psychotic, or pixilated categories. Some ufologists -- again, those who adhere to the extraterrestrial hypothesis -- argue that abductions aren't part of the UFO phenomenon. They are wrong. For abductions are an integral part of the UFO myth. Abductions are almost always cited as evidence of alien contact, and ufologists will use cases that fit their theory while discarding the rest as unrelated, purely psychological, or hoaxes. This is another example of selective perception and confirmation bias -- attending to only those facts or tidbits of information that already confirm your beliefs. It's time that we began fitting all of the pieces of the gigantic ufology puzzle together. It's time we recognize that we are interacting with something that is very real, but it's not alien extraterrestrials.

Excerpt from Grand Illusions
by Dr. Gregory L. Little
ISBN 0-940829-10-X
White Buffalo Books, POB 9972, Memphis, TN 38190

About the author:

Dr. Gregory L. Little holds a Master of Science Degree in Psychology and a Doctor of Education Degree in Counseling from Memphis State University. He works in criminal justice as a trainer, publications editor, and researcher. He has published and presented over 200 papers and reports in numerous professional journals and publications on the topics of psychopharmacology, mental health, substance abuse treatment, antisocial personality treatments, and criminal justice. In addition, he has published articles on archaeology, UFO abductions, and other paranormal phenomena. He is also a licensed private pilot and part Seneca Indian.

How To Tell If You've Been Raped By A Space Alien.

Naomi Wolfberg

"Many women who have been sexually assaulted by space aliens have profound, inexplicable feelings of helplessness, guilt and fear," says feminist UFO author and psychologist Naomi Wulfberg, who leads a support group for victims of alien sexual abuse.

Dr. Wulfberg says it's important for women who believe they may have been violated by aliens to seek professional help.

"The first step towards recovery is to recognize that there is a problem," said the New York City-based expert. "A qualified hypnotherapist can help restore your memories of the attack, so you can deal with the trauma on a conscious level."

Another important element in the healing process is to fight back, added the psychologist. "Taking a self-defense class to protect yourself from further alien attacks can help overcome your sense of helplessness," she said. "It can give you a real sense of empowerment."

Dr. Wulfberg listed eight common signs of alien sex abuse, explaining that if you experience five or more symptoms, the chances are that you are a victim.

Here they are:

1. MEMORY GAP -- If an hour or more of your life is a total blank -- you can't remember anything about the period and you can't account for where you were -- you may have been abducted by aliens during the missing time. Your memories of the encounter have been blotted out.

2. UNEXPLAINED BRUISES -- Strange bruises may have been caused when aliens stripped you of your clothing or used restraining devices to pin you in position.

3. LOSS OF SEXUAL DESIRE -- A brutal attack by an inhuman being can turn you off to lovemaking forever. The thought of sex may even fill you with feelings of disgust.

4. FEELINGS OF HELPLESSNESS -- During alien sex assaults, victims are typically rendered unable to fight back, through drugs or high-tech rays. They feel helpless during the attack and this feeling of helplessness can linger for years afterward.

5. FEAR OF FLYING -- Usually these humiliating rapes -- which often include four or more attackers -- take place aboard alien spacecraft orbiting Earth. The victim is often left with a dread of going airborne, even in a conventional aircraft.

6. SNAKE PHOBIA -- Many abductees whose memories have been recovered have described their alien attackers as reptilian. An unusually strong terror of snakes is a natural result.

7. GUILT -- Some victims become sexually aroused during space rapes -- for which they feel deep shame. Afterward, they carry a vague sense of shame with them, unaware of the cause.

8. UNEXPLAINED PREGNANCY -- If you have become pregnant while using usually effective birth control methods such as the pill or condoms, it is possible that the "unplanned" birth is actually the result of alien impregnation -- and your baby is a human/extraterrestrial hybrid.

How Humans Can Survive.

by Lawrie Williams

There are UFO's and UFO's, aliens and aliens, abductions and abductions. All display wide variety with a consistent thread - similar technology. Even amongst our one species from this one world humans can differ enormously in race, activity and attitude.

If humans at our current level went out to the stars imagine how much worse they would behave. At their typical worst they would do just what they have done on this world - and still do!

* Adventurers would do almost anything to get their hands on treasure.

* Hunters would shoot anything that moved to get that "trophy".

* Missionaries would trash sacred places because it is "not christian".

* Special agents would undermine friendly nations to get power over them.

Despite the thousands of encounters that have taken place in this century, deaths and serious injury have not figured prominently, nor has theft or vandalism. It seems as if by and large our Visitors from All Over are remarkably polite, restrained and gentle. There have been far more cases of humans attacking them than vice versa.

When people are abducted they are usually returned promptly to more or less where they came from, although Nick Pope mentions that an increasing number of incidents are ocurring where people are returned the wrong way around in bed, or in the wrong clothes. He wonders how long before some abductees get returned to the wrong beds. That will set the cat among the pigeons!

If humans were being returned with limbs missing - as did reportedly take place now and then some centuries ago, or just get dumped out the hatch, then we might suspect some hostility. It seems as if the biggest risk at present is that of a UFO being attacked while there are abductees aboard. Indeed this has allegedly happened.

Some people who are abducted evidently get very well cared for indeed. A number of abductees have offered testimony to the effect that after the event systems have been left in place to protect and educate them. Does this in aliens seem hostile?

Why would they want the Earth anyway? So long as they can collect whatever it is they are collecting (bio-samples, water, entertaining information, useful artefacts) they are hardly likely to change the way things are. The biggest risk we face is that some humans will seek to stop them coming here. Then we may be in great danger. So perhaps this new multi-billion dollar pentagon-funded laser system will spell doom for our species.

It seems almost routine for the Others to seek to consult with the people they abduct. If it is the use of the client's body, they usually ask. However there are cases where the abductee is tricked and when they recover they have detailed memories of extremely painful incidents that themselves vary widely - physical torture, painful medical procedures and, in a recent case right here, a night spent on a featureless black plain with an orange sky. This involved a sustained attack by critters that bit and tore at the abductees body - and he had voluntarily walked miles at their call, expecting something rather different. On the following day he appeared anaemic and was certainly shocked at what had happened, but he recovered quickly.

So I have to accept that some people are indeed being subjected to a very real living nightmare. But because of skeptical ridicule and institutional conservatism, next to nothing is being done to properly investigate this mystery. Where are those institutions that are supposed to protect and care for our citizens?

Trying to develop a useful model that accounts for the phenomena being attested to is challenging. No human seems to have managed so far.

Perhaps we are being fed the grapes of wrath. The friendly little guys of the fifties and sixties were shot out of the sky and the scene is now dominated by a more curt and pushy agency. Maybe our little oasis is of necessity being pacified by impassive but efficient mercenaries, here to do a job according to strict protocols. If so, it is likely to continue until 40-60% of the population have been tagged.

But demons who inflict pain on some people are very much part of the history and folklore of a number of cultures. Perhaps this happens every time a UFO or those aboard are attacked by humans for whatever reason. There is nothing bizarre about punishing innocent people, our

culture does it to harmless drug users all the time. (Perhaps because the banned substances open telepathic gateways to the visitors!)

So lets take heart. We should not panic, but we must not ignore the danger we are in either. We do have much in our favour, such as the numbers and our relative isolation in this galaxy. We are established and well adapted to this planet too.

Now you can believe or leave this, but the war god Ares told an abductee during the mid 'eightes that there is advantage in having control of the lower ground. That is not advice to be taken lightly.

Ares also appeared to be advocating by example that humans progress towards a forest-based society. Humans will then be very difficult to conquer because there will be nothing to conquer - no control infrastructure, no centralized hoards of wealth, no resources too far beyond minimal needs, too few population concentrations.

Humans evolved in the forests and the forest fringes. Forests make us hard to find and harder to catch. Forests produce food, fuel, shelter and clothing. They modify the extremes of climate and weather. Forests give us weapons that are not affected by advanced technologies. This will seem to many to be a crazy proposal. It is not!

By contrast, pushing towards world unity is foolish. While we still have regionally based administrations we remain impossible to subvert and control from above. The covert push by the Americans to unite the world (under their own benign ethical values of course) is perhaps our greatest danger! we have only to consider the wars and the waste and the cruelty that has already taken place under this unhealthy regime.

We have become more vulnerable. Our population density is a health risk. Humans living under the modern economic and industrial systems are out in the open, surrounded by poisons and a constant danger to one another.

Not that all that has been done is so foolish in retrospect. It took less than ten years after Roswell to turn the planet into a potential wasteland. Any other species that tried to openly take over would have inherited a totally poisoned and radioactive planet. "Scorched Earth" was evidently decided upon as the best defence in the case of an overwhelming attack from space.

But that was then, they had to make a quick decision. This is now. We really need to adopt new strategies now. In a consensual manner.

If we are being farmed then for now we must needs grin and bear it. So long as we remain useful we have a chance. If we make it impossible to visit for whatever purpose then we might just get wiped away and replaced with a more amenable population of humanoids.

Abductees are our best avenue for a two-way flow of information. This has to be seriously addressed. Contact is happening, but humans are making a mess of compiling and assimilating the data being gained.

It might well be that there are "no fraternization with the natives" rules for as long as the war our people have started continues. But the natives and some of the visitors are still getting together now and then. We should put our divided past behind us and focus now on the need to collect and collate every fragment of information we can get - in the interest of human survival.

I am saying I do not think there is a major risk, but that we should conduct ourselves as if there is.

So in summary, here is my security assessment:

1. Find out all we can. The authorities who know anything should share the data. Abductees need to seek out and share the information they can get. UFOlogists and other concerned people can help compile that data and help to make sense of it.

2. Contactees need a better deal. They should not be hounded, taunted and branded. They are the front line, they are the people who are getting the data, bewildering and addled as it might be. At least they are functioning instruments. Their better ideas and intuitions should be tried out.

3. The attacks on UFO's must stop. Whatever the perceived possible gains in technology, this is not the way to assimilate the theoretical information needed to make sense of "captured" equipment. Let us remain exploited and exploitable for the sake of survival and so that we can learn more.

4. Seek regional Alliances. The Others are competitive and have often fought one another. We can most likely align ourselves with one group or another but we must be ever ready to share knowledge. This is a course of action fraught with hazards, so again, we must learn all we can as fast as we can.

5. Limit population growth severely. We are becoming increasingly vulnerable as we destroy the global ecology. People who are well fed, well educated and well housed can cope better with whatever pressures the future holds for us. It is not too late, but it soon will be.

6. Change our social, economic and industrial systems. This means devolving the systems we have and developing alternatives that will give humans a lower profile but a more productive and meaningful way of life - and a more effective means of defence!

Dream or Reality? Bedroom Visitors.

by Malcolm Robinson

The following case is in connection with a phone call SPI (Strange Phenomena Investigations) received in which a distressed woman claimed that her young daughter aged (4) was being "visited" in her room at night by a strange small 'creature'. Knowing her daughter, and convinced it wasn't a bad dream, the mother contacted SPI for help. The following, is information gleamed from our visit to the family home. Investigators on the day, were Garry Wood, Stan Brown, and Malcolm Robinson.

The family live in the town of Grangemouth Central Scotland which is roughly 12 miles or so away from the town of Bonnybridge, scene of many UFO sightings over the past few years. Readers may recall from our last issue, of a UFO photograph taken near Polmont Reservoir, this location is also very near Grangemouth. The mother Amanda (pseudonym) is aged 25, and the father George (pseudonym) is aged 28. They have two young daughters aged 4 and 2, in which Sarah (pseudonym) the oldest, is the one who has been seeing this strange 'creature'. The family live in a block of flats of which they occupy the top flat. This flat gives them a commanding view of parts of the forth valley.

During our Interview with the family, we ascertained that they had been observing 'strange lights in the sky' near their home over several weeks, lights which they claim do not conform to conventional aircraft lights. Witnessing these lights didn't really bother them that much; what did bother them however, was for a period of several nights, their 4 year old daughter Sarah, began screaming in her room claiming that there were 'monsters' in her room. The mother initially felt that this was due to bad dreams, as most of these screaming episodes over several nights that was to change her opinion on the matter. Indeed on one particular night, not only did Sarah claim to have seen 'monsters', but she also said that a 'blue light' came into her room!

MORE STRANGE LIGHTS IN ROOM (!)

Amanda, as any mother would do, started taking Sarah into her own bedroom to sleep, and for a couple of nights, Sarah enjoyed a relaxed sleep. Indeed during this time, the parents took steps to decorate Sarah's bedroom, perhaps a change of decor might help, they surmised. Sadly however, this did not work, and upon Sarah returning to sleep once more in her own bedroom, she began to see her 'monsters' again. One night, as the mother again entered her daughter's bedroom due to the screams coming from the room, she happened to glance out of the bedroom window, and saw, at a distance, a bright white light hovering above some fields. She quickly took her daughter through to her own room and was astounded to see bright lights coming into her room through the window. Amanda couldn't account for these lights, and she does remember, live on the top floor of a block of flats. Even car headlights, she told SPI, could not have come into her bedroom like this. She had never experienced lights like this before during her tennancy of this house.

That morning, the mother asked her daughter to try and draw what she had seen. (This drawing is not reproduced here due to being basically all squiggles), however the mother tried to draw from what Sarah had said to her, roughly what this monster looked like. Upon seeing the drawing the daughter said, "Mummy, you forgot the slanting eyes"! What was also learned during our Interview with the mother, was that Sarah had not only seen one 'monster' [as she described them], but several in her room all at once!

TOUCHED BY 'MONSTERS' (!)

During SPI's Interview with the mother and father, I asked the question, has Sarah been subjected to anything visual which resembles these 'monsters' either through television or newspapers? to which the mother replied "no". They were quite sure that Sarah has never seen anything like this before. I then asked, "Is it possible that Sarah has overheard you talking about the UFO sightings over at Bonnybridge"? Again the reply was a firm "no", they had never spoken about the UFO sightings over at Bonnybridge in front of Sarah. Indeed for the sake of the child, they had started staying in the family home only until 9:00pm, whereafter they went round to her mother's where they stayed the night there. Nothing strange occured at her mother's and Sarah 'appeared' to be sleeping fine.

SPI also learned that during our interview, that not only had young Sarah witnessed what she described as 'monsters' in her room, but they also "touched" her as well. Amanda, the mother, informed SPI that one of these 'monsters' touched Sarah on the shoulder. She had asked her daughter, "Why did they touch you on the shoulder"? to which young Sarah replied, "To wake me up mum". Sadly we also learned that Sarah's sister Clare (pseudonym) aged (2) was now herself starting to have nightmares, in which she would wake up kicking and screaming. On one occasion the mother noticed a large deep scratch on Clare's nose as she put her to bed one evening. Upon waking Clare up the following morning, nothing visible could be seen, not even a tiny scar, it was completely gone! Amanda accepts that her daughter Clare may have scratched it

herself before she went to bed, but surely there would have been evidence of it the following morning, incredibly there was none.

BLOOD ON NIGHTDRESS (!)

SPI also learned from Amanda, that at a later date, her daughter Clare had blood seeping out of her belly button which was all over her nightdress. She believes however, that Clare somehow did this herself and had been picking at skin arounding her belly button. For the record, Amanda also mentioned to SPI that on one occasion when she had Sarah sleeping beside her, she (the mother) woke up with the sensation of someone/thing grabbing her ankles. She looked down to the foot of the bed bur couldn't see anything. She did state to SPI that she was unsure if she was sleeping or just waking up, but whatever, she did remember it as a strong vivid experience. Amanda, incidentally, works at the nearby british Petroleum (B.P.) Plant in Grangemouth, [where the UFO was photographed. See last issue of ENIGMAS]. SPI's ASSESSMENT OF THIS CASE.In assessing this case one can so easily say that all these episodes are the sole result of childish imagination and bad dreams, we've all had them. Kids imagination, especially at this young age, are quite prolific, so it is more than easy to surmise that this case really has all the hallmarks of just this, ie, 'childish imagination'. But let us remember and consider the mother's testimony, she "knows" her daughter well and she went to the embarrassing trouble to contact a society, and inform that society, (ie, SPI) about what her daughter was seeing. Then there is the strange lights in the sky, and also the strange lights that the mother saw come into her bedroom. The mother, as we have learned felt someone/thing grab at her ankles, but this may be a fugue state, (between sleeping and waking in which dreams come through to the waking state for seconds which appear real!) To others, this case might have the hallmarks as a potential abduction case, I don't know, I wouldn't go that far and I'm not too convinced that this is so. At the moment things are quiet, and I have not heard any more from this family. So was this case the result of pure childish imagination? or was it something else!! Report by Malcolm Robinson, thanks to Stan Brown and Garry Wood for their help.

(SPI) Strange Phenomena Investigations.
Malcolm Robinson (Editor ENIGMAS)
41 The Braes
Tullibody
Clackmannanshire
Scotland FK10 2TT.

Posted by Terry W. Colvin
fortean@primenet.com

Types of Abduction.

by Lawrie Williams

Introduction.

The term "abduction" is being used loosely to apply to a variety of distinctly different phenomona. None of the incidents are "abductions" in conventional terms and this misleading term will not be used.

There seems to be an hereditary tendency for it to occur but physical location is a major factor. It is worth noting that "being away", stigmata, visitations by "gods" or "demons" and visions while in a trance state have occurred for centuries, probably millennia.

There is reason to suspect that the efforts to depict "aliens" as cruel and evil may represent an initiative by some government agency to mitigate anticipated public anger as evidence accumulates that persons at the very highest levels ordered that UFO's be attacked and that any captured entities be tortured for information and subjected to experimentation to the point of death. The most likely candidates for involvement in the dissemination of the propoganda are fundamentalist christians who have been actively equating aliens with "demons". If there are Type 2 or Type 3 incidents which involve coercion, fear, pain and needles they may represent real experiences being suffered elsewhere by entities held captive by humans. If so, they will not cease and may worsen until these beings are safely released. This is only a highly speculative suggestion.

With each "Type" optional explanations for the observations are offered. This material is offered in this form entirely as a basis for debate and makes no claim to being exhaustive or authoritative.

TYPE I Phsyical Encounter.
~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~

Disc-shaped UFO's may be sighted before or after the encounter by the "percipient" and by others. Sometimes the encounter takes the form of a meeting with a smaller object with lights in an isolated situation. The abductee may be absent for a short period of time - several minutes to two hours. There may be a small wound. It is more likely to happen initially to small children. A strong conditioned response to some attractive stimulus may be later discovered. It can recur, but not often. Type 2 and/or Type 3 encounter experiences may occur and recur after and possibly before the initial Type 1 encounter.

Explanations:

1) no encounter has taken place and the account is based on poor interpretation of circumstantial evidence.

2) the person involved has been attracted, immobilized and perhaps implanted with some device or material.

TYPE 2 Waking Association with Entitites
~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~

This may be voluntary or involuntary. The entity or entities are usually seen only by the percipient, if at all. They may take many forms. The percipient may happily perform tasks for these entities, such as the sharing of information or the performance of procedures with material objects. The percipient may be chased by entities on repeat occasions. Some such incidents may last only several seconds and be recalled only as a momentary blackout followed by the strong sensation that complex events over a long period of time have taken place. There is evidence that telepathic communication is involved. Relocation may terminate the experiences.

Explanations:

1) Due to suggestibility or some functional disorder, illusions or hallucinations or ordinary events are misinterpreted.

2) The percipient is interacting with coherent information from an *internal* source and this is perceived as an encounter.

3) The percipient is interacting with coherent information from an *external* source and this is perceived as an encounter.

4) The percipient is interacting with an actual entity who's presence and actions impinge little or not at all on the perception of others.

TYPE 3 Lucent Dreams
~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~

These may be voluntary or involuntary. The sleeping percipient may interact with the same entities. The "world" in which this occurs is experienced by the percipient as a consistent multisensory series of events which are as detailed and vivid as being awake, if not more so. These "worlds" are internally consistent for each percipient but they may include common cultural elements. Relocation can terminate the experience or it may profoundly change its nature.

Explanations:

1) The percipient is experiencing vivid dreams perhaps triggered by toxins that result from stress, injury or infection.

2) The percipient is interacting with coherent information from an *internal* source which is perceived as a life-like experience.

3) The percipient is interacting with an external source and this is interpreted as a life-like, explicible experience.

4) The consciousness of the percipient relocates to another site where the stimuli are interpreted as a life-like experience

5) The consciousness of the percipient relocates to another site where real events occur while they occupy another body.

6) The consciousness of the percipient relocates to another site while they occupy a "copy" or "shadow" of their actual body.

My choices:

Type 1 (2). An unknown agency is performing procedures with people.

Type 2 (1) can occur, but where a Type 1 (2) is suspected and where other manifestations are in evidence it could be Types 2 (3) or (4).

Type 3 (1) occurs but significantly does not rule out other options and its presence may in fact support their validity. Type 3 (3) is preferred.

Types Of Experience During Abductions.

by John Mack

Excerpt from John Mack's "Abductions"
page 31

Mack wrote: I will devote more attention in this book to the transformational and spiritual growth aspects of the abduction phenomenon than has been the case in other literature on the subject. There are several reasons for this decision. First, I believe that this feature of &e phenomenon has either been neglected or has been viewed as incompatible with the traumatic dimension of an abduction as it teas most often been described. Second, it is my impression that this largely unresearched area is of considerable significance. Finally, and most interesting, I think, is my personal experience as a psychiatrist dealing with abductees: I seem to receive more information of this kind in my work with abductees than, apparently, do other investigators. It is not altogether clear why this is o. Perhaps my caseload is preselected, biased in the direction of individuals who, in seeking the help of a psychiatrist, deepen their understanding of their experience through exploration of their consciousnes s. Possibly, abductees sense th at I am open to hearing about experiences or information that might be considered too far out" for most investigators, and my own personal evolution may, in fact, have made me more open to the information they are seeking to convey. In any event, I try to be as scrupulous as I can sot to lead clients in any particular direction, so that if information that is relevant to the spiritual or consciousness-expanding aspects of the abduction phenomenon emerges during our sessions, it will do so freely and spontan eously and not as a result of specific inquiries of mine.

I will briefly outline the types of experiences that could be placed in this category. Of overriding importance is the shift that needs to occur in the relationship between the experiencer and the alien beings before consciousness-altering information can be received. Although the relationship with the aliens may have been playful, even intimate, in early childhood, it tends to change to a more disturbing and traumatic one as puberty approaches and the reproductive hybrid "project" begins. As traumatic intr usions take place, the abductees tend to feel themselves to be victims of hostile beings who regard them coldly, or simply as specimens in a project that serves the needs of the aliens. They may feel betrayed by the alien beings as the nature of their interaction changes.

But as our work deepens, especially as the power of this extraordinary alien encounter is acknowledged and the abductees come to accept their lack of control of the process, the frightening and adversarial quality of the relationship seems to give way to a more reciprocal one in which more mutual human-alien communication can take place. The abductees may even experience a profound love for the alien beings in some ways more powerful than the love they experience in human relationships and may feel that thi s love is returned. Connection through the eyes seems to play an important part in the evolution of this process. Whereas, for example, the abductees felt bitterly resentful about having their sperm and eggs used by the aliens in the hybridization project, they may come to feel that they are participating in a process that has value for the creation and evolution of life.

There are those who might argue that such a shift in stance by the abductees in the face of the ongoing helplessness of the abduction situation is in fact a defensive shift, even self-delusion in the service of mitigating pain and distress. It could be considered an attempt by the ego to retain a sense of mastery by giving away voluntarily what will be taken by force, or an attempt to reduce cognitive dissonance by believing that the emotional cost of such a traumatic experience can be balanced by providing something good and positive for the universe. On the other hand, it

is possible that working through the shattering experience of the abduction may give abductees access to experiences of transpersonal meaning, universal love, and connectedness that make such compassion possible.

As is true of so many aspects of the abduction phenomenon, it is difficult in the area of transformational or spiritual growth related experiences to separate cause and effect, or even to think in causal terms at all. Does an abductee, for example, receive (and communicate) information about a past life experience because his consciousness is open to the possibility of such matters? Or will the emergence into consciousness of the memory of a past life, itself facilitated by our work together, bring about an expanded personal horizon and a broadening of the sense of self in relation to the larger fabric of universal consciousness?

The fact that the relationship between the abductees and the aliens can evolve so dramatically over time makes me question categorizations of the beings into constructive, good, and loving ones and others that are deceptive and hostile, bent on taking over our planet! the idea that the light beings are good or caring, for example; the grays are business-like and indifferent. This kind of taxonomy smacks suspiciously of the sorts of polarization that characterizes human group or ethnonational relationships and could have little to do with the way interspecies or interdimensional relationships, if their actuality were to become established, might work beyond the earth. Furthermore, it is common for abductees to experience, for example, both light beings and little grays (Arthur, chapter 15) or reptilian and other sorts of beings (Carlos, chapter 14), during the same abduction. It is possible that we are dealing with relationship processes that are evolutionary in nature an d not comprehensible in the linear terms of our familiar polarities.

Types of experience during abductions that appear to be related to personal growth and transformation are as follows:

1. "Pushing through" occurs, i.e., fully experiencing the terror and rage associated with the helplessness and intrusive instrumentation on the ships. When this takes place acknowledgment and acceptance of the power of the experiences becomes possible and a more reciprocal relationship follows in which personal growth and learning can take place. From the "ego death" follow other levels of transformation:

2. The aliens may be perceived as intermediaries or intermediate entities between the fully embodied state of human beings and the primal source of creation or "God" (in the sense of a cosmic consciousness, rather than a personified being). In this regard abductees sometimes liken the alien beings to angels, or other "light beings" (including the "grays").

3. The abductees may actually experience themselves as returning to their cosmic source or "Home." an inexpressibly beautiful realm beyond, or not in, space/time as we know it. When this occurs during a hypnosis session, powerful, inexpressibly joyous, even orgiastic, feeling occurs. Conversely, abductees may weep with sadness when they experience having to leave their cosmic home, return to Earth and become embodied once again..

4. "Past lives" are experienced during the sessions with strong emotion appropriate to what material is emerging. This is most likely to occur when the investigator picks up on cues in the sessions during which encounters from infancy are being reexperienced. Complaints or simply observations of being here on Earth "again," of being "back" or having "resumed," are voiced (about which I then inquire). The "past lives" that emerge seem to have relevance to the personal development or evolution of the experien ces, as I have seen in the cases of Dave and Joe.

5. Past life experiences provide abductees (and the investigator) with a different perspective about time and the nature of human identity. Cycles of birth and death over long stretches of time can thus be relived, providing a different, less ego derived sense of the continuity of life and the smallness of an individual lifetime from a cosmic perspective. Consciousness is experienced as not coterminous with the body; the notion of a soul with an existence separate from the body becomes relevant.

6. Once the separateness of consciousness from the body is grasped, other kinds of "transpersonal" experiences become possible; identification of consciousness with virtually endless kinds of beings and entities through space/time and beyond often occurs. Paul (chapter 10), among my cases for example, found himself during our sessions identified with dinosaurs or dinosaur-like reptiles from another era and experienced himself present at the site of a UFO crash several decades ago when alien beings were destroy ed by human fear and aggression. Another abductee, a young Brazilian man, found that his alien encounters opened him to the identification with the myths and spirit entities of his culture's folklore, from which his Western scientific and intellectual training had cut him off.

7. A distinct but important aspect of this kind of transpersonal experience is an abductee's sense of possessing a double human/alien identity. In their alien selves they may discover themselves doing many of the things that the "other" aliens have done to them and to other human beings, such as studying their minds or even carrying out reproductive procedures. The alien identity seems to be connected in some way with the soul of the human self, and one of the tasks the abductee then confronts is the integration of their human and alien selves, which takes on the character of a reensoulment of their humanity.

8. The reliving of abduction material leads abductees to open to other realities beyond space/time, realms that are variously described as beyond a "veil" or some other barrier which has kept them in a "box" or in a consciousness limited to the physical world. When asked about these experiences abductees have trouble finding the words to describe what has occurred and speak of the "collapse" of space/time, of the nonrelevance of the notions of space and time, and of being in multiple times and places at the same moment.

The result of all these experiences for abductees is the discovery of a new and altered sense of their place in the cosmic design, one that is more modest, respectful, and harmonious in relation to the earth and its living systems. Emotions of awe, respect for the mystery of nature, and a heightened sense of the sacredness of the natural world are experienced along with deep sadness about the apparent hopelessness of Earth's environmental crisis. One of John Carpenter's cases described herself as having bec ome a "child of the universe" after she had become conscious of her abduction experiences. The meaning and implications of these shifts of consciousness for possible human futures will be discussed more fully in the case examples and in the concluding chapter.

Posted by Han Datare

Hypotherapist on Abductee Brainwashing.

by Donna Higbee
Goodhigbee@aol.com

This is a response to the people who have posted inquiries to the letter written by the hypnotherapist in Santa Barbara who wrote on abductee brainwashing. I'm the hypnotherapist and I'd like to introduce myself to you and give you some background information. I originally

wrote the letter to a group of abductees on AOL. It was a private letter to about 40 or so people, asking for their input and experience with regards to a new pattern I was seeing. A recipient of my letter then sent it around to other boards and I understand it ended up on ParaNet. Although I had no idea that my letter would travel to other BBSes, I'm not at all displeased because I do feel that what I have to say needs to be read by people who have had abduction experiences and who are suddenly undergoing a drastic change in their attitude towards the abduction scene. I was not writing as a professional hypnotherapist when I wrote that letter, I was writing from a gut reaction to what I had witnessed in my own group and the "programmed" way the two people mentioned in the letter had responded. I should mention that although it is a support group and I do work with hypnosis and abductees, not one person in that support group had felt that they were ready to pursue their experiences through hypnosis at the time I wrote that letter. They all had waking memories that were traumatizing them and that is why they had come to my group. The support group consists of a group of people who need each other for open talk and support, and at each meeting I present a talk on a different aspect of abduction or a UFO-related phenomenon (last meeting was a talk on MIB). At one recent meeting I presented Ann Druffel's work on how to stop an abduction before it gets fully started. Ann has worked for years in Los Angeles and has come up with several ways that *sometimes* are successful in stopping the abductors. I do personally feel that what I and other researchers are seeing is a little frightening. People are suddenly falling into what Karla Turner calls "love your abductor" behavior. I had read a little about this and I know about the Stockholm Syndrome (aka Hostage Syndrome) and I had assumed that this is what was happening to people. After witnessing what happened in my own group, I no longer think that is the case in every instance. It may still account for a few people but there is something else operating here, too.

Anyway, just in case my full letter didn't make it to the board, I have attached my original letter below. I just want people to use their heads, that's all. I'm not trying to sway anyone to how I'm feeling about this whole thing. I just don't think some people have carefully and logically thought out what *abduction* means.

I certainly welcome any further discussion/comments anyone would like to make to me. I'm not trying to be some kind of behind-the-scenes expert here. I'm just reporting my strong gut feeling about abduction and saying why I think so.

Donna

(Original letter to abductees on AOL)

Date: Sun, Feb 12, 1995
From: Goodhigbee@aol.com
Subj: Abductee brainwashing?
To: (A large group of abductees)

Hi everyone,

As most of you know, I'm a hypnotherapist in Santa Barbara. I have a support group here with 15 people in it. I am very disturbed by a new pattern that I see occurring. When I check with other researchers, they are seeing the same pattern. I want to tell you what I see is going on and ask that each of you tell me honestly how you feel about it and what your own experience is (if any) with this occurrence.

We are noticing that abductees who have a history of being taken against their will, being physically examined and violated, and being studied in many ways, had been saying that

abduction is wrong. That being taken out of one's bed or car against their will, sometimes experiencing awful, painful procedures, being lied to and given screen memories, being paralyzed and manipulated and controlled was offensive to them and frightening --- they are NOW suddenly changing their tune. What we are all hearing is that the abductors are showing them how everything happening to the abductees is for their own good and that the abductors are very advanced spiritual beings.

What this information does to an abductee (whether told to him in words or shown to him in pictures) is to make him give up seeking to end his abduction experiences and instead start to welcome them. Instead of the abductee coming into a sense of his/her own power as a spiritual being and one who does not need to give up his/her free will to anyone, what we are now seeing is a group of submissive, controlled abductees who are passively letting the abductors do as they want with them, all in the name of spiritual progress. This is very frightening.

First let me make something very clear. I DO NOT BELIEVE FOR ONE MOMENT that technological advancement equals spiritual advancement (it may, but it is NOT a given). Also, anything that makes a person give up his own personal power and integrity is definitely not spiritual. In my mind, anything that keeps a person in ignorance, from progressing spiritually, from learning the truth, and from taking responsibility for his own growth and awakening to his true nature as a spiritual being in his own right, is wrong and bad. Anything that allows the person his free will, responsibility for his own spiritual progress, and aids in the process of discovering his true unbounded spiritual nature is good. I have noticed that just when a number of abductees are fed up with being toyed with and are ready to learn to fight back, it is as if a switch goes off in their heads and they suddenly start saying how spiritual their abductors are, and they give up wanting to be personally powerful and instead just let the abductors tell them anything and they go along with it.

I certainly believe that there are wonderful spiritual beings in our midst who are guiding and aiding us in more ways than we can imagine. BUT, I also believe that we have some very devious entities in our midst who lie, use screen memories, manipulate an abductee's emotions with virtual reality scenerios, and in general are totally into control and power. How can an abductor who has been abusive and controlling suddenly be seen to be advanced spiritually, unless the abductee's own mind has been lied to and toyed with in some way. I agree that truth is almost impossible to find in this maze of experiences that abductees are going through. But a manipulative control monger doesn't SUDDENLY become an advanced spiritual being.

I'm sure there are people who have had contact with spiritual entities who impart information and simply aid in the spiritual process, I feel that I have encountered that type in my past. I have no doubt that there are dozens of very kind, helpful groups of entities here with us. BUT, there are also the other ones here, and we have to be VERY CAREFUL to analyze why we are believing what we are being told by anyone who would come and kidnap us and do whatever they want. All I guess I'm saying to anyone who feels that they are in this boat, is PLEASE don't immediately believe everything you are told/shown by these guys.

Many abductees have been shown nurseries which seemingly house containers with hybrid babies in them. Sometimes the abductee is asked to hold a hybrid infant, as if the point was to bond with it for the baby's sake. I have to seriously question the motives of these aliens. One would think that they had only caring and concern for the hybrids, but there are reports (not being given out much by researchers because of their negative impact on people) where an abductee is taken into the nursery and then asked to watch as the abductors systematically break open the containers and kill the babies. I'm not making this up. A number of researchers know this is true. What then is the motive and agenda of these beings, if they can do such things? Can

the whole hybrid thing be a great cover for some other agenda that we don't even have a clue about? All I'm saying is that things are not to be taken at face value and these beings certainly should not be believed just because they say something or show someone something. If they can (and we know they can) manipulate a person's mind with screen memories and virtual reality scenes, then they can easily have that person believing that they are wonderful spiritual beings. Just be careful and don't necessarily believe what you are told outright. We presently have no way to know the truth about what is really going on. Many abductees feel strongly that they really do know what is going on. I'm saying that we don't have any way to know that anything they show us or tell us is true. Be careful and be smart and don't be so trusting that you get led off in a direction that looks promising and one that you believe, just because it is nice and easy to believe in. I feel that we haven't even begun to get to the bottom of what is going on. The worst thing you can do for yourself is to believe something just because it fits nicely with the picture you would like to see happening to this world in the future. I know that it takes great strength and courage to put aside a glowing, positive picture and admit that you really just don't know for sure. We would all like to believe the wonderful reports of the aliens doing DNA studies on you and raising hybrids so they can somehow save our planet or theirs, but I don't think that is going on at all. I think we aren't seeing clearly.

Anyway, I think you have a good idea of where I'm coming from. I personally watched two people in my support group (two people who had terrible experiences for years and whose lives were thrown upside down by their abductions) walk into the meeting last Wednesday and tell everyone that they had been wrong all this time. That they were now shown that it was all for their own good and that they should care deeply about these "spiritually advanced" beings. Their lives are a wreck, their marriages have ended, their children are a wreck, they are as far from happy and content as anybody can be -- and they say it is a spiritual being their are working with. I say - no way. But we are gullible human beings and we do like to buy what is easy and makes our world view easy to accept. Just think about it .... what would a truly spiritual being be like and what would he do to help a person grow? Not terrorize him, surely. Anyway, I really do want to hear back from anyone who will be kind enough to respond. And I truly apologize if I have hurt anyone's feelings here, that is certainly not my intention. I just don't want us all being sheep, brainwashed by those less-than-honest groups who want to control us. Be discerning and be careful with what you accept as your truth.

Thanks for your time. My warmest regards to you all.

Donna

Posted by: J Kinsley
jkinsley@beyond-the-illusion.com

The UFO Experience.

Source: http://www.ufo-net.clara.net/experience.txt

When one takes a look at the reports of UFO abductions and the abductees accounts, one will notice that the following aspects are almost identical in most cases.

1. The aliens take the abdcutees against their will.

2. The abductees life is affected drastically.

As far as I'm concerned, this seems like a seriously threatening situation and not desirable at all. However, a lot of abductees tell their therapists and loved ones that they actually *enjoy* their encounters with the aliens and that they are eager for these creatures to return to them. At first sight, this seems like a positive thing; indicating that the aliens actually mean no harm to the abductees. However, when one takes a closer look into these cases something disturbing comes to the surface. A while back, a hypno-therapist in Santa Barbara (Donna Higbee), who treats numbers of abductees, found the following pattern in the behaviour of abductees:

1. The abductee is terrified of the so called greys and hates to be abducted by them.

2. The abductee is getting fed up with the visits of the greys and getting fed up with his life being messed around with.

3. The ubductee suddenly claims that these beings have shown him that they are very spiritual creatures and that everything that's happening is for the abductee's own good.

"So now there's a large group of submissive, controlled abductees, who are passively letting the abductors do as they please with them, all in the name of spiritual progress." - Donna Higbee- I must say that I find this very disturbing. What is it that makes these people suddenly change their mind? Are the greys really spiritual beings that care for the abductees, as they claim they do? My answer is: No! No matter whatever they claim to be, or whatever they claim their motives are, their behaviour indicates directly the opposite. Let me go into this a bit further... The greys often claim that they are very spiritual creatures and that everthing is done for the abductees benefit. I think this is simply a lie. Just take a look at this..

1. The aliens come into the abductee's home, and take him/her against his/her will. (At first, that is...)

2. The abductee's lives are often completely ruined. Relationships are broken-up and contact with the outside world diminishes.

3. Many abductees suffer from severe stress and mental problems, as a result of the abduction.

4. They suppress the abductee's free will and privacy.

5. They follow their own agenda, showing no interest in the lives of the abductees, etc.

Let me ask you: Does this indicate that these beings are spiritual? I would say : No! I have dealt with spiritual entities throughout my life and I can assure you of the following:

ANY LIVING-BEING WHO DESIRES TO ENSLAVE OR DOMINATE OVER YOU IS NOT SPIRITUAL.

ANY LIVING-BEING WHO WANTS TO TAKE CONTROL OVER YOUR WILL IS NOT SPIRITUAL.

ANY LIVING-BEING WHO DOES THINGS TO YOU AGAINST YOUR WILL IS NOT SPIRITUAL.

ANY LIVING-BEING WHO CAUSES YOU TO FEEL INFERIOR OR DEGRADED IS NOT SPIRITUAL.

ANY LIVING-BEING WHO DOES NOT RESPECT YOUR UNIQUE INDIVIDUALITY IS NOT SPIRITUAL.

ANY LIVING-BEING WHO INJURIOUSLY DECEIVES OR HARMS YOU IS NOT SPIRITUAL.

So, even though they claim that they care for the abductees and that they do all that they do in the name of spiritual progress, their behaviour actually indicates otherwise. Obviously these beings do *not* care for the abductee's spiritual progress. And there's more... Some abductees have discovered, under hypnosis, that they had been the victim of `screen memories' that were blocking their authentic experiences. What they had remembered as a loving and joyful experience, later appeared to have been an extremely dreadful experience. So maybe it's good to question their motives in general. Are these beings really as peacefull as they often claim to be? Much to my disapointment, my answer again has to be: No, they are not! Allow me elaborate on this a bit further:

1. Other (alien?) races have come to warn the government not to deal with the greys, before the treaty between the greys and the US government was signed.

2. The greys violate law, privacy, as well as the abductee's feeling of safety.

3. They have ruined the lives of many young children, as well as adults.

4. The greys use extreme forms of manipulation on the abductees. Examples would include: screen memories, mental control, inserted devices;

5. The testings that are performed by the greys are often accompanied by sexual, physical or mental abuse. The `required' investigations could be expected to be performed painlessly through the use of anesthetics. However the abductees are often exposed to long and very painful investigations.

6. They follow their own agenda, not showing any interest about the feelings of the abductee, although they claim that they do.

7. Abductees have reported that they (often not dealt with by UFOlogists because of the negative nature of the experience) were forced to watch the greys kill hundreds of hybrids systematically.

8. Human bodies have been found in Brazil with muscles and internal organs removed, in a way very similar to that used in the mutilation of cattle. The lack of bleeding, as well as the lack of detiaration found in most of the cattle cases, was also discovered in these cases (an article -with photos?- was published in the `internation UFO magazine').

You will probably agree with me that this does not at all indicate a friendly intension from the aliens side; nor does it indicate positive motives.

Some quotes:

"I wondered if I might be in the grip of demons, if they were not making me suffer for their own purposes, or simply for their enjoyment"-Whitly Strieber- "Transformation"

"U.F.O behaviour is more akin to magic than to physics as we know it...the modern U.F.O.-nauts and the demons from the past are probably identical" Dr. Pierre Guerin, FSR Vol.25, no. 1

"The `medical examination' to which abductees are said to be subjected, is often accompanied by sadistic sexual manipulation. It makes no sense in a sophisticated or technical framework; any intelligent being equipped with the scientific marvels that U.F.O.s possess would be in a position to achieve any of these alledged scientific objectives in a much shorter time and with fewer risks" Dr. Jacques Vallee. From: "Confrontations"

"We are part of a symbiotic relationship with something which disguises itself as an extraterrestial invasion, so as not to alarm us" -Terrence McKenna

"These entities are clever enough to make Strieber think that they care about him. Yet his torment by them never ceases. Whatever his relationship to the entities, and he increasingly concludes that their involvement with him is something `good', he also remains terrified of them and uncertain as to what they actually are" -John Ankenberg. From: "The facts on UFO's and Other supernatural Phenomena" "I became entirely given over to extreme dread. The fear was so powerful that it seemd to make my personality completely evaporate..'Whitley' ceased to exist. What was left was a body and a state of raw fear so great that it swept about me like a thick, suffocating curtain, turning paralysis into a condition that seemed close to death. I died and a wild animal appeared in my place" -Whitley Strieber. From "Communion"

And there is more... The US governmet has recovered crashed disks with human body parts in them (you'll probably have heard of this before) AND SO ON..

I hope to have made it clear that these beings might not be as peaceful as they have claimed to be. But then what *are* their motives? That would be a very, very difficult question to answer. But of course, there is room for some speculation. But before I deal with that issue, I would like to share something with you. The more I read and learn about cases in which the greys are involved, the more I begin to doubt that they are actually acting to save their race from extinction, as they have claimed for so long and has been assumed by many U.F.O.-ologists over the years. The greys have demonstrated behaviour that would indicate that they are not evidently trying to safe their race from extinction. First of all, they do not treat the abductees very well. They cause them unnecessary pain and suffering. If they didn't do this, their testing could be performed with greater ease and in a relatively shorter time, increasing the progress in their investigations. Greys have been reported to destroy so called `Hybrids'. Why do this infront of humans? Were the hybrids no longer evolving according to plan? Were they no longer suitable for investigation? Still, if they weren't, destroying them systematically in front of humans would be pointless. Why mutilate cattle? Are they trying to breed a cow-grey hybrid? Sounds a little bit unlikely. AND SO ON..

But then what *are* their motives for harming human beings, destroying thelives of people, mutilating humans, and abducting people against their will? In order to answer this, we would have to take a closer look at these greys. Many people describe the greys as being emotionless. Also some psychic abductees have reported that they witnessed no aura surrounding these beings (I may be mistaken on the last point.). Also, native believes state that the greys are not even extra-terrestial in origin, but that we are dealing with demons. They claim that there were `star people' who had an E.T. origin (maybe there still are), but that something evil has taken their place.

Abductees have reported to have noticed how the greys seemed to `feed' upon their fears. If this is so, then this would indicate that we are dealing with beings from a lower level of existence. You could even conclude that these beings have less (perhaps none?) vital bodies than humans have. Overall, (from an occult point of view) this would mean that they have no incarnating-ego, resulting in a merely mortal existence, without the possiblity of the continuation of life beyond

physical death. Maybe they wish to climb the ladder of spirituality? Maybe they wish to gain eternal existence? Who knows! Whatever they are, or whatever their motives, we can only continue to speculate....

But we can conclude with the most important point: They are not at all spiritual and peaceful and simply do not seem to care about our well-being. Apparently they are following their own agenda, and not concerning themselves with ours. So, consider this, and think about whether it is really a positive thing that these beings are doing (for whatever motives they may have). If you are one of those people who's been abducted at any time, think about whether you really want these beings to control your life and whether you really want these beings to supress your free will, to manipulate you and whether you really want to be part of their egocentric game that they are playing with humanity.

The general public appears to have a positive image of these beings even though they hurt, mutilate, kidnap, torture and abuse human-beings on a regular basis. And all just because they cunningly deceived the abductees that they have no bad intentions.

DO NOT BELIEVE THESE BEINGS BLINDLY.

Do not believe them because you *want* to believe what you are being told. They might tell you one thing, and mean another. Despite of what they claim to be, despite of what they claim their intentions are, their behaviour indicates otherwise.. In my opinion they should not be trusted until they have *proved* that they *can* be trusted to begin with.

And don't forget, you *do* have the power to break free from these beings (will upload article on that soon).

You are a free person, and no one, alien or human, is allowed to take your freedom and manipulate you.

Let me know what you all think,

Unique

Posted by Bonnie

The Grandmother of All Abductees.

Source: Fortean Times
http://www.forteantimes.com/

BETTY HILL and her husband Barney were apparently abducted by the occupants of a UFO in September 1961. The event became the template for the ever more elaborate abduction claims that we hear today. But they don't impress Betty Hill, as PETER BROOKESMITH discovered when he visited her at home in New Hampshire.

I'd heard about Betty's acerbic opinions of the modern abduction phenomenon on the ufological grapevine. Naturally I wondered how far and in what ways we might agree. We talked a lot about cats (it seemed as if about 15 condescend to frequent her house, but she insisted there were only five) and politics and her own abduction. But her less than dewy-eyed approach to most of today's abduction claims will probably surprise people more.

Those who promote the abduction phenomenon or, by their silence, do nothing to temper its excesses, do not amuse her though she chuckles a lot as she talks and never loses an opportunity to make a lightning-fast wisecrack.

In 1995 she published A Common Sense Approach to UFOs, which tells of her long involvement in UFO and abduction investigation. "I have the feeling that most UFO organizations dislike my book," she wrote to me before we met. "None of them have reviewed it."

You must feel a certain amount of chagrin that this phenomenon has gone the way it has.

I try very hard not to have guilt feelings about the way stupid people have misinterpreted my experience. The reason I wrote this book was to try to get across to people that they should stay away from hypnosis. Don't let anybody fool around in your brain. I mean, you have problems enough to live with yourself, without other people making their contribution.

The whole problem now is the lack of understanding of hypnosis. The first stage of hypnosis is one of suggestibility. It's supposed to be useful to have a person lose weight, or help them cut down on smoking, or something like that. But if you say to a person, 'You murdered someone!' in the first stage of hypnosis, they're going to spend the rest of their lives looking for the body. And the same too, when somebody goes in for hypnosis for a UFO abduction, they're going to get it (chuckles).In the last 10 years, the whole thing's been destroyed. Because a person thinks they've been abducted, the first thing they say is 'Oh! You've got to have hypnosis.' And that destroys the whole thing. You don't know if they were or they weren't. Somebody says to me, 'I think I've been abducted', the first thing I say is, 'Well, if you've had hypnosis, goodbye. And if you're thinking of having hypnosis, goodbye.'Barney and I had medical hypnosis. It's used in surgery. The TV program 48 Hours showed a woman having major abdominal surgery with medical hypnosis. Nothing else. Just medical hypnosis. The person has absolutely no control. You can't move, you can"t speak, you can't do anything until the doctor gives permission. Well, medical hypnosis is almost unknown in this country. They do it in the Soviet Union. I've talked to a psychiatrist who uses it up in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

I can do hypnosis, and I can give you an abduction in 20 minutes. Sure I could. You can do it to anybody. See, what they use for hypnosis for abductions now is what we call 'flight of fantasy'. I do it with whole groups. Put someone in a light trance, and give them the choice. You can go aboard a UFO, you can go back to a past life, you can take a quick trip around the galaxy, or you can go into thefuture. Ninety seven per cent will go back to a past life!

So you would trust an abduction account that came from medical hypnosis, but not one that comes from a lighter form of the technique the kind people like Hopkins and Jacobs and Mack use?

When people tell weird tales hallucinations, delusions, fantasy, dreams, something they've seen, heard or read when you rule out all of those, then you may have reality. And in working with people for years people would call me, particularly after they saw my movie, The UFO Incident, and say, 'I think I've been abducted.' And I'd say, 'Well, you know, we really don't know.' And I worked with these people, and we were able to pinpoint why they thought they'd been abducted when they had not been. As a result of this I was able to develop criteria to establish the real abductions from the fantasies. In this country, they say 3 million people have been abducted. Not once, but continuously. D'you realize that means three or four thousand people every night are bring abducted? In this country alone? I don't know how the planes get through.

Most abduction researchers and their supporters say that what they find must be real, because it's consistent from witness to witness.

Of course it's real to them because they tell `em the same thing! You know those therapy groups? A woman called me. She quit. She said she got fed up. That therapy group it ends up in "I'll show you the kind of sex I had on board the UFO if you show me the kind of sex you had on board the UFO." No matter what the subject is it's "Me Too!" I call `em the Me-Too People. Whereas every real abduction has been totally different. There are no duplications. Actually, the real abductions, you've never heard of. Because nobody's writing any books about `em. Most people who've been really abducted, have the same attitude Barney and I did. It was our experience and it was nobody else's business. But then we got the publicity. But they have the same feeling. It's something between them, and the UFOs.

You get the feeling when you read Budd Hopkins's books.

I don't!

...that there's one kind of story that his subjects are telling, then in David Jacobs's book

never read his books either.

...his people's stories follow another pattern, and John Mack's are different yet again. There's a similarity among the stories told to each investigator, but the stories are different from one investigator to another. Seems to me the investigators must be influencing what they hear.

Right!

If the kind of hypnosis that's used is producing fantasies, why do you think people are having those particular fantasies?

Because the investigators are directing them to have those fantasies.They're suggesting them to them. They're very, very destructive people. They don't care who they hurt to make people buy a book, to make some money.Okay I've been having contacts with this girl. Ten years old, she's on vacation with her parents, and she goes for a walk in the woods. And she's late getting back. Her parents are yelling to her, her brother's yelling to her, and they're saying, "Where have you been? We were ready to call out the police." But she was just taking a walk in the woods.

What do you think of the apocalypse that so many of Mack's subjects foresee?

Well, we're all going to die. The world is going to come to an end the day we die, individually, for each one of us. Of course it goes on without us. The world's not going to come to an end. Good grief.

Years later, she wondered: Did I get abducted by a UFO? Even though she didn't see any UFOs. So she goes down and visits [a famous abduction researcher] for nine days. And during the nine days, she has all these abductees come in and tell her in great detail what happened to them on board the craft. And then he gave her hypnosis. Five tapes of abductions, beginning when she was three years old.

What about Mack's subjects who say they've been reincarnated?

Well... I don't believe in reincarnation! [chuckles] See, I think I have a bigger problem. I don't think I believe in life after death!

Another thing Mack talks about is the psychic experiences his subjects often have. Did you ever have anything like that?

Oh, no. A lot of people say, to see UFOs you got to be psychic, right? So. I took a course in psychic development. And you want to know something? I still hold the record for the lowest marks anybody's ever seen! [laughing] If there were two answers, I'd get the wrong one. I'm about as psychic as a dead fish!

If the kind of hypnosis that's used is producing fantasies, why do you think people are having those particular fantasies?

Because the investigators are directing them to have those fantasies. They're suggesting them to them. They're very, very destructive people. They don't care who they hurt to make people buy a book, to make some money. Okay I've been having contacts with this girl. Ten years old, she's on vacation with her parents, and she goes for a walk in the woods. And she's late getting back. Her parents are yelling to her, her brother's yelling to her, and they're saying, 'Where have you been? We were ready to call out the police.' But she was just taking a walk in the woods.

Years later, she wondered: Did I get abducted by a UFO? Even though she didn't see any UFOs. So she goes down and visits [a famous abduction researcher] for nine days. And during the nine days, she has all these abductees come in and tell her in great detail what happened to them on board the craft. And then he gave her hypnosis. Five tapes of abductions, beginning when she was three years old. You know what happened next? She joined the military. She's been in the military maybe about six months and they come out with handcuffs and a straitjacket and carry her off, to a mental hospital. Now she claims that somebody somewhere sent one of the tapes of her hypnosis to the military. I doubt it. I think if they'd sent the tapes, they would have just called her in and questioned her.

I think she was really bizarre. She's been hallucinating ever since. She's even married to an alien now. She's had two fetuses taken. She can't get a job and keep it. She doesn't get along with anybody. She wrote a little booklet, but nobody'll touch it because it's exactly what everybody else is saying!

I asked this resarcher if he's given this woman hypnosis.

He said: 'Yes.' I said, 'But you had no basis to give her hypnosis.' And he said, 'Yeah but it made her feel better.' I don't know if she was mentally ill before or if this really threw her over the edge. I sent her an Indian dream catcher. You know, it catches the bad dreams but lets the good ones through. See if that'll do her some good.

Speaking of influences, it's been shown that people in the UK who thought they'd been abducted tended to report meeting tall, blond entities rather than the little Grays. Then in 1987 Whitley Strieber pubished Communion, and the number of Grays being reported in the UK just about tripled.

I met one of those! A Venusian! Sure! In 1978. He was six foot two, blond with blue eyes. And also out of this world! [Peals of laughter] His name was Peter. He lives in Europe now. [More laughter] But the UFO people well, you've seen the pictures. They don't look like any of Budd Hopkins' bug-eyed monsters.

If you didn't know whether or not someone claiming to be an abductee had been hypnotized, would you be able to tell whether their story was genuine or not? Is the real thing that different from the standard abduction story that you see on TV and so on?

The real abductions are totally different from what you see on TV. The UFO people now, I don't say 'aliens' are people, but they're different from us. There are certain fundamental, physical characteristics which are different. And if a person has really seen one they know it. And the real abductees have never had any need for therapy. And not only that, but every one of them has had changes in their lives. Of benefit to them. It's been a very positive experience.

Professor John Salter [now known as John Hunter Gray] in North Dakota, he and his son were stopped. Now I don't think they were actually taken on board the craft, but the UFO people came out and looked his truck all over and did some testing on them, and gave them some kind of injection. It left a round circle and a puncture mark. And after that, healthwise, it was like he was reborn. Any problems he had disappeared. He gets along now on five hours' sleep a night. He had scar on his face from a car accident that disappeared. He was beginning to get wrinkles they're gone. There were 22 different physical changes. And no hypnosis. He remembers the event clearly. I told him, don't have hypnosis. In fact, Dr Simon told us, we were so close to remembering, that if we had not gone to him for hypnosis, we would have remembered anyway.

Do you think there's anything to the notion that the UFO put in screen memories, to blank out the memory of the experience?

What I think is, first of all, like I said, Dr Simon used medical hypnosis on Barney and me. You can do this while talking. When Dr Simon said he'd put me into a trance, I thought No way. I'm walking around the room, looking at pictures. And he said, 'Turn around and walk towards me.' And I did, and he said, 'Oh that's easy!' I was in a trance. And I think that's what the UFO people do. They get face to face, while talking, and schwwiitt, you're in. A deep trance. That's how they control people. I've never said that publicly. But now I might as well!

Dr Simon said to us, if we couldn't get together once a week, we would have to go in and be hypnotized. He said we should not go more than ten days without hypnosis because if it went longer than that, the amnesia he put on us would open up and we'd start to remember what happened during our sessions with him. So we had to keep the amnesia on. So ten nights after the experience, I had my dreams. They must use the same kind of hypnosis Dr Simon did. What the UFO people do is nothing magical. It's nothing we can't do to each other.

You must feel a bit ambivalent, though given that (if you won't hit me for saying this) you're the grandmother of the abduction phenomenon that we see today.

Do you realize what I could have done with this? You realize the money I could have made? You know how many cults I could have set up? But I never got paid for TV programs. Not at any point. Never got paid. I got my expenses. But I was told the UFO people would like me to do it that way. Look at the dedication to my book. 'To UFOs with love.'

Probably one of the best things ever said to me was, 'Stay away from the UFO "experts". Stay away from the UFO organizations.' And I did. And by staying away from them, I made contact with the top scientists in this country. I've done TV programs with the astronauts. NASA has some of my pictures of UFOs. I've had all kinds of people here. I've got UFO reports from the Pentagon, from the CIA, the FBI, the military. I think they're keeping quiet now because I don't think they really know enough. I think they're building up. They're letting a little bit out here, there, and everywhere. I think when the announcement is made, it's going to be worldwide. At

the moment, they have insufficient evidence. Even though they do have the bodies. I'm sure of that. I'm positive.

You mean from Roswell?

I don't where they're from, but they have bodies.I will tell you how I knew they've got bodies. I said there were two characteristics, where the UFO people are different from us. We abductees never reveal these characteristics. And one day I got a phone call from this man no identification he just said, 'I want to ask you, when you saw these UFO people, did you notice bla-bla-bla-bla?' And I said to myself, 'He's seen 'em, 'cause he knows it.' And I said: 'Yes.' And I said: 'And how did you know that?' He said: 'I did the autopsy.'

What do you reckon to the idea they're interbreeding with humans?

They can't interbreed with us. They don't have the same internal organs. It's no more likely than we could breed with chimpanzees. I don't believe in alien foetuses, and I don't believe in floating out windows and walking through walls or down through ceilings. Or implants. You know, let's face it. UFO people do not walk through walls. UFO people do not carry people up and down on beams of light. [Chuckles] They have beams of light. And they'll come in on a beam of light. But they don't take anyone up with 'em on a beam of light.

So your feeling is the UFO people can't do 'magic' like that

No, they're people!

Because they're as limited by the laws of physics as we are.

Right. You know, actually they show these sketches of UFOs on TV that give a totally wrong idea of what a UFO should look like. Most of them are little. They're not much bigger than a car, the ones that come here. Some of them are 20, maybe 25ft across. They not great huge things. The best thing I ever saw in UFOs, I didn't film. I'm just standing there with my mouth open. One of the things that they do and I never told anybody else this is hook up together. The UFOs would come in, and all of a sudden they'd go off in all directions. Then they'd come back, and attach themselves to each other somehow. And so they appear like some big craft. I tell people, they've been flying around here since 1932. They don't abduct people, those are fantasies. They've never hurt people. Just go out and say Hi! to them. Be friendly. They're a long way from home!

But why do I think the UFOs are here? Well, look at it this way. There's huge numbers of these big, big crafts circling this planet, and they leave these and use big, smaller, smaller, smaller, smaller ones and we're their shopping mall. They're coming down here to pick up whatever they need for up there.

But why do they actually need to pick people up?

Haven't explorers always done this? Explorers have always done it. Even Columbus took some of the Indians back to Spain. Captain John Smith took Pocohontas back to England. So why not? However, I can't say that they're taking any of us back with them. Maybe they are. I don't know. That was one of the things I was afraid of. But then [laughing] they rejected me!

THE HILL ABDUCTION CASE

Betty and Barney Hill were allegedly abducted by aliens in September 1961. Barney, then aged 39, worked as a mail sorter in Boston, commuting the 120-mile round trip from Portsmouth each day. Betty, aged 41, was a social worker for the State of New Hampshire. They had decided on the spur of the moment to drive to the Niagara Falls for a short break. The Hills decided on an all-night drive home from Montreal to Portsmouth to avoid a storm.

On US Highway 3, near Lancaster, NH, Betty noticed a bright light near the Moon. The light seemed to be pacing them and several times they stopped the car to see it better. At one point Betty saw it cross the face of the Moon. The light dropped to tree height, and they stopped again. Barney took his binoculars and walked across a field towards the light, and came within 50ft (15m) of it.

He could now tell it was an object 'like a big pancake' with a row of windows. Through the binoculars he could see several occupants, dressed in Nazi-style uniforms. Suddenly convinced he was about to be captured, he fled back to the car in terror. At some point, they realized they had somehow driven off the main highway. The couple remembered little after this until they eventually rejoined US 3 near Ashland, when they heard another set of beeps. They reached Portsmouth as day was breaking, having taken 7 hours to cover the last 190 miles of their trip. From 29 September to 3 October Betty had a series of nightmares in which she saw a group of humanoids blocking US 3; she and Barney were then led aboard the UFO.

Under hypnosis with psychiatrist Dr Benjamin Simon in 1963, both told approximately the same story. Uniformed humanoids with large, wrap-around eyes, small, flattened noses, and slitted, lipless mouths had appeared in the headlights, waving them to a halt. On board the UFO, each was given a medical examination in separate rooms. A skin sample was taken from Betty's arm, part of a fingernail was cut off, and a hair was pulled from her head; a long needle was inserted into Betty's navel: she was told this was a pregnancy test. Barney had a circular instrument applied to his groin, apparently to extract semen.

After her examination, Betty had a conversation with the leader of her captors. When she asked where they came from, she was shown a star map with no legend on it, and was given a book as a keepsake of the event. (Later, this was taken from her and she was told she would not remember the experience.) Each understood the other as if they were speaking plain English, but Betty had the impression that they communicate telepathically. The humanoids used colloquial English, but were sometimes confused by very basic concepts asking, for example: 'What are vegetables? What is yellow?' They seemed to have no notion of time, although they used phrases like 'Just a minute'.

They were particularly intrigued by Barney's dentures, and when Betty explained that he had them because of an injury but that many people had them in old age, they did not understand the idea of aging. The couple were walked back to their car by the aliens, and watched the UFO depart as a glowing orange ball.

Dr Simon noted that Betty's account under hypnosis precisely matched the content of her dreams, and concluded that the Hills had had an imaginary experience whose content was based on Betty's dreams, which had been brought on by fear after a genuine close encounter with a UFO.

Betty Hill has continued to believe in the reality of her abduction. Barney died in 1969 of a cerebral hemorrhage.

UFO Contacts and Abductions.

by Ing. Gustavo Nelen

Source: Samzidat Newletter
Mexico "97"

http://www.inexplicata.com

50 years have gone by since Kenneth Arnold saw "flying saucers" from his private plane over Washington state. In the intervening years, we hardly know anything else about the matter. Nonetheless, the UFO phenomenon has in some way managed to become more extensive, invading fields such as the psychic and the religious, aside from such rumours as the Roswell crash or the ever-present Hangar 18, which are related to the "great UFO coverup" allegedly perpertrated by the U.S intelligence community.

From George Adamski onward, a wave of rumors involving contact by apparently extraterrestrial beings sweeps across the country. They were tall and blonde, hailing from the planet Venus, and came in peace, acting as our elder brothers.

Between 1968 and 1978, small humanoid beings -- having large black eyes and lacking ears or noses -- are reported in different parts of the world. Hypnotic regression reminded the protagonists of the Betty Hill case (1961) that they experienced a surgical procedure aboard their ship, and these creatures claimed to be from another star system.

Between 1980 and 1990, ufologists intensified their search for the UFO phenomenon. Bestselling books on the subject, such as Missing Time, Intruders, Communion and Transformation, dealing with the subject of nocturnal abductions, deal with extraterrestrial "grey" creatures who perform sinister experiments on helpless human beings who are unable to remember the events without the benefit of hypnotic regression. The contactee phenomenon is hardly a new one: it is well known throughout the histories of many cultures and civilizations, and to a lesser degree, there are also historical antecedents for the abductions.

By "contactee" we must understand the relationship, be it visual, auditory, telepathic, onirical or even physical, with intelligent non-human creatures.

Contactees may be divided into the following categories:

1. Prophets, visionaries, and psychics such as Jesus, Nostradamus, Adamski, Rael, Moses, Hill, etc.

2. Groups or cults such as the Ashtar Command, Tuella, Marla, the Mormons, E. Siragusa, Scientology, Nazism, etc.

3. Entire nations, such as the ancient Hebrews and their YHWH, the Etruscans and their "guide", and the Aztec Empire and its deities.

By "abductee" or UFO abduction, we must understand this to mean those cases in which a person or persons are introduced into an unknown vehicle, against their will, and where they routinely undergo physiological or medical examinations of some kind or another, and the subject(s) generally have no recollection of the event. The Mexican case involving a pilot like Antonio de los Santos Montiel is also an abduction experience.

A Biblical case dealing with a conscious abduction is that of the prophet Elijah, who was taken to heaven in a fiery whirlwind from which he was able to see the earth becoming smaller, and time in heaven went by more slowly (principles of the Special Theory of Relativity).

The Brazilian case of Antonio Villas Boas, in which the abductee is forced to have sexual contact with a female humanoid alien in order to procreate a child on another world. As Charles Fort was moved to observe, it appears that we are owned by something.

Physical contacts of the "fourth kind", also known as abductions in the UFO world, are begining to occupy a considerable space in the extensive literature on the subject. Yet there has been a change taking place in the last fifty years, and it involves the degree of fanaticism among the believers in the phenomenon from a cultic or religious standpoint: that the space brothers are the gods of antiquity, humanity's saviours, and are here to rescue us in case of an emergency!

This idea has increased to such broad proportions in these times due to economic crises, pollution, wars, the threat of nuclear warfare and the systematic destruction of nature and global ecology.

It is as if the gods of yesteryear no longer satisfy the people of the world, but the hope of finding extraterrestrial intelligence in some part of the universe has inspired the U.S. to spend 500 million dollars in its quest by means of SETI. The Vatican has already stated that should any beings exist on other world, it will baptize them; Protestant churches have already planned to evangelize them, and the White House plans to democratize them.

To date, we really do not know what is going on, but it is evident that what is transpiring is nothing new -- merely part of the great manipulation to which humanity has been subjected since man achieved consciousness and knows that he is not alone in the universe, the solar system, or even on Earth.

[Taken from TERRA INCOGNITA No.12]

Abductions Here and Now.

by Guillermo Aldunati
ORTK Argentina

Source: Samzidat Newletter
Winter "97"

http://www.inexplicata.com

It is ORTK Argentina's contention that abduction or kidnapping cases caused by alleged alien entities are occurring more and more frequently over these past four years, and the formation of cycles or waves in which this kind of activity takes place in particualr areas and regions of the country not chosen at random. An intelligence is almost certainly behind those events through which it studies, analizes and chooses percipients.

In an earlier issue of our newsletter, we made reference to the interesting abduction-teleportation case which occured in Chipoleti, a part of the country which has become a "critical hotspot" for this kind of phenomena. Similar events continue to occur to this very day.

What is going on in our city? Although the news is not spread and we therefore have little understanding about what happens around us. Sometimes even a brief mention of the subject becomes the spark that ignites people into discussing their own experiences or those of neighbors or relatives...this happens not only in the U.S.A., but also here, in our own city of Rosario and at this very same moment.

Thanks to the contributions made by other outside research groups, who have been applying alternative viewpoints in the study of this phenomenon, the emergence of "abductions" in places were a high level of ELF radiation can be found, as well as FM radio waves, has also been studied.

Has the reader ever wondered about the number of FM radio stations in Rosario? Why do these cases occur where radio station antennae form a perfect triangle? Coincidence? Happenstance?

The abduction phenomenon must not be seen exclusively from the ETH standpoint, nor the shamanic perspective, nor from the so-called "rational ufology" view. There are other perfectly well-defined aspects which constitue a broad spectrum meriting appropriate analysis and study. We can suggest a cartload of theories or possibilities, but none of them will be the definitve truth.

We will move on to discussing a few cases which have recently occurred in Rosario:

Case 1: A young woman whom we shall call Alicia was traveling in a bus on the 131 route, comfortably seated and listening to music from an FM station on her Walkman©. It was around 21:30 hrs. and there were few passengers on the bus. At that moment, the station's musical programming changed suddenly: rather than soft instrumental music, a sort of choral music performed in a foreign language made itself heard. Alicia tried hanging stations, but found that she was unable to do so. Her fingers were paralyzed, as well as the rest of her body, given that at that time a light or white fog enveloped her body. Her surroundings --everything she had seen before on the bus--vanished altogether.

While Alicia still felt herself seated on her bus seat and could still hear the eerie music, she was transported toward a luminous point in space, which gradually turned into a luminous spaceship. Within the vessel, Alicia reportedly saw a large-headed, dwarfish creature who took her hands and began touching certain points of her body. The eyewitness' drawing shows a being which corresponds to the classic, large-headed Greys.

The creature softly felt her abdomen. Alicia feels that this exam has a meaning she still cannot fathom. Shortly after, still enveloped in the strange fog and listening to the same music, feels herself transported back to the bus and can make out other shapes aboard, such as the driver and other passengers, as the fog dissipated. Looking out the window, Alicia realized the bus had gone two block beyond her own stop, forcing her to get off at the next stop and beat a retreat home.

Upon reaching her house, she told her mother to listen to the strange music which still issues from the Walkman© and later from the home stereo system. Both women listen to the same music, which is accompanied by an unpleasant noise. A few seconds later, the original frequency is restored playing the customary music. Over the course of subsequent nights, Alicia experienced nightmares in which se can see a projected image of the Grey, which appears and disappears. At our request, she began to pray and the situation came to a halt.

We must take into consideration a few important points: Alicia was listening to Rock music on an FM station. It was heavy metal and sung in English, later followed by the ceremonial music which causes the abduction-type sensation, and the rest of the story told above.

What conclusions can we reach about this cases, which is by no means unique, since similar experiences have been recorded elsewhere in the world? Was it a paranormal event? An experience caused by a momentary psychological lapse? A trick of her unconscious mind due to her involvement with the subject, whether through TV shows or attending lectures?

Or did Alicia really tune in to an FM station which was broadcasting a kind of diabolic music capable of inducing the phenomenon being discussed, and if so, was it coincidental? Are there certain mental manipulation factors by means of frequency modulation which try to tamper with our young people, aided and abetted by two ominous factors: rock music and personal stereos?

Case 2: This case involves a listener of our radio program "Más Allá del Límite", who remarked about his experiences with a powerful blue light inside his bedroom, both at night and at naptime. On certain occasions, these events have inspired a certain amount of fear, since he does not really know what is going on.

This is his story: on one occasion, while handling a piece of equipment to plug it into an organ, since the experiencer is a composer of Rock music, he felt a loud sound, similar to an explosion at the side of his room, while a powerful, spherical ball of light struck his forehead, causing great pain both in front and in back of his head. Meanwhile, a strange voice called his name twice from one of the loudspeakers. There is no need to say that this experience terrified the witness, who was alone at the time and was unable to find any experience whatsoever. The young man would have subsequent experiences in which brilliant blue lights would form part of the environment.

Another anomalous or paranormal event? Is there some sort of intelligence behind all this? Are we being faced with something that is solidly extraterrestrial or else unknown and occult, but probably having a terrestrial origin, operating psycho-electromagnetically in logically selected locations? What do you think?

Abduction To The Far Reaches Of The Mind.

by Matthew Favaloro

The UFO phenomena, like any covert operation builds instant distrust by it's very nature of secrecy and hidden agendas.

A new phenomena which I have called "Master / Slave" has come to the fore. An abductee's mind has been so messed up by ongoing abductions, mind scans, mis- information from the aliens that they look inside to the spiritual sense of the abduction.

Such phrases as, "you are special", or "chosen", or "you are saving the human race from certain cataclysm", no matter, builds a "mission quest" into the psyche. This I feel stops the abductee going insane. (Often the search for deeper meaning and understanding in any experience either good or bad triggers the beginning of the healing process). You want to understand it.

Abductees have conveyed to us that the greys show them viewing rooms of earth's future, usually apocalyptic in nature and even give dates and events of pending disasters. (Most of the dates have come and gone.) The disasters have simply not occurred.!

Women who get to see their hybrid children only at abduction time, start to look forward to the abductions no matter how terrified they are and no matter how terrifying the experience, so as to see their hybrid children in the longing to mother. An interesting phenomena is that in 80% of cases so far studied by us, where the abductee has an earth family of only girls, then the hybrid child shown them is a boy and if the abductee has an earth family of only boys, then the hybrid child shown them is a girl, this intensifies the abductees lost longing and need to bond with the hybrid child.

A Master/ Slave situation develops. Where the slave is very dependant on the master and actually is bound and conditioned to accepting the subjugation even to the point of total loyalty and love to the abductors.

Another point to the phenomena is the so called "Channeled Alien" also with messages relayed through a trance medium. Often these messages are of "love and light", often these messages are highly moralistic, sickly sweet and condemn mankind for some thing or another.

It is amazing how these messages contain God loves you stuff. It appears that God loves you but can't visit you personally but has to go through a trance medium and also has to sent by an extra terrestrial to boot !!!!!!!

Many people believe trance information as gospel (always from a higher unquestionable source) and the chance for a "Cult" developing is great. One only has to think back to the "Hale-Bopp" comet UFO mission and the people who killed themselves to join a UFO. All based on supposed channeled ET "love and light" messages.

The channeled stuff is an illusion, a masking to the seriousness of the abduction itself.

Abduction is not a nice spiritual word... is it.... Abduction means to be taken against your will...Abduction predominates in most UFO books, no other word in UFO lore has central agreement.

ABDUCTION... not vision, not invitation, not "See you at the coffee shop" but Abduction.....think about it folks !!!! Abduction is not a nice spiritual word... is it....!!!

I repeat, The UFO phenomena, like any covert operation builds instant distrust by it's very nature of secrecy and hidden agendas. Where there is no openness, there is no honesty.

Did One fly over the cuckoo's nest???? A new phenomena where you have the abductees running the support groups for other abductees, while well intentioned, the abductees can be lost in a maze of misinformation and disinformation from the aliens and themselves.

Now mind you, a small minority of groups run by abductees do well and are necessary, simply because most main stream health professionals refuse to look at the phenomena and abductees have nowhere else to turn!

I was at a UFO conference where the validity of hypnosis was questioned. (fair enough) There is a vast difference between Hypnosis UFO research and Hypnotherapy.

As a Clinical Hypnotherapist I have found that hypnotherapy and counseling has great value to an abductee. It is one thing for abductee running a support group to tell other abductees that they are okay, it is another, for a professional hypnotherapist / counselor to say that you are okay, but lets explore your experience further.

From our point of view, the abductees well being and sensibilities, always comes first and takes priority over the UFO material.

90% of most UFO groups focus on the UFO material, and will use a UFO hypnotist to retrieve the data. A UFO hypnotists job is not necessarily that of working with the abductee from a caring humanistic point, that of helping the abductee come through the experience. (a hypnotist is not necessarily a hypnotherapist)

That is why "Australia UFO Encounters" (My colleagues and myself) are not a UFO group per say. We are professionals offering our services to any abductee, and to all UFO groups who need help, support and our assistance.

The Taking Of Travis Walton.

by Anson Kennedy

The following appeared in the March/April [1993] issue of _The Georgia Skeptic_, the newsletter of the Georgia Skeptics:

On November 5, 1975, a 22 year old logger by the name of Travis Walton was allegedly abducted by a UFO near Snowflake, Arizona. Witnessed by six companions, his experience is possibly the most unique and controversial alien abduction tale in the short history of the phenomenon. Now, some seventeen years later, Paramount Pictures has brought this incredible story to the silver screen. On March 12, 1993, Fire in the Sky{ext. link} opened in theaters across the country. Scripted by Tracy Torme', who also wrote last year's CBS miniseries on alien abductions, Intruders{ext. link}, the movie is loosely based on Walton's book, aptly named _The Walton Experience_. "Loosely" because Torme' has significantly altered the portrayal of Walton's experience on the UFO from what Walton himself described, because Torme' has created a fictional UFO investigating organization to replace the real group involved, and because Torme' combined several real individuals into "composites," all for the sake of literary license. However, after examining the full evidence of the case, he may be forgiven these fictionalizations -- for how can one be too critical of fictionalizing a work of fiction? Philip J. Klass, chairman of CSICOP's UFO Subcommittee (which also includes such noted skeptics as Robert Sheaffer and James Oberg), investigated the Walton case immediately after it occurred. As detailed in his book _UFOs: The Public Deceived_ (Prometheus, 1983), in the months following Walton's disappearance, Klass found significant evidence of "gross deception."

According to Walton, he and six other loggers were driving from their work site at Turkey Springs in Sitgreaves National Forest to their homes in Snowflake about forty-five miles away. Sometime after 6:00 P.M., both Walton and one of his companions, Allen Dalis, saw a saucer-shaped object hovering over a slash pile of cut timber in a clearing. Walton jumped out of the truck (luckily, he was sitting next to the door) and ran towards the object, which was emitting a yellowish light. Suddenly, the object let loose a flash of brilliant blue-green light which reportedly "blew him [Walton] back ten feet" according to Walton's friend and employer Mike Rogers, who was driving the truck at the time. In a panic, Rogers sped off leaving Walton at the mercy of whatever controlled the UFO.

Upon reaching Heber (a small town between the work site and Snowflake), Rogers contacted Undersheriff L.C. Ellison, who met them in the village. Rogers and the rest of his crew told Ellison their story; Ellison then called Navajo County Sheriff Marlin Gillespie. Gillespie, his deputy Kenneth Coplan, Ellison, Rogers, and two other crew members (the other three refused to go along) returned to the site and searched for several hours for Walton.

Approximately 1:30 A.M. on the morning of the sixth (and after abandoning the search for the night), Coplan and Rogers went to notify Walton's mother, Mary Kellett, of her son's disappearance. Mrs. Kellett's calm response upon being awakened and told her youngest son had been kidnapped by a UFO was "Well, that's the way these things happen" and then she proceeded to described two instances when she and/or her oldest son, Duane, had also seen UFOs. Later that morning (approximately 3:00 A.M.) when Mrs. Kellett told Walton's sister, Mrs. Grant Neff, that "a flying saucer got him [Travis]," Mrs. Neff surprised Coplan with how calmly she too took the news.

The rest of the that day, November 6, was taken up by an extensive search of the area where Walton allegedly disappeared. Curiously absent from the site was any physical evidence of anything happening, in spite of the "explosive" force of the blue-green beam. No blood, no shreds of clothing, no evidence of the blast effects was found by any of the nearly fifty searchers involved.

By November 7, law enforcement officials were concentrating on the possibility that Walton might have been the victim of foul play at the hands of his coworkers. Walton's other brother Donald also felt that the UFO story was a cover for something else. To this end, Rogers and his crew volunteered to take polygraph examinations the following Monday, November 10. During the exams, C.E. Gilson of the Arizona Department of Public Safety asked four "relevant" questions; three of which dealt with whether Walton had been seriously injured or killed by the one or more members of the crew. The fourth question, added at the last minute, was: "Did you tell the truth about actually seeing a UFO last Wednesday when Travis Walton disappeared?" Not surprisingly, the six crew members were unanimous in their responses: "No" to the first three questions and "Yes" to the last. Five were judged to be truthful, results on the sixth (Allen Dalis) were "inconclusive." In his formal written report, Gilson said, "The polygraph examinations prove that these five men did see some object that they believe to be a UFO and that Travis Walton was not injured or murdered by any of these men, on that Wednesday (5 November 1975). If an actual UFO did not exist and the UFO is a manmade hoax, five of these men had no prior knowledge of a hoax. No such determination can be made of the sixth man whose test results were inconclusive."

On November 8, Phoenix UFOlogist Fred Sylvanus interviewed both Rogers and Duane Walton. The tape of this conversation reveals several striking details. Not once during the entire sixty-five minute interview did Duane or Rogers express any concern over Walton's well-being. Rogers described the UFO as "beautiful." Duane stated he had been seeing UFOs for the past "ten or twelve years. I've been seeing them all the time." He also stated that he and Walton had made an agreement to "immediately get as directly under the object as physically possible" if one of them ever saw a UFO. Duane went on the state that he felt Walton was "having the experience of a lifetime."

Later on the 10th, Travis Walton reappeared at a gas station in Heber.

Calling his sister collect after midnight, Walton begged for help when her husband answered the phone. Grant Neff picked up Walton's brother Duane and the two drove to Heber to pick up Walton after informing Mrs. Kellett of his call. The telephone operator who handled the collect call called Sheriff Gillespie to let him know of Walton's reappearance; Gillespie then called Deputy Glen Flake and asked him to keep a look out for the men returning to Snowflake.

Flake missed Neff, Duane, and Walton on the way in, so he went to Mrs. Kellett's house. It was after 2:00 A.M., but the lights were on and Duane was outside siphoning gas from one car to

another. He made no mention to the officer that Walton had been found and Flake did not reveal the information the telephone operator had provided.

Duane did not inform the deputy that Walton was inside Mrs. Kellett's house, nor did he tell him of the physical examination Duane had performed on Walton. During the exam, Duane found no bruises, burns, or evidence of any physical injury except for a red mark on the inside of Walton's right elbow. Walton's physical condition was curious given his reported violent encounter with the blue-green beam.

In any case, Duane decided to drive Walton to a doctor in Phoenix after the deputy left. They made an abortive attempt to see a hypnotherapist, but Duane backed out saying that Walton was not ready for regressive hypnosis. It was not until the afternoon of November 11 that a cursory exam by two doctors was performed. Like Duane, they found no evidence of physical injury, except for the mark on Walton's arm. One of the doctors, Howard Kandell, stated it "was compatible with a puncture wound such as when somebody takes blood from you." He went on to note that Walton claimed he had not noticed it before, in spite of the fact that both Duane and the hypnotherapist had seen the mark earlier.

More telling, though, were the results of the urine analysis performed on a sample from Walton. It showed no trace of drugs, but also no trace of acetone. After going without food for more than a couple of days, the body begins to break down its own fat. The waste product of this is acetone, and it is excreted in the urine. If Walton had been without food for several days, his urine should have shown some traces of acetone. Also, Walton later claimed to have lost ten pounds during his missing five days.

The doctors who examined Walton were members of APRO, the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization, and it was at this time that APRO became intimately involved in the case. It is also at this time that the National Enquirer became involved. Coral Lorenzen, who had made the arrangements for the doctor's examination, received a call from the National Enquirer about the case. She convinced the paper to pay Duane and Walton's expenses while being "sequestered" in a local hotel in exchange for exclusive rights to the story.

When Duane finally called Sheriff Gillespie to inform him of Walton's reappearance, he told the sheriff they were in Tucson where Walton was receiving a check-up. He changed the story in a later phone call, saying they were at a private home in Phoenix. At Gillespie's insistence, Duane reluctantly agreed to let him interview Walton. The Walton brothers refused to allow Gillespie to record the interview, but Travis did agree to take a polygraph exam later in the week.

Seven days after Walton had disappeared and two days after his sudden reappearance, his story was hitting the local newspapers. The Tucson Arizona Daily Star quoted Duane as saying, in part: "I'm not a UFO buff and neither is my brother" -- this flatly contradicts Duane's earlier statements to UFOlogist Fred Sylvanus.

Gillespie had scheduled Walton's polygraph examination for Friday, November 14, but Walton did not show up. The excuse was that the press had "laid siege" and Duane did not feel Walton was ready to face the press. This is curious, since a team of reporters from the National Enquirer had been interviewing Walton already. Also, Duane could have had the polygrapher come to the hotel where Walton was staying if he was concerned about exposing Walton to the media.

Some of the most damning evidence that the entire case was a hoax surrounds the various polygraph examinations and the behavior of the principles involved, Duane and Travis Walton, and Mike Rogers. APRO announced on February 7, 1976, that both Travis and Duane had

passed an exam given by George Pfeiffer, who worked for Tom Ezell and Associates. But that test was flawed in a number of respects: Pfeiffer allowed Walton to dictate a number of the questions he asked. While it is not uncommon for polygraphers to allow the test subjects and/or sponsors to outline the general area to be probed, allowing the subject to dictate specific questions violates the basic principles of polygraphy and should invalidate the test results. Also, Pfeiffer was relatively inexperienced, having been practicing only two years. This inexperience expressed itself when he judged Walton's "No" answer to the question "Before November 5, 1975, were you a UFO buff?" to be truthful. Walton's answer directly contradicted information provided by both his mother and brother Duane and by Walton himself during an earlier psychological examination.

Later in March of 1976, when Pfeiffer's employer Tom Ezell had reviewed the charts, he concluded that it was impossible to determine if Walton and Duane were answering the test questions truthfully. Ezell stated in a letter to Phil Klass: "Upon review of this examination, I find that to me it is not acceptable. In the first place I would not be a party to an examination in which the subject dictated the questions to be asked ... Because of the dictation of the questions to be asked, this test should be invalidated. Also, upon examining the resultant charts, I find that I cannot give an opinion one way or another" whether the subjects had been truthful or not. Yet this is the examination to which Walton refers when he states he has passed a lie detector test.

But the real "bombshell," as Klass describes it in his book, was the fact that Walton had failed an earlier polygraph examination miserably and this information had been suppressed by APRO, which had been proclaiming the Walton case "one of the most important and intriguing in the history of the UFO phenomena." This test was administered by John McCarthy, who with twenty years of experience was one of the most respected examiners in the state of Arizona. His conclusion: "Gross deception." Proponents of the Walton case never mention this examination.

If the case is a hoax, what possible motivation could Walton and the others have? Two possibilities have been identified: every year, the National Enquirer offered a multi-thousand dollar award for the "Best Case" of the year (up to $100,000 for "positive proof" of ET). Walton and the other crew members divided a $5000 award from the National Enquirer. The second, and more compelling, motive involved a contract Rogers had with the U.S. Forest Service. Rogers had contracted with the Service to thin out the Turkey Springs area over a year before Walton's experience. He won the contract when he submitted the low bid of $24.70/acre in June of 1974. The contract term was 200 working days ("working days" to allow for bad weather and the long mountain winter) to thin 1277 acres, later reduced to 1205 acres. Rogers was seriously behind schedule and in fact had received an eighty-four day extension (accompanied with a $1.00 per acre penalty for missing the completion date). Only five days of this extension remained at the time of Walton's alleged abduction. At the time of Walton's disappearance, Rogers was in serious trouble: he had over a hundred acres left to finish in five days or he would default on the contract and lose some $2500 -- money sorely needed to get through the winter months -- or he request a second extension and accept another penalty for failing to finish on schedule a second time.

Just two weeks prior to Walton's disappearance, NBC-TV aired a two hour movie featuring the abduction tale of Betty and Barney Hill. Rogers has acknowledged watching the first portion of the movie, the portion that detailed the Hills' "abduction." Klass speculates in his book that "to a man facing two unattractive alternatives on his Turkey Springs contract, the account of the Hills' 'UFO-abduction' could easily suggest a third." By making Turkey Springs the site of an alien abduction, Rogers could claim his men were too afraid to return and continue working -- providing an "act of God" that could result in contract termination with no penalty and full payment to Rogers.

During the months after Klass revealed the results of his investigation, Rogers and Walton entered into a lengthy negotiation with him to have the flawed polygraph exams re- administered -- this time with a mutually acceptable, independent polygrapher. Rogers issued a "challenge" to Klass: Duane and Travis Walton and Rogers would agree to be retested by "a mutually acceptable examiner of high standing and proper credentials" and that, if all parties passed the tests, Klass would pay all costs involved; if any of them failed, Klass would be "reimbursed." Klass agreed in principle with most of the conditions, however as time progressed and negotiations continued it became clear that Rogers was engaging in delaying tactics and was, in fact, doing everything possible to not be retested. Ultimately, none of the principles in the Walton case was given new polygraph examinations.

And there the case laid for seventeen years, with proponents still proclaiming it one of the best documented abductions in history and skeptics decrying the multiple instances of intentional deception which imply "hoax." Then comes _Fire in the Sky_ and a media blitz to promote the "true story." Travis Walton has made appearances on national talk shows (from CNBC's Tom Snyder show to _Larry King Live_ on the night of the movie's premier), tabloid television shows (such as _Hard Copy_ and Fox's _Sightings_), radio call-in shows, and has even appeared via satellite on local news programs (the week of the premier, Walton was interviewed on WAGA Channel 5's _Good Day Atlanta_ morning show).

In the February, 1993, issue of the Mutual UFO Network's _MUFON UFO Journal_, Travis Walton "takes time to address his critics." Describing himself as a "naive country boy" (Walton hardly seemed naive when he accused Phil Klass of being a government disinformation agent on _Larry King Live_ - a charge for which he has absolutely no proof) Walton tells of his shock at the "attacks" he received from skeptics such as Klass and repeats throughout his article that Klass' claims had been refuted time and time again. Unfortunately, Walton provides little information in the article which actually refutes Klass' evidence; instead he offers tantalizing tidbits which seem intended more to enduce the reader to buy a copy of his newly revised book (whose title he has changed to, oddly enough, _Fire in the Sky_) than to actually "set the record straight." Walton claims that the various charges against him "starkly contradict each other" [emphasis in original], but provides no specific examples of these contradictions. He says, "So the irony is that when one's foremost detractor [Klass] makes an internally inconsistent scattergun assault, he is actually making a perverse sort of endorsement because it says loud and clear that the detractor himself doesn't believe that any of his attacks has sufficient merit to stand alone." It is a perverse sort of logic which will go through such convolutions in an effort to justify a failing position.

In a recent issue of his _Skeptics' UFO Newsletter_, Klass wonders if Walton will refute the fact that his first polygraph exam indicated "gross deception," or that his mother was abnormally calm upon hearing word of his disappearance, or that he - along with his mother and brother - had a long history of seeing UFOs prior to November 5, 1975, or that the lie detector test he did pass was seriously flawed. The list can go on and on.

So what can we make of this long and twisted tale? At the time, the Walton experience seemed little more than yet another in a long line of elaborate hoaxes. It continued to have its supporters among the UFO community, but enough questions surrounded it that few considered it "proof positive." Now, a multi-million dollar movie billed as a "true story" is in theaters across the country. Prior to its release, UFO fans were predicting how this would "raise the public's awareness" of UFOs in general and the alien abduction phenomenon in particular. Of course, they said they same thing about last year's _Intruders_, which seems to have had little impact on the public's perception of these things. We expect that _Fire in the Sky_ will sway the public just as much. Unfortunately, we also expect that Hollywood will make more of such "fiction as truth"

productions. The bottom line for the public is to always view these productions with a critical eye.

Scientists Offer Explanation for Alien Abductions.

By Nicholas D. Kristof

New York Times
July 6, 1999

TOKYO -- About once a week, Jean-Christophe Terrillon wakes up and senses the presence of a threatening, evil being beside his bed. Terror ripples through him, and he tries to move or call out.

But he is paralyzed, unable to raise an arm or make a sound. His ears ring, a weight presses down on his chest, and he has to struggle for breath.

"I feel an intense pressure in my head, as if it's going to explode," said Mr. Terrillon, a Canadian physicist doing research in Japan. Sometimes he finds himself transported upward and looking down on his body, or else sent hurtling through a long tunnel, and these episodes are terrifying even for a scientist like him who does not believe that evil spirits go around haunting people.

Called sleep paralysis, this disorder -- the result of a disconnect between brain and body as a person is on the fringe of sleep -- is turning out to be increasingly common, affecting nearly half of all people at least once. Moreover, a growing number of scholars believe that sleep paralysis may help explain many ancient reports of attacks by witches and modern claims of abduction by space aliens.

"I think it can explain claims of witchcraft and alien abduction," said Kazuhiko Fukuda, a psychologist at Fukushima University in Japan and a leading expert on sleep paralysis. Research in Japan has had a headstart because sleep paralysis is well-known to most Japanese, who call it kanashibari, while it is little-known and less studied in the West.

"We have a framework for it, but in North America there's no concept for people to understand what has happened to them," Professor Fukuda said. "So if Americans have the experience and if they have heard of alien abductions, then they may think, 'Aha, it's alien abduction!' "

Sleep paralysis was once thought to be very rare. But recent studies in Canada, Japan, China and the United States have suggested that it may strike at least 40 percent or 50 percent of all people at least once, and a study in Newfoundland, Canada, found that more than 60 percent had experienced it.

There, as in Japan, people have a name for the condition and some scholars believe that people are therefore more likely to identify it when it happens to them. In Newfoundland, it is called "old hag" because it is associated with visions of an old witch sitting on the chest of a paralyzed sleeper, sometimes throttling the neck with her hands.

Sleep paralysis seems to have been described since ancient times, and an episode appears in "Moby Dick" and perhaps also in the 18th century Henry Fuseli painting, "The Nightmare," which shows a goblin sitting on the stomach of a sleeping woman. What is striking is that although the symptoms of sleep paralysis are generally very similar, the images in the hallucinations and the interpretation of them seem to vary.

Europeans seem to have interpreted ancient sleep paralysis as assaults or abductions by witches taking them off for a forcible ride on a broomstick. Chinese called it "gui ya," or ghost pressure, and believed that a ghost sat on and assaulted sleepers.

In the West Indies, sleep paralysis was called "kokma" and meant a ghost baby who jumped on the sleeper's chest and attacked the throat. In old Japan, it sometimes seems to have been interpreted as a giant devil whose foot came down on the sleeper's chest.

"People will draw on the most plausible account in their repertoire to explain their experience," said Al Cheyne, an associate professor of psychology at the University of Waterloo in Canada. "Trolls or witches no longer constitute plausible interpretations of these hallucinations. The notion of aliens from outer space is more contemporary and somewhat more plausible to the modern mind. So a flight on a broomstick is replaced by a teleportation to a waiting spaceship."

Dr. Cheyne said that in a survey he had worked on involving more than 2,000 people identified as experiencing sleep paralysis, hundreds described experiences similar to alien abduction.

"A sensed presence, vague gibberish spoken in one's ear, shadowy creatures moving about the room, a strange immobility, a crushing pressure and painful sensations in various parts of the body -- these are compatible not just with an assault by a primitive demon but also with probing by alien experimenters," Dr. Cheyne said. "And the sensations of floating and flying account for the reports of levitation and transport to alien vessels."

In recent years there has been a huge increase in the number of people who insist that they have been kidnapped by alien creatures from outer space, perhaps subjected to medical experiments and then released again. These claims have been a bit of a scientific puzzle, because they strike most people as utterly wacky and yet they are relatively widespread. One well-publicized (and widely criticized) Roper Poll published in 1992 suggested that nearly four million American reported experiences akin to alien abduction.

Surprisingly, one study found that these people were no more fantasy-prone than the general population and had slightly higher intelligence. Many shun publicity and show signs of feeling traumatized and humiliated.

Several scholars have found that people are more likely to report alien abductions when they have been exposed to movies or books about the idea. Simon Sherwood, a researcher on sleep paralysis in England, said that in one case study he gathered, a regular sufferer of sleep paralysis watched an alien film and then had a hallucination of "little blue aliens" inserting a metal probe into his forehead.

The growing professional literature on sleep paralysis has often mentioned the parallels with reports of alien abductions. Still, many scholars are reluctant to research the connection for fear of tainting their reputations. Others say that a connection is plausible but unproved.

Tomoka Takeuchi, a Japanese expert on sleep paralysis who is now conducting research at Brock University in Ontario, Canada, said that a connection might eventually be demonstrated scientifically but added: "I hesitate to speculate too much."

Those who believe in alien abductions deny that sleep paralysis could be behind it all. John E. Mack, a Harvard University Medical School professor who is the most prominent defender of the possibility of abductions, argues that sleep paralysis simply does not fit the evidence. He notes that at least a few abduction reports come from remote places where people are not exposed to

movies or tales of U.F.O.'s, and that many happen in daylight and involve people who seem to have been awake and alert.

Other defenders of abduction theories say aliens may be clever enough to use sleep paralysis in their kidnappings.

Sleep paralysis researchers say that as many as 60 percent of intense abduction experiences were linked to sleep, and some of the reported symptoms -- noises, smells, paralysis, levitation, terror, images of frightening intruders -- are very similar to those of sleep paralysis.

Still, sleep paralysis cannot be a full explanation because ome reports of alien abduction do not involve sleep. Leonard S. Newman, a psychologist at the University of Illinois at Chicago who has studied alien abductions, argues that they are false memories -- in some cases triggered by sleep paralysis but at other times by day dreams or fantasies.

"People, especially when they are hypnotized, can easily weave together images, dreams, fantasies and things that they might just have heard or read about into elaborate pseudo-memories that they are confident are real," Professor Newman said in an E-mail interview.

So what is sleep paralysis?

Even after many years of study, particularly in the last decade, it remains mysterious. Experts have trouble even saying definitively whether a person is asleep or awake during sleep paralysis.

"In the classic definition, you are awake," said Emmanuel Mignot, director of the Center for Narcolepsy at Stanford University Medical School. "But in practice, there's a gradient between being awake and being in REM sleep," he said, adding that sleep paralysis lies in a murky place on that slope.

During REM sleep -- the period when rapid eye movement takes place -- the body essentially turns itself off and disconnects from the brain. This is a safety measure, so that people do not physically act out their dreams, and it means that people are effectively paralyzed during part of their sleep. Even automatic reflexes, like kicking when the knee is tapped, do not work during REM sleep.

Sleep paralysis seems to occur when the body is in REM sleep and so is paralyzed and disconnected from the brain, while the brain has emerged from sleep and is either awake or semiawake. Usually after a minute or two the spell is broken and the person is able to move again, as the brain and body re-establish their connection.

Just what is going on in the brain during sleep paralysis is unclear.

The person experiencing the paralysis certainly feels completely awake and "sees" the room clearly, but laboratory experiments in Japan show that sometimes people experiencing sleep paralysis do not even open their eyes.

Sleep paralysis sometimes runs in families and appears to have a genetic component. Although it is normally harmless, some scholars believe it may be linked to a pattern of unexplained deaths among Hmong and other groups in Southeast Asia. The victims are usually healthy young people who die in their sleep, sometimes after fighting for breath but without thrashing around, and their faces show grimaces of terror.

Among ordinary people, sleep paralysis occurs most often after jet lag or periods of sleeplessness that interrupt normal REM patterns. Men and women seem to suffer it at equal rates, and although it is most common in the teen-age years, it is reported at all ages.

Aside from witchcraft and alien abduction, sleep paralysis is also sometimes mentioned as a possible link to shamanism and to dream interpretation and even to near-death experiences. But for many sufferers, the growing research in the field is reassuring simply because it demonstrates that they are not alone in their terrifying night-time paralysis and hallucinations.

"Sometimes I'm just glad that I didn't live a long time ago," said Mr. Terrillon, the Canadian physicist in Japan. "Because maybe people who had this in the olden days were put in madhouses."

Is There A Connection Between CFS And The ET Abduction Experience?

by Max Burns
AlienHype@aol.com

March 28, 1999

Is there a connection between Chronic Fatigue Syndrome - "Myalgic Encephalomyelitis" - and the alien abduction scenario?

Investigator Max Burns shares his thoughts and his initial findings.

Is there a connection between "Myalgic Encephalomyelitis" or M.E (Chronic Fatigue Syndrome) and the alien abduction scenario? That's quite a big question to ask in these days of ridicule from those who seek to conceal the truth, whatever that truth may be? "The truth is a three sided blade" - the truth, according to the pro ETH people; the truth, according to the hard line skeptic's; and the governmental bodies.

Somewhere inside all of this the truth may exist, but it all boils down to one thing, the hard line. Skeptics love to quote like a load of Phillip Klass clones ie. "Where's your evidence".

Perhaps I may well have discovered some. I will let the readers be the judge of that for now.

It has come to light through my own research into the subject of UFO's & alien abduction and it would appear at first glance that there may well be a link with "Myalgic Encephalomyelitis" (Chronic Fatigue Syndrome) and the alien abduction scenario. I have during the course of my work over the last two years been a friendly ear to an abductee, a thirty-two year old female from the UK who as well as having a long history of medical problems has been diagnosed with M.E. (Chronic Fatigue Syndrome). Even more interesting is that she is a member of an abductee group that meets once a month in London. This group has 20 members who attend regularly. These people are a fair cross section of the populace that travels from all around the country to the meetings. They are also from different ethnic and cultural backgrounds and all have different doctors.

Although I am good friends with the woman mentioned above I also know other members of this group. About three months ago I was interested to learn that out of the 20 members of the group fourteen members of the group have all been medically diagnosed with "Myalgic Encephalomyelitis" (Chronic Fatigue Syndrome).

After doing some cursory investigation work I have confirmed from B.R.A.M.E.(Blue Ribbon Association Myalgic Encephalomyelitis, a world-wide network for this illness with groups in 18 countries) that the ME/CFS Charities Alliance CONSIDERS that the report's estimate of 500,000 - 1 million sufferers in the UK (1-2% of the population,) is a vast overestimate of the true situation. The data used includes studies of patients with chronic fatigue, rather than chronic fatigue syndrome. Out of the total figure about 25% of sufferers are house-bound.

What is CFS? Chronic fatigue syndrome (CFS) is an emerging illness characterized by debilitating fatigue (experienced as exhaustion and extremely poor stamina), neurological problems and a variety of flu-like symptoms. The illness is also known as chronic fatigue immune dysfunction syndrome (CFIDS) and outside of the USA is usually known as myalgic encephalomyelitis (ME). In the past the syndrome has been known as chronic Epstein-Barr virus (CEBV).

The core symptoms include excessive fatigue, general pain, mental fogginess and often gastrointestinal problems. Many other symptoms will also be present however they will typically be different among different patients. These include: fatigue following stressful activities, headaches, sore throat; sleep disorders, abnormal temperature and others. The degree of severity can differ widely among patients and will also vary over time for the same patient. Severity can vary between getting unusually fatigued following stressful events to being totally bedridden and completely disabled. The symptoms will tend to wax and wane over time. This variation, in addition to the fact that the cause of the disease is not yet known, makes this illness difficult to diagnose.

What causes CFS? The cause of the illness is not yet known.

Current theories are looking at the possibilities of neuroendocrine dysfunction, viruses, environmental toxins, genetic predisposition, or a combination of these. For a time it was thought that Epstein-Barr Virus (EBV), the cause of mononucleosis, might cause CFS but recent research has discounted this idea. The illness seems to prompt a chronic immune reaction in the body, however it is not clear that this is in response to any actual infection -- this may only be a dysfunction of the immune system itself. A recent concept promulgated by Prof. Mark Demitrack is that CFS is a generalized condition which may have any of several causes (in the same way that the condition called high blood pressure is not caused by any one single factor). It *is* known that stressors, physical or emotional, seems to make CFS worse. Some current research continues to investigate possible viral causes including HHV-6, other herpes viruses, enteroviruses, and retroviruses.

Additionally, co-factors (such as genetic predisposition, stress, environment, gender, age, and prior illness) appear to play an important role in the development and course of the illness. Many medical observers have noted that CFS seems often to be "triggered" by some stressful event, but in all likelihood the condition was latent beforehand. Some people will appear to get CFS following a viral infection, or a head injury, or surgery, excessive use of antibiotics, or some other traumatic event. Yet it's unlikely that these events on their own could be a primary cause.

Is CFS a "real" disease? At this early point many practicing clinicians remain unconvinced that CFS is a genuine illness, although it is slowly increasing in acceptance. The reluctance is due in part to the facts that no specific cause has yet been found, there is no observable marker that doctors can use to specifically identify the illness, and most doctors are not yet familiar with the peer-reviewed research which does tend to legitimize this disease.

Emerging illnesses such as CFS typically go through a period of many years before they are accepted by the medical community, and during that interim time patients who have these new, unproven illnesses are all too often dismissed as being "psychiatric cases". This has been the experience with CFS as well. But many top-level researchers are showing that this is a distinct, organic illness. This includes research by Anthony Komaroff (Harvard), Jay Levy (UCSF), Nancy Klimas (U. Miami), Andrew Lloyd (U. New South Wales), Stephen Straus (NIH), and others.

Who gets CFS? Few studies address this question. Several show that 70 to 80 percent of CFS patients are women, although some researchers say that these are normal figures for any immune-related illness. There are a couple of points here.

1. These figures seem to match up with the male/female ratio of people who claim to have been abducted; 70 to 80 percent are female.

2. The 1-2% of the population which may have CFS also matches the figures postulated by Dr David Jacobs and Bud Hopkins among others that claim that this figure could be a fare representation of the population of the planet that are being abducted.

Are these correlations in the figures just coincidence?

Some studies indicate that CFS, is less common among lower income people and minorities, but critics point out that the average CFS patient sees so very many doctors before they can get a diagnosis that only those with great access to medical care get counted in such studies, thus giving a bias with regards to income and race.

NEW ENZYME FOUND IN CFS PATIENTS CFIDS ASSOC OF AMERICA TEMPLE RESEARCHERS DISCOVER NEW HUMAN ENZYME:

A Novel Enzyme Found in CFS Patients May Alter Cellular Processes. Dr. Robert Suhadolnik and his research team at Temple University School of Medicine reported today that studies of patients with chronic fatigue syndrome (CFS) have led to the identification of a new human enzyme. Suhadolnik, a professor of biochemistry and a member of the university's Fels Institute for Cancer Research and Molecular Biology, says of the new findings:

"We are greatly encouraged by the trend we see. All CFS patients tested have this new enzyme, while none of the healthy controls do." The new findings, reported at a research meeting sponsored by the American Association for Chronic Fatigue Syndrome, are based on preliminary data from a limited number of patients. However, larger studies are already underway and have attracted financial support from the National Institutes of Health.

Chronic fatigue syndrome, also known as chronic fatigue and immune dysfunction syndrome (CFIDS), is a complex illness characterized by incapacitating fatigue, neurological problems and a constellation of other debilitating symptoms. The cause of the illness is unknown and, since no drug has been found to be effective against CFS, treatment is limited to alleviating the symptoms. CFS affects at least 500,000 American adults and children. The newly discovered enzyme may explain common observations in patients with CFS: an inability to control common viruses (like Epstein-Barr virus and human herpes virus and an inability to maintain cellular energy.

According to Suhadolnik, the viral pathway in which this newly discovered protein is active, known as the RNase L antiviral pathway, may control both processes. "This new enzyme in CFS

may not function as well as the normal RNase L found in healthy people. It may explain why CFS patients' bodies have a hard time maintaining the energy necessary for cellular growth. We are hopeful that ongoing further studies will lead to a better understanding of some other processes at work in this puzzling illness." The new findings add to mounting evidence of subtle, yet striking, abnormalities found in people with CFS. "Because the new enzyme has been found in CFS patients but not in healthy controls, it is potentially the basis for a laboratory test for CFS, which is diagnosed today only through its clinical symptoms," says Dr. Antonio Goncalves, associate vice provost for science and technology at Temple University. The university has filed a patent application for such a test and is seeking a corporate partner to further develop and license the test. Goncalves and Suhadolnik caution, however, that additional studies of much larger patient populations are required before the clinical utility of the test can be demonstrated. This study was funded by the National Institutes of Health and The CFIDS Association of America, the nation's largest and most active charitable organization dedicated to conquering CF(ID)S.

Further study required the 14 people who are involved in this group, diagnosed with M.E., actually represents 70% of the group. As this 70% figure is extremely high this must warrant further study to try to examine all possible causes of this anomalous figure. If any good is to come from the gathering of this potential data linking the alien abduction scenario and "Myalgic Encephalomyelitis" then of course it will be required that my investigation is meticulous in the way in which I gather the data. For the analysis of the data I will endeavour to employ the help of professional people from various backgrounds of the hallowed halls of academe which are applicable to the illness and all possible variables. I have made a short list and will be approaching these people directly.

Although I am sure you are now aware of my stance on the situation, if this hypothesis is correct then it is imperative that I do the research and back up what really is at the moment a thought, based on some cursory information. If the data represents the connection then this could well be a back door to Pandora's box. Of course the opposite is also true that the data may reveal something completely different although the data with regard to the anomalous substantial increase in the percentage of the population of earth who have "Myalgic Encephalomyelitis" (Chronic Fatigue Syndrome) is 1 to 2%. Against this 70% figure which has surfaced with regard to the twenty abductees in the group that I have looked at, I feel that a figure of 10,000 abductees globally would have to submit data to gauge an accurate study as to whether there is without doubt a connection between "Myalgic Encephalomyelitis" (Chronic Fatigue Syndrome)and alien abduction.

I am asking for the assistance of abductee support groups, if you are reading this, to contact myself directly. What this possible connection is could be a number of things. In the interest of not jumping to conclusions, it could be that:

1. The abduction scenario is a direct symptom and brain disorder and part of the many parts of "Myalgic Encephalomyelitis" (Chronic Fatigue Syndrome) and that all people who are claiming abduction have this illness, but the symptoms in some abductees are minute compared to others and that they do not know that they have the illness. However if that were the case it would open up the question of why does a large number of sufferers of "Myalgic Encephalomyelitis" (Chronic FatigueSyndrome) claim to have been abducted by Aliens such as in the initial test group.

2...That alien abduction is yet another symptom to this illness, a symptom which can manifest itself in the human brain as a memory, this in itself if true, would for me anyway, be quite an astounding discovery that perhaps

3..."Myalgic Encephalomyelitis" (Chronic Fatigue Syndrome) is a direct result of the alleged alien implants, which it has been claimed by a large number of abductees to have been placed inside of their heads, and in some way be causing the illness because of the implants interruption by proximity to certain areas of the brain, causing the brain to send out incorrect signals to the body and the cause-effect of this is the human body receiving the incorrect information to function normally causing the multi-faceted symptoms of "Myalgic Encephalomyelitis" (Chronic Fatigue Syndrome).

4...There is even a hypothesis that these aliens are in some way feeding off the human life force draining energy from the alleged victim of these abductions, and the symptoms after these alleged incidents, do bear a striking resemblance to the symptoms of "Myalgic Encephalomyelitis" (Chronic Fatigue Syndrome).

Or it could be that 5...the abduction scenario is all in the mind of the abductee and that "Myalgic Encephalomyelitis" (Chronic Fatigue Syndrome) in the cases where abduction is also being claimed, is a direct result of the depression being caused by believing that they are being abducted by aliens.

6...Perhaps the alleged abductee's body chemistry is being altered and this, as the discoverer called it, is a Unique Random Enzyme/Protein, and is a further manipulation of the DNA structure of the human race to make it more compatible for the long term hybrid program which may be causing the side effects that manifest themselves in the symptoms of CFS.

Maybe it is something all together different from the from above with the data collated after the cursory investigation of the twenty abductees who are members of the same group. However, this has shown that in this group at the percentage of people diagnosed with."Myalgic Encephalomyelitis" (Chronic Fatigue Syndrome) to be 68% above the national average. It has to warrant further investigation.

I will be contacting relevant parties who can offer correct medical and psychological comment on the data when I have finished collating it. I believe that if the cursory evidence gathered from this global investigation returns the same high anomalous figure of or around 70 % this may well lead to the opening or at least unlocking of Pandora's Box.

The objective is to supply undeniable data, and in the ideal world to force enlisting the scientific community to investigate this further, with an over all view to forcing the world governments to acknowledge that we are being visited by E.B.E.'s and that the abductions claimed by so many are in a large number of cases what I personally believe to be true. I am in particular looking at the new enzyme that is present in the bodies of all people diagnosed with CFS and in the 1000 people tested who did not have CFS the enzyme was not present.

My research is progressing slowly into what may well turn out to be a connection with the identification of a new human enzyme and the alien abduction scenario. Although I am only speculating at this time, I feel that there is a distinct possibility that the enzyme will be present in all abductees and that all abductees actually have CFS or Fibro and that the symptoms are so minute in some abductees that they do not realise that they have the illness. Ultimately the end process would be to obtain testing of a group of abductees who do not believe that they have CFS or Fibro, to see if the enzyme is also present in the abductees which I believe it may be as I feel that abductees body chemistry is being altered and this, as the discoverer called it, a Unique Random Enzyme / Protein, is a further manipulation of the DNA structure of the human race to make it more compatible for the long term hybrid program which may be causing the side effects that manifest themselves in the symptoms of CFS.

Until the hard data has been collected and analyzed I cannot present circumstantial case to Dr. Robert Suhadolnik and his research team and others in the research field, as you and I both know what a sticky wicket we are batting off to start with in the research field of alien abduction.

I have kindly been given web space by Marilyn Ruben who runs the AAER Abductions website, for a survey of abductees to gauge some global figures on the number of people with CFS who also claim alien abduction.

The URL is:
http://www.abduct.com/aaer/_aaer.htm

I hope that upwards of 10,000 abductees will take the CFS survey on the site during the next twelve months. We may see that the huge increase in the percentage of abductees that have CFS is a global pattern and returns the same high anomalous figure that it has with my initial investigation, circa 68% above the global national average per capita of 1-2% of the populous.

"That I may be right". Hold that thought.

My View of Abductions.

by Jenny Randles*

The Anomalist
http://www.anomalist.com/commentaries/commentaries.html

I first investigated an abduction case in the UK 20 years ago. For seven years I worked with clinical psychologists and attended about a dozen regression experiments on various cases. The outcome was quite varied and none involved the traditional gray figures conducting medical examinations seen the United States. What entities did appear were mostly human or Nordic. But there was a range of others, from monsters to robots. The only real consistency came in the basic form of the experience: witness sees a light, witness loses consciousness, witness awakes in strange bright room and sees entities, some sort of contact/psychic experience or message is conveyed, witness reawakens back in prior environment (e.g., bedroom or car--these accounting for 17 out of 19 cases I looked into during that time). There were smatterings of medical probes but nothing like that found in the cases investigated by Budd Hopkins. This work of mine occurred between l979 and l986.

From this data several conclusions emerged. Various witnesses explained their doubts about hypnosis. They felt it made them more confused, not less so. They were unclear of the reality status of their experience. Some felt positively harmed psychologically by the trauma of hypnosis. I also saw warning signs. In one case I found myself suddenly speaking to the witness (in regression) who was no longer describing her encounter but channeling the alien and cosmic messages as if I was now actually addressing that being. In another case a witness suffered an epileptic seizure during regression. And there were at least three cases where the doctor, monitoring EEG and EKG of the witness, terminated the experiment as these became dangerously high. I even later discovered that one doctor (medically qualified), whom one of my colleagues was working with, was evidently using a drug to help induce hypnosis that brought him considerable pressure from the medical council afterwards, since I gather some of his patients were unaware of its use.

For these reasons I rapidly came to see hypnosis as a major part of the problem, given its less than acknowledged ability to always stimulate memory rather than fantasy. As our primary duty

was to the witness, it was to my mind dangerous to push them into such situations merely on the pretext that we were seeking "better evidence" about their abduction. The tighter controls and l988 British UFO Research Association (BUFORA) ban on the use of regression altogether greatly reduced the number of reported abductions; although not to zero. Some conscious memory cases did arrive and, of course, several UK groups continued unabated with the use of regression. Although I have not recommended the use of hypnosis to any witness since the BUFORA ban and have not been directly involved in any subsequent case that has used it, I have personally undergone hypnosis (via a clinical psychologist) as part of an experiment and sat in as observer on other cases where hypnosis was used (again via a different clinical psychologist).

I also discovered several cases where my investigation revealed that the perceived time loss of a few minutes--the period thought to contain the abduction--probably never actually occurred. Logically, if there was no time lapse (or at most, say, of five minutes) then there could be no abduction. But when an abduction recall did emerge during hypnosis in these cases, we had a problem. Was the recall a fantasy induced by hypnosis, but taken more seriously because of the misdiagnosis of a time lapse? Or was the abduction experience real enough, but contracted in time so that it seemed to last, say, an hour when only five minutes went by? If so there is one phenomenon that already involves what we find in abductions--such time contractions, scene jumping and impossible reality superimposed onto normal reality. That phenomenon is the dream- -particularly the lucid dream. I thought immediately this was a significant clue and have developed from it my "waking lucid dream" hypothesis.

From the evidence I have watched unfold personally--across some 30 cases and with association of some kind with several others --I have some opinions on what is happening. Firstly, witnesses to an abduction are almost always sincere. These are not hoaxes but genuine, mystifying experiences. They occur to what we might call an abduction prone personality -- with traits that have clearly stood out in my cases and via several other studies (e.g., by Keith Basterfield in Australia, Ken Philips in the UK and Dr Alex Keul's European anamnesis experiments). They are predominantly young (very few over the age of 40), female (around two thirds of UK witnesses), above average intelligence, creatively visual, with a developing interest in ecology and similar ideals, possessive of above average recall of early life experiences (e.g. prior to the age of 2), and commonly with a life long track record of experiencing strange phenomena of which the abduction/s is/are just a part. Not all witnesses have all features but 90 of mine have at least three. As such, I think it is fair to say that being an abductee is a specialist skill.

The abduction also clearly occurs during an altered state of consciousness (ASC). The average number of witnesses for three different events shows this. A town bank robbery generates about 3 witnesses per event, in other words those who are not directly involved in the incident. A non-alien UFO sighting has approximately 2.6 witnesses per case from various studies, which is not wildly different, and suggests that both are real world events. Abductions have an average witness per case ratio of about 1.25, indicating they are far more subjective. Although one case I was involved with featured five witnesses (only two of whom recalled the abduction, and then with conflicting memories), and two others featured three (again each with recall that was only partly mutually consistent and largely diverged from a common theme in independent directions), virtually all the rest were single witness events.

Moreover, there were no observed abductions in the UK. In a few instances, UFOs (mostly lights in the sky) were seen in the same general area as the abduction. But nobody in any UK case saw the witness being abducted into a spaceship, saw the UFO that did the abducting, witnessed the same aliens that night, or in fact anything to prove an abduction occurred, as opposed to proving (as some cases do) that a UFO sighting preceded the witness belief that they were abducted. The distinction between these things is paramount. In addition, there are cases (two in the UK, others

in various countries) where a witness apparently undergoing an abduction is witnesses by a third party during that time. They have then been clearly seen to have physically gone nowhere, but to be in a strange ASC (described in various cases as "a trance," or "a catatonic sleep" or even mistaken for drunkenness on one occasion). What I think this indicates is that the experience occurs at an inner level of reality and is principally a phenomenon of consciousness rather than literal reality. The presence of the Oz Factor state triggering abductions is another key to the entering of this ASC, I believe.

The evidence therefore supports the existence of a UFO of some sort appearing in the area of the abduction, but only that it is then followed by a subjective experience evolving from the sighting. This occurs to a witness in an altered state during which they believe (sincerely) they have undergone an abduction, but in truth they have effectively stayed where they were all the time. Certain people (the abduction prone personality) is capable of having this experience far more readily than most of us and if two people are separate but close together in space at the onset of a UFO close encounter, the evidence suggests that an abduction prone personality would go on to have a deep level abduction, whereas someone who is not may just see the UFO, e.g., as a strange light.

Multiple witnesses cases are the key here, which is why we need to focus upon them. Unfortunately, in nearly every case they are intimately connected individuals rather than true separate witnesses, and even when there are multiple witnesses, it is frequent that only one or two of them recall anything beyond the UFO sighting. This supports my argument that the UFO stimulus triggers different levels of experience (from nothing to an abduction), according to the witness involved. So, yes, I believe abductions are indeed real experiences. But I think they are a mixture of objective and subjective elements. I believe a real UFO can trigger them, but that much of the subsequent encounter occurs as an altered state to a certain type of witness and is only subjectively real.

The question is: what is the source of the trigger phenomenon and the experience that follows within the ASC? I think there are three broad possibilities:

(1) The UFO could be some kind of natural, scientific anomaly complete with radiating energy fields. In this possibility, as neuroscientist Michael Persinger suggests, the temporal lobe of certain people are stimulated, triggering an abduction fantasy that develops out of the belief that they have just seen a UFO (as, of course, they actually have indeed done). But while Persinger has offered an interesting theory matched by some experimental results, nothing bridges the gulf between people feeling odd and having a light ASC when subjected to EM radiation and witnesses having full blown abductions, as we know they do.

(2) Or it may be that the natural phenomenon is something I call a "time storm," literally causing a temporary break down in localized time and space as a result of some as yet unknown scientific anomaly. The outcome of the time storm is to disrupt the quantum reality basis of consciousness, unleashing certain visionary (but not necessarily imaginary) experiences from the other side of the rift. As such a quasi real experience occurs during the resulting altered state, the time storm is viewed as a UFO and its consequence as an abduction.

(3) The other possibility is that a real contact is occurring between some other intelligence (perhaps extraterrestrial or inter-dimensional) but not in the traditionally assumed sense. No space ships are landing and no aliens are getting out to kidnap humans (thus our dearth of physical evidence). Instead contact occurs using some kind of energy probe that manifests as the UFO and to some is merely seen as that, although its side effects can create physical evidence (such as car stops or burnt skin). With the abduction prone personality the beam switches them

into an ASC and induces a waking lucid dream that conveys a contact message. Upon waking the witness recalls the light, recalls losing consciousness and subsequently waking again and perhaps vague images of the dream like contact. These may recur during subsequent flashbacks, dreams or even be stimulated by hypnosis. The result will be a mixture of genuine recall of the vision and distorted imagery introduced by our own conscious mind. But in essence the person will recall that an alien intelligence probed them, exchanged data with them, and then left. This may appear in the memory as if it were a medical probe, or an examination inside a craft, but most of this imagery will be imaginative and added to the experience by our own subconscious through its store of images about what aliens are supposed to be like. The fundamental truth about abductions would be that a scanning form of contact took place -- via a beam and at a distance -- but never as a result of a literal alien kidnap.

All of this is speculation, an effort to try to make the contradictory evidence of these cases fit together. But something is going on and its understanding will, I believe, prove of great value to human knowledge. I just don't see evidence that it is the literal example of what I call "spacenapping," that is landing spaceships, exploring ETs and nasty anal probe bearing greys. But then again our understanding of alien reality is bound to be restricted and maybe I am wrong. Even so, as noted, aliens may still be involved in the abduction phenomenon at a more subtle level by inducing waking lucid dreams in susceptible witnesses. I hope this makes sense.

*Jenny Randles is the quintessential UFO expert. She has seen UFOs 15 times, 13 of which have been positively identified to her satisfaction, the other two being nothing more than odd lights, which nonetheless remain unexplained. She has been active in many UFO organizations in the UK and is the British consultant to the International UFO Reporter, published by the Center for UFO Studies in the US. She has published a host of thoughtful books on UFOs and associated topics over the years, the most recent of which are Men in Black; UFO Crash Landing: Friend of Foe; UFO: Danger in the Air; and The Complete Guide to Aliens and Abductions.

Copyright 1999 by The Anomalist

What They Do!

Message #4430 "ParaNet Abduction Echo"

April 23, 1993

-- Aliens can be present with us in an invisible state and can make themselves only partially visible.

-- Abductees receive marks on their bodies other than the well-known scoops and straight-line scars. These other marks include single punctures, multiple punctures, large bruises, three- and four-fingered claw marks, and triangles of every possible sort.

-- Females abductees often suffer serious gynecological problems after their alien encounters, and sometimes these problems lead to cysts, tumors, cancer of the breasts and uterus, and to hysterectomies.

-- Aliens take body fluids from our necks, spines, blood veins, joints such as knees and wrists, and other places. They also inject unknown fluids into various parts of our bodies.

-- A surprising number of abductees suffer from serious illnesses they didn't have before their encounters. These have led to surgery, debilitation, and even death from causes the doctors can't identify.

-- Some abductees experience a degeneration of their mental, social, and spiritual well-being. Excessive behavior frequently erupts, such as drug abuse, alcoholism, overeating, and promiscuity. Strange obsessions develop and cause the disruption of normal life and the destruction of personal relationships.

-- Aliens show a great interest in adult sexuality, child sexuality, and in inflicting physical pain on abductees.

-- Abductees recall being instructed and trained by aliens. This training may be in the form of verbal or telepathic lessons, slide shows, or actual hands-on instruction in the operation of alien technology.

-- Abductees report being taken to facilities in which they encounter not only aliens but also normal-looking humans, sometimes in military uniforms, working with the alien captors.

-- Abductees often encounter more than one sort of alien during an experience, not just the grays. Every possible combination of gray, reptoid, insectoid, blond, and widow's peak have been seen during single abductions, aboard the same craft or in the same facility.

-- Abductees--"virgin" cases--report being taken to underground facilities where they see grotesque hybrid creatures, nurseries of hybrid humanoid fetuses, and vats of colored liquid filled with parts of human bodies.

-- Abductees report seeing other humans in these facilities being drained of blood, being mutilated, flayed, and dismembered, and being stacked, lifeless, like cords of wood. Some abductees have been threatened that they, too, will end up in this condition if they don't cooperate with their alien captors.

-- Aliens come into homes and temporarily remove young children, leaving their distraught parents paralyzed and helpless. In cases where a parent has been able to protest, the aliens insist that "The children belong to us."

-- Aliens have forced their human abductees to have sexual intercourse with aliens and even with other abductees while groups of aliens observe these performances. In such encounters, the aliens have sometimes disguised themselves in order to gain the cooperation of the abductee, appearing in such forms as Jesus, the Pope, certain celebrities, and even the dead spouses of the abductees.

-- Children abductees sometimes show a new and obsessive interest in their own genitalia after alien encounters, saying that their abductors who come at night have been touching these parts of their bodies.

-- Aliens perform extremely painful experiments or procedures on abductees, saying that these acts are necessary but giving no explanation why. Abductees' eyes are painfully removed from the sockets, allowing the aliens to scrape the area or implant devices into the area before the eyeballs are replaced, for instance. Some abductees are subjected to painful constrictions, often around the head, chest and extremities. Painful genitalia and anal probes are performed, on children as well as adults.

-- Aliens make predictions of an imminent period of global chaos and destruction. They say that a certain number of humans- -and the number varies dramatically from case to case--will be "rescued" from the planet in order to continue the species, either on another planet or back on earth after the destruction is over. Many abductees report that they don't believe their alien captors and foresee instead a much more sinister use of the "rescued" humans.

In every instance from this list, there are multiple reports from unrelated cases, confirming that such bizarre details are not the product of a single deranged mind. These details are convincing evidence that, contrary to the claims of many UFO researchers, the abduction experience isn't limited to a uniform pattern of events. This phenomenon simply can't be explained in terms of cross-breeding experiments or scientific research into the human physiology.

SPIRITUALLY ENLIGHTENED?

And it becomes clear from these details that the beings who are doing such things can't be seen as spiritually enlightened, with the best interest of the human race in mind. Something else is going on, something far more painful and frightening, in many, many abduction encounters.

There is a theory current in ufological research that says abductees who perceive their experiences in a negative way only do so because they themselves aren't spiritually or psychically advanced. Persons with higher cosmic development have positive alien encounters, so the theory goes, and those who have painful or frightening experiences are merely spiritual Neanderthals. This is a pet theory of researchers who claim that aliens, whether objectively real or not, serve as "mirrors" of our spiritual nature, on an individual or a species-wide basis. Strieber has voiced this theory, for instance, in Majestic, where he says, "In the eyes of the others [the aliens], we who met them saw ourselves. And there were demons there."

DNA Sample From Abduction Case Raises Big Questions.

Mystery Blonde Leaves Hair Behind -- But Who Was She?

An abduction case from Australia has resulted in what may be the world's first DNA test of abduction-related biological material. The intriguing results raise many questions about the physical nature of abduction and also illustrate the need for more intensive scientific research on this worldwide mystery.

The full case report by leading Australian researcher Bill Chalker is published in the Spring 1999 edition of International UFO Reporter, the quarterly journal of the Chicago-based J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies (CUFOS). The following summary is published with Chalker's permission and assistance.

Peter Khoury, the subject of this case, was born in Lebanon in 1964 and moved to Australia in 1973. There he met his future wife Vivian at school in 1981. Peter and Vivian were married in 1990 and now have two children. They live in Sydney. Peter works in the building trades and has owned his own business in cement rendering.

Peter and Vivian had their first UFO experience in February 1988, a simple sighting of unusual moving lights. But in July of that year, Peter had a deeply disturbing, consciously remembered contact experience that, he says, changed his life. While lying on his bed, he felt something grab his ankles. He suddenly felt numb and paralyzed, but remained conscious. Then he noticed three or four small hooded figures alongside the bed. He experienced telepathic communication with one or more of these beings; he was told to relax and not be afraid because "it would be like last

time." He then saw that they were about to insert a long needle into the side of his head, whereupon he blacked out.

He jolted awake some time later, leaped out of bed and ran into the living room where he found his father and brother apparently dozing. Both he and his brother felt that only 10 minutes had passed since they had last been awake, but they soon realized that an hour or more had passed. The next morning, Peter and Vivian noticed that there was an obvious puncture mark on the side of his head, with a trace of dried blood.

At this time, Peter had never heard of alien abduction. His memories were vivid and alarming, but he could find neither answers nor comfort from friends and acquaintances. Then, some months later, he and Vivian drove by a roadside billboard with an image of Whitley Strieber's book "Communion," and they immediately got the book. Peter found numerous details in Strieber's account that matched his own strange experience.

Peter's subsequent attempts to connect with local UFO groups and experiencers proved frustrating. Eventually, in April 1993, he resolved to found a new group in Sydney, the UFO Experience Support Association (UFOESA), dedicated to helping people understand and cope with their unusual encounters. He remains the coordinator of that group today.

In July 1992, Peter had the experience that became the focus of this case study. Because the experience had disturbing sexual aspects, Peter was very reticent to talk about it. He first mentioned it to Bill Chalker, one of Australia's leading researchers, in 1996. He showed Chalker that he had recovered an unusual strand of hair from the encounter.

At the time, Chalker felt he could not do anything with the physical evidence, but over the next several years, he assembled a group of scientists and forensic investigators willing to work on UFO-related cases. With his "invisible college" associates, Chalker discussed the possibility of doing polymerase chain reaction (PCR) amplification and sequencing of mitochondrial DNA that might be recovered from Peter Khoury's hair sample. In early 1998, these researchers -- now calling themselves the Anomaly Physical Evidence Group -- agreed to do the DNA testing on the hair sample.

Chalker points out that "alien" beings are most often described by experiencers as having no visible hair. But one type -- sometimes called "Nordic" -- is described fairly often as having distinctly human-like features including hair, often (though not always) blond in color. A number of well-known abduction cases have involved human-looking beings with hair, including the 1975 abduction reported by Travis Walton in Arizona, and the 1957 Brazilian abduction reported by Antonio Villas Boas. Peter Khoury's case has some similarity to that of Villas Boas, who said he was forced to have sex with an aggressive humanoid female aboard a landed UFO.

Khoury told Chalker that his encounter of July 23, 1992 began at 7:30 in the morning while he was in bed. He had recently been injured at work and was taking pain medication. Earlier that morning, he had driven his wife to work, then returned home and went back to bed for a short while. Suddenly, he bolted wide awake and sat up. There were two humanoid females sitting on the bed, both entirely naked.

These two women looked human in nearly every way. They had well proportioned adult bodies. One looked somewhat Asian, with straight dark shoulder-length hair and dark eyes. The other looked perhaps Scandinavian, with light-colored ("maybe bluish") eyes and long blond hair that fell half-way down her back. Her hair was especially notable to Peter Khoury. "I had never seen

a hair style like that. It was curled something like Farrah Fawcett, but to an extreme... It just looked really exotic in a way," he told Chalker.

But Khoury felt that these women were not exactly human. Their faces were somewhat odd -- not unattractive, but too chiseled, with very high cheekbones and eyes that were two or three times larger than normal. Khoury took special notice of the blonde. Her face was too long, he felt. "I have never seen a human looking like that," he said.

The blonde, who was sitting in a kneeling position on the bed, seemed to be in charge. Khoury thought she was communicating telepathically with the dark-haired woman, who was sitting with her legs partly folded under her. There was something stiff, almost blank, in the expressions of the women, Khoury thought.

Though stunned by the sudden appearance of the women, Khoury had only a few moments to consider how they could possibly have arrived in his bedroom before the blonde reached out with both her hands and cupped the back of his head, drawing his face toward her chest. He resisted. She pulled harder. He kept pulling back. "She was pretty strong," he told Chalker. "She pulled me over and my mouth was basically on her nipple. And I bit."

Khoury said he doesn't know why he bit the woman, but even though he felt a small piece of her nipple come away in his teeth, she did not cry out. But "the expression on her face was like, 'this isn't the way.' In a way it was shock or confusion... She looked at the Asian one... and looked at me like, this isn't the way it's supposed to happen. You've done this wrong."

Involuntarily, Khoury swallowed the small fragment in his mouth, and it caught in his throat. He went into a coughing fit. Suddenly, the two women simply disappeared.

Once he realized the women were gone, he tried to clear his throat by drinking water. It didn't work. Then he had an urge to go to the bathroom. He realized that his penis felt very painful. Standing in the bathroom, he pulled back the foreskin and found two thin blond strands of hair wrapped tightly around. He struggled to unravel the pieces of hair as the pain became an intense burning sensation. Finally he managed to removed the two pieces of hair and immediately put them in a small sealable plastic bag.

"The reason I did that was because I knew that there was no way, no way at all, that a hair that size and wrapped around the way it was should have been there.... Thinking of these women, the thing in my throat, the hair, something bizarre had just happened." Khoury resolved to keep the hair sample in case it should ever prove useful in shedding light on his experiences.

The thing in Khoury's throat stayed there for three days. He coughed constantly. He tried clearing his throat with water, bread, anything he could think of, but nothing helped. On the third day, the feeling in his throat just went away.

He did not want to tell his wife how his coughing fit had come about, but two weeks later he decided to tell her. "I was shocked," he told Chalker. "She accepted it better than I did."

The pieces of hair, carefully stored away since the encounter, became the subject of the first openly-reported scientific DNA test on a possible abduction-related sample.

The blond hairs were extremely thin and almost clear in color. It was determined that the hair was not chemically treated, because if it had been, little or no mitochondrial DNA could have

been recovered. However, using the PCR (polymerase chain reaction) process, good quality DNA was recovered.

For comparison, samples were also taken of Peter Khoury's hair and that of his wife Vivian. DNA was successfully extracted from Peter's hair, but no usable DNA was recovered from Vivian's hair, possibly because of chemical treatment.

After thorough testing of the hair samples, the scientists of the Anomaly Physical Evidence Group arrived at a startling conclusion. The thin blond hair, which appeared to have come from a light-skinned caucasian-type woman, could not have come from a normal human of that racial type. Instead, though human, the hair showed five distinctive DNA markers that are characteristic of a rare sub-group of the Chinese Mongoloid racial type. A detailed survey of the literature on variations in mitochondrial DNA, comprising tens of thousands of samples, showed only four other people on record with all five of the distinctive markers in the blond hair. All four were Chinese, with black hair.

Mitochondrial DNA is passed only from mother to child and therefore offers a means of tracing ancient ancestry on the mother's side. The findings suggest that all four of the Chinese subjects share a common female ancestor with the blonde woman. But there is no easy explanation for how this could be.

Testing for nuclear DNA, if such could be recovered from the blond hair, would be more complex and expensive than the tests run so far, but might show that the lineage of the blonde's father was even stranger than that of her mother. But such testing must await funding that has yet to be found. So far, the members of the Anomaly Physical Evidence Group have financed all their work themselves.

Without the blond hair sample, the story told by Peter Khoury is but one more in an almost endless sequence of wrenching, but unprovable, abduction accounts. The hair, however, changes everything. It undeniably exists, and thorough forensic testing shows that it is anomalous. It seems likely that no person with blond hair and an exact DNA match to Khoury's blonde could be found in the city of Sydney, nor on the continent of Australia, nor -- probably -- anywhere in the world.

Who then was the being whose blond hair inexplicably became wrapped around Peter Khoury's penis?

"Are we dealing with 'humans' from elsewhere, namely those with human DNA, albeit very rare and somewhat anomolous?" asks Bill Chalker. "This case raises all sorts of issues, such as human 'panspermia'" -- the theory that human-like beings may have migrated to Earth in the fairly recent past from elsewhere in the galaxy, perhaps giving rise to the sudden appearance of modern homo sapiens sapiens, a species not directly descended from their immediate predecessors, the Neanderthals.

"Also, given the Asian mongoloid connection, we looked at the problem of European-like rare Asian types in the past," Chalker says. "The controversial saga of the Taklamakan mummies in remote Western China is turning the early history of China on its head. These mummies include people who are quite tall, some 6 feet or so, and some are blond. I'm not suggesting a connection here, but you can understand this investigation has opened up all sorts of interesting possibilities about the biological nature of some of the beings implicated in abduction cases."

These questions will not be easy to answer. But supporting the work of the Anomaly Physical Evidence Group could help. Those able to offer financial assistance are urged to contact Bill Chalker at bill_c@bigpond.com for more information.

Bud Hopkins Interview - Part 1.

by Deborah L. Lindemann, C.H.T.

July 1998

Source: CNI News
http://www.CNInews.com

[During the Roswell UFO Encounter '98 (July 1-5, 1998) in Roswell, New Mexico, leading abduction researcher Budd Hopkins graciously shared his time for this interview. Here he addresses questions about military involvement in abduction, ancient astronauts, out-of-body abductions, childhood abduction and more. Interviewer Deborah Lindemann is a Clinical Hypnotherapist with a private practice in Fort Collins, CO and works with "experiencers".]

Deborah Lindemann (DL): Most of the cases that have come to you are people who are greatly traumatized, frightened and don't know what is going on.

Budd Hopkins (BH): Or confused at the very least.

DL: Would you consider the possibility that there are other kinds of contact going on which may be more benign or perhaps even positive; different kinds of experiences than the traumatic cases which typically come to you?

BH: Well, first of all I have to hold open the possibility for anything here. There was a resident skeptic on a program I was on once and he said, "This can't be; you can't get here from there; they wouldn't do this; and they wouldn't look like that...." And I said: "You call yourself a skeptic; you have a very rigid belief system. I find it beyond me to deny the possibility of any of those things that you're saying you believe cannot happen." So I would never put myself in the position to say no to other kinds of contacts or situations. I remember dealing with an investigator once who said, "Well, there are all these wonderful benign beings who are enriching everyone's life," and so forth. And he said, "They're invisible and you just have to sense their presence and interaction. The ones you can see are the ones who are doing [the bad] things."

[Bud laughs] Well, I mean if you can't see them and you can't... then there isn't much I can do about it. The basic point is that I have always stated from the beginning, we can't say that these are evil beings trying to damage or hurt us, or that they are good beings trying to help. There is no evidence that it's as simple as that, one way or another. And I definitely feel that many abductees can find themselves enriched after these experiences and expanded and enlarged and so forth. I would say on some levels, most have been expanded. The analogy I would make here is that if you had two young men, and they're friends, and one of them went through the Viet Nam War, and saw everything from terror and horror to unbelievable heroism, he comes back from the war a larger person than the young man who stayed behind and worked in his hometown hardware store. I think that there's an expansion of the psyche and human resources that can ideally come in here. I don't attribute that to the aliens, I attribute that to the human spirit.

DL: To how humans adapt to it?

BH: Exactly. It's the eternal human spirit manifesting itself. Somehow triumphing over the bad parts.

DL: You might use the analogy of how people come together and become stronger when they go through natural disasters together. In these cases people find more strength in themselves.

BH: Absolutely. Now the interesting thing about all of this is that there is always a pair of questions which comes out of that, whether it's the natural disaster thing, or let's take the abduction example. Often I ask somebody, "Can you imagine yourself not having had these experience?" or "In the sense of where you are now, do you profoundly wish these experiences had never happened?" Quite a few people say "Yes," they wish they had not happened. But there are many others who say, "I can't imagine myself without having had these experiences," just like the Viet Nam veteran might say.

DL: In other words, "It's who I am."

BH: It's part of the formative range of experiences of who I am in my life. They'll often suggest that it isn't that they hate every single second of this. But on the other hand, the second question is, starting at ground zero here, "Would you want your child to go through this?" I've never met anyone who has ever said yes to this. So it appears that the aliens continue to go along in their implacable way, which involves trying to keep people calm, trying to disrupt people's lives as little as possible. When people ask me if these were negative or positive experiences for this or that person, I have to say the mix is such a complicated thing. Here's an example I use of a man who I've worked with in hypnosis.

During our hypnosis session, in the first part of his experience he's walking home and a UFO passes over him. He starts to feel extremely uneasy during the session, and all of a sudden these three figures appear. They come out from around the corner of a hedge. And he is unbelievably white with terror. And this was just so graphic in hypnosis that he actually brought himself out of hypnosis. I had to calm him down and make sure he stayed in hypnosis. Within forty seconds afterwards he said, "I'm all right, this is fine, no I'm fine. This is just a dream, yes it's a dream, this isn't happening". And he's been told that, I think. So all of a sudden this was Mr. Placid. We've just gone 180 degrees. The next thing in the session, up he goes and he's very excited. He's saying, "I can see the roof of the Greek family's house across the street. I can see the leaves in their gutters." He was very excited, almost like a kid in an amusement park.

DL: But then what's next?

BH: Well, then he's on a table and there's some very painful things. So if you tried to track that as what was positive and what was negative, you're dealing with such a complex mix. The attempts that people make to simplify this... we have a huge desire to believe (every one of us) that ultimately it's all going to be wonderful and fine.

DL: Because when it comes to trying to explain the unexplainable, we're not comfortable with not having answers and not understanding.

BH: Exactly.

DL: I want to switch gears here and ask your opinion about cases which report encounters that seem to involve military or government-type personnel. I have never heard you specifically talk about any cases of yours that included military aspects. Do you get that in any of your cases?

BH: I've gotten some cases where there's some military looking figures and so forth. But we've got so many problems here. For example, one man who I have worked with found himself on a ship, and apparently working with one of the aliens is a soldier with an MP-type arm band and a full uniform. And he's thinking, "Why would the aliens send in a person in a uniform with such identifiable clothing? This doesn't look right, I don't trust this." And the figure changes and now it's a Nazi arm band and uniform. He's dealing with imagery that is being put into his head. These may be images that -- if they can do this, and this is speculation -- are being taken from his memory bank because they're useful.

So we have that problem, which is a major one. We also have the problem that you can have military people abducted along with everyone else. So you could find a cop, a bus driver and a lieutenant colonel all aboard. So that's another problem. And then you have the idea of hybrid life-forms which are working with the aliens wearing some kind of uniform and it gets very complicated to discern. I have never felt or heard any convincing evidence which seems to suggest government cooperation with aliens. Nor have I ever figured out any motive for it. It doesn't make any sense from a human point of view. Why would we do it? The story used to be that we need their technology. But the problem is, when we had the Gulf War for example, if there ever was going to be a time to use alien technology it would have been then, and we didn't seem to have anything that worked that well. I mean even our highly touted Patriot missiles didn't work that well. When I presented that argument to one woman and asked her why they don't use these alleged technologies, she said, "Well, they're saving it!" And I said, "For what?" So I don't see the strong proof of it.

On the other side of that fence, I have dealt with a number of cases where people describe being in ships wearing a sort of blue one piece uniform similar to the aliens. This came out in the Linda Cortile case written about in my book, "Witnessed". They report as if they are operating under some type of control, as though they are an alien.

DL: They seem to be in the capacity of a helper or assistant.

BH: Exactly. One of these cases I took interest in was of a woman who awoke in the morning to find she had vague memories of an event that previous night. She went to work and something someone said at work triggered this immediate recall. A man had injured himself and described how he cut his hand and had been taken to the emergency room and had been put on a table. And she suddenly had this immediate flashback that the night before she had been on a ship. She remembered she was staring into the eyes of someone who was on a table. And as I remember, she may have said she was wearing some kind of blue uniform. She was staring at this man and calming him down... "You're all right, you won't be hurt..." and all this was being done telepathically. And she said at some point, something came through in her mind and she thought, "That man looks very frightened. What is this, what am I doing here, why am I doing this?" And she said that her eyes moved down his body, and she saw this sort of grey hand coming over, doing something -- some being on the other side of her. She was sort of startled. Then all of a sudden... boom!... her eyes locked back to his eyes and she felt the thought: "You stare at him and keep him calm." That subsequently was the only conscious flashback she had. But of course, if you can imagine from his point of view, he might be thinking there's normal humans up there.

So what I'm saying is the evidence is so complicated. I even coined a term, "alien co-option". I first ran into this in the Linda Cortile case, and since then there are many others. This is where

the person is sort of co-opted and used, and from the point of view of the abductee and the other abductee, it gets pretty confusing. We've got humans here -- what is this?

DL: So what you're saying is that there are several possibilities here. The first is the abductee's memories might be utilized to simply plant screen memories of familiar uniforms. The second is abductees who just happen to be military personnel. The third possibility is abductees seeing hybrid type beings involved in the encounter who might be dressed in some type of uniform. And the fourth possibility is that an abductee may see another abductee functioning in the "alien co-option" situation you mentioned, perhaps dressed in some specific uniform. And of course, the fifth possibility would be none of the above.

BH: There just doesn't seem to be convincing evidence to me that there is government cooperation with aliens. Now, I would imagine that if some protective branch of the government was doing what it's supposed to do -- that is, protecting the country -- they might be trying to find out everything they can by working with an abductee here and there. For example, I have a case like that with Debbie Jordan. It would seem that she may have been abducted by the military to perhaps remove an implant and for a few other reasons.

DL: Perhaps to check her out and observe her.

BH: Yes. That wouldn't surprise me if that goes on. But that's an adversarial thing, that's the government versus the aliens, not the government and the aliens.

DL: In this case you're saying their involvement would be a secondary one of interest and concern.

BH: Right. They're not allies. In a certain sense one side is trying to find out about the other side. That wouldn't surprise me.

DL: And of course that could also cause confusion in people's minds. In some cases, abductees may blend the separate memories of government observation and alien abduction as some type of cooperative project or singular experience.

BH: I'm one of these people who has very little patience for the "militia state of mind": i.e., the way to protect democracy is to blow up a building and kill a bunch of innocent people. As far as I'm concerned, the government is us. I don't see it as "them." I don't care if we're dealing with the local police department, the mayor or senator or the CIA. It's still us on some level. Therefore, the government is going to be made up of different morals and different ways of doing things. Somehow [we] get into this adversarial thing that if you don't like the government, you link the government to the aliens because you don't like the aliens either. Of course, there are some people who like the aliens but don't like the government.

DL: It's interesting to note your personal background and how you initially became involved with this research. Apparently back in 1964 you had a sighting, and that's what started it all. Before that, you had never had any experiences and no particular interest in the subject.

BH: Right, nothing at all before 1964. I'm an artist. I had absolutely no interest in it and I didn't know anyone who did. I had been married to my previous wife for eight years before we had that first sighting together, along with a third person. And during the first eight years, neither she nor I had ever remembered that subject coming up. It was sort of a non-subject. If anything, I would have thought there's nothing to it; it's ridiculous. But we had a daytime sighting in 1964 of a

metallic object flying around. I don't want to go into it too much, as I've told this story so many times before. But it happened over Cape Cod, and it really got my attention.

It was a very interesting thing, because when I talked to my father about it, who was in World War I and II, he said, "You should report this to the Air Force." And by the time I mentioned it, I had read a little about the subject of UFOs, because the incident had happened several months earlier. He continued to encourage me to report it, so finally I said I'd write a letter and see what kind of response I'd get. I wrote the letter literally a year later. And I got this boiler plate type letter back from the Air Force saying, "The Air Force is responsible for investigating these matters, but unfortunately because you didn't report this in a timely fashion, there's nothing we can do about it." Project Blue Book was in affect at that time. And then the last sentence of the letter stated, "However, the Air Force requests that should you have another sighting or experience that you report it immediately to the nearest Air Force installation." And I thought, wait a second. If I was a little old lady and I was writing to the police department about a bump in the attic, the last thing they're ever going to say is, "As soon as there's another bump in the attic, call me." The only reason the Air Force was ever going to say this is that amongst or behind all the boiler plate type writing is something or someone who wants those reports. And that got me quite interested. What happened, essentially, is I started reading about it.

DL: It's interesting to hear your story, because there are a myriad of researchers who believe that you cannot have just one sighting -- that a sighting is just the tip of the iceberg, and beyond the one encounter or event there is a lifetime of unconscious abduction experiences. In your case, you firmly believe that this was just a one-time sighting, and you just happened to be at the right place at the right time.

BH: Oh yes.

DL: And there's no history of any unusual encounters or experiences in your family?

BH: No, no history. I do think that there are many one-time sightings. People do see UFOs all the time. I don't believe that everyone who has a sighting is an abductee. I think that many people have just seen a UFO that was simply in the process of going somewhere else.

DL: We hear many reports and cases about women who report missing fetuses. One of the most difficult things seems to be documenting these cases. There are obviously many medical and scientific explanations for missing fetuses. In some cases, during early pregnancy and for some common reason, the fetus can be absorbed by the mother's body. But other women report far more suspicious situations. Have you ever come close to documenting this through the procurement of doctor's medical records or a doctor's testimony -- some type of evidence that would verify there was a heart beat heard clearly for several months and then absolutely no medical explanation for the missing fetus? These stories continue to circulate and yet getting evidence seems difficult.

BH: There are a number of cases like that, but this is the problem. Because there is a fetus, and then a little later there isn't a fetus, that doesn't prove that aliens swooped down and took the fetus. Now, there have been a lot of hypotheses put forward that there are twins, and then all of a sudden there is just one at birth. And the medical theory is that the second one has just been absorbed. Now, no one has ever found a half-absorbed fetus in an autopsy or anything like that. It's just a theory that has been presented by the medical profession. I have a case, for instance, where a woman had a fetus disappear in the seventh month, which is very late. This was just a singular fetus. She went to bed one night and the next morning she woke up and... no baby. Everything was gone. She goes to the doctor, and there's no fetus. He had no idea what

happened. She ultimately sued him for malpractice. So there was a court record, and what was established was that she was pregnant, and then she wasn't pregnant.

DL: Were you ever able to talk to the doctor about it?

BH: No. The doctor didn't want to talk about this because he was in a lawsuit. But there is a court record. And here's the point. She lost the case on the grounds that she hadn't proved that the doctor had done anything wrong. So the judge said to her something to the effect that, "Well, you had a baby and then you didn't have the baby. But you can't prove that the doctor was at fault, It just happened."

We have many cases that leave you in that state. But then, to make an inference that the aliens took the baby, that's hard.

DL: Was that what she was attempting to find out?

BH: She didn't know that at the time, no. The point is, the idea of a disappeared pregnancy is quite common, but a doctor will say, "You passed a tissue; something happened; it was absorbed." I was dealing with a nurse once who had lost her baby at 5 months. And she was an obstetrical nurse. She started to bleed and have a miscarriage. The doctor asked her to come to the hospital right away and to save the tissue, which she did. The doctor then told her there was no fetal tissue, that she must have missed it. And she said, "No, I didn't, I'm a nurse." They had an argument over it. That's where the problem is. Not that there aren't documented cases of pregnancies which just disappear, but how do you explain the disappearance? That's the problem.

DL: This has to be baffling to the obstetrician.

BH: Absolutely. We do know that obstetricians have the highest rate of lawsuits against them for their practice. Therefore, if a baby disappears, which is as key an issue in a mother's life as you can imagine, the doctor will just say, "Well, it might have been this, it might have been that."

DL: Do you consider the possibility that the visitor presence is not a new one, that it has been with us for a very long time? Historians such as Zecharia Sitchin have suggested that extraterrestrials have been integral to our very roots, and may have shaped us both genetically and historically. What do you think?

BH: Well, that's always a very tough question to answer, because we can't get the kind of evidence we need from older times. Obviously you can't question someone from 1790. As far as I'm concerned, there's enough evidence in historical records to suggest that there have been UFO sightings for a long time. For instance, the Nuremberg sightings from the 14th Century. There's a lot of [old] sighting reports and descriptions which sound like modern cases. I don't have a lot of faith, frankly, in some of the over-interpretations of old documents.

DL: Do you feel there's just too many ways to interpret these writings and experiences?

BH: I think in a certain sense it's an irrelevancy, because we can't know. You can speculate, [but] I've never been one to excessively speculate.

DL: You're a here-and-now person?

BH: Exactly. I'm like the person from Missouri: show me. So when it gets into the idea of ancient astronauts, or whether abductions have been going on for a very long time, I really don't

know. I think the evidence that abductions have been going on for a long time is flimsy, which is not to say that it hasn't happened.

DL: What is your opinion about how the abduction profile or scenario has changed, if at all, over the years you've been involved in abduction research?

BH: I don't think that the basic patterns have changed much. I think what has changed is our knowledge of them. But I think what seems to have happened more recently is that, whatever they're doing, they're doing it in a slightly less covert way. The erasing of memory, or the suppression of memory, which is an act of deception as far as I'm concerned, is what condemns the whole thing in my point of view. I want to know what's happening to me. I don't want someone to say that this is for my own good.

DL: Do you necessarily think their suppression of memory is a sinister act, or might you possibly interpret their secretiveness as their way of caring or protecting the abductee from being frightened?

BH: Well, that may be part of it, but that's not working. You have too many people who show post-traumatic stress disorder, but don't remember what the trauma was. So it's still causing a lot of problems. These beings may look at it that way, but who knows? The point is, it's an act of deception, as far as I'm concerned, to conceal from people what's being done to them -- to give them false images to stand in for what is actually happening to them. Most abductees tell me, "If 'they' would come in through the front door, sit down and tell me what they need and what their problems are, and ask my permission, I might be the first one to say 'Fine'. But don't paralyze me and take my memory away."

DL: So, do you think the encounters are changing in this regard?

BH: I think they're being less careful about covering their tracks. They're being sloppy. It looks sloppy. I wouldn't say they're necessarily more aggressive. We tend to think that these beings are perhaps so evolved technologically or in other ways that they don't make mistakes. But I think that they're more like human beings, that they make mistakes.

DL: There's obviously a huge gap between our understanding them, and their understanding us.

BH: Exactly, no doubt about it. We're different.

DL: What are your thoughts on the reality of non-physical type abductions, or "Out-Of-Body" (OBE) abductions, such as experienced by abductee Betty Andreasson Luca? Or do you personally believe that absolutely all abductions are physical? [The case of Betty Andreasson Luca has been extensively chronicled by author and veteran UFO researcher Raymond E. Fowler in several books, including "The Andreasson Affair (Phase One & Two) ", "The Watchers (I & II)" and most recently "The Andreasson Legacy".]

BH: No, I don't think that all abductions are physical, because playing with the mind is so obviously a part of this, and you don't necessarily need to take the body to play with the mind. So I do think there are many kinds of experiences that can be done without actually removing someone from their automobile or out of their backyard. However, numerous times I have worked with individuals who described their experiences as an OBE, and when we did hypnosis they would describe floating up through the ceiling, which is a typical OBE. But then I would have them look back on the bed, and they would tell me there's no one on the bed.

DL: So it was just their interpretation that their encounter happened as an OBE?

BH: To have an OBE, the one requirement is that you're sort of in two places, that you're looking down and see yourself. That's an OBE. It you look down and don't see yourself, it's not. So, many times what we really find is that it is "an out of the house experience".

DL: But you do think that there are two types of abduction or contact, one which is physical and one which is not. One of the areas I'm particularly interested in is the dream state. We need to look at how some types of contact may be made -- not in the sense of a physical abduction, but nevertheless the possibility of a contact experience from within our dreams. In this scenario, perhaps, the person is receiving information or being given information because we are easily accessed in that state.

BH: Yes, I definitely think that's there. Yes, I think things like this can happen. The real focus here is really based on creating this hybrid mix or race, and flowing out from this is learning how we think and react emotionally. In a certain sense, there is a gathering of information from us to impart to the hybrid figures. So I think that's an important part of it.

DL: Children are an interesting area of all of this. Generally speaking, if you were to come up with an overall opinion about the ways you've experienced children's reactions to their encounter experiences, would you say that they seemed frightened, neutral or positive about their experiences? Or have you found it's pretty much a mixed bag?

BH: Well, I think it's a mixed bag, and I think it's a mixed bag with an individual child too. I had a case where the child was two or two and a half. The child had seen the picture on Whitley Strieber's book "Communion" and was absolutely terrified. She said, "That's them mommie, that's the man that takes me to see the doctor, they take off my jammies..." The child was just terrified. And I met this little girl and she asked me if I wanted to see her little boo-boo. She lifted her top up and she had three little puncture marks under her navel. The mother was also very upset. Well, about three or four years later when the child was about six, she was still having experiences, but she thought they were wonderful. She said that there was a little man that came to take her from time to time. She had given him the name of Kevin, probably named after one of her little classmates. She said Kevin was her best friend. I asked her why, and she said because Kevin says he loves me. Anyway, she loved Kevin. He was wonderful and he would come and they would go out the window and take her to the round room. But she said, "You know there are bad Kevin's too!" She said that when she gets into this round room where Kevin lives, the bad Kevins still hurt her. But he comes over, and he's wonderful and he tells her he loves her. When he shows up she really likes him and he brings her home. So we're playing with a sort of manipulation, good cop/bad cop. And then there's all the stories where these visitors tell the children, "You belong to us", "We're your real parents", "You came from us". At the very least, that's going to confuse the daylights out of a child.

I remember Karla Turner [the late Karla Turner, Ph.D., was an experiencer and author of "Into the Fringe," "Taken" and "Masquerade of Angels"] saying her first conscious memory of her experiences was standing in a field, at about the age of five, with something that looked like a seven foot tall praying mantis. She said it was trying to tell her it was her mother. So I think there's a lot of manipulation going on. And there's a tremendous amount of trauma, I think, that roots that child in a tremendous degree of confusion and uncertainty for life. And what's worse is that when the child tries to tell their parents or someone about the experiences, they don't believe them. And therefore the child is then split off from the parents.

DL: And the problem with this is, it sets up the child to begin questioning themselves and how they can tell what is real in life and what is not. As a result, they may not trust in themselves, their feelings and experiences. And this translates into many relationship problems when they are adults, both with themselves and with others.

BH: Exactly. From the point of view of the UFO occupants, this manipulation of the child abductee is perhaps a way to make it as easy as possible for them and for the child. But I think that sets the child up for a lot of psychological problems.

DL: And what's amazing is that children often tell of these encounters without solicitation or conditioning. Children often come forward on their own and say things like: "You know mommie, these doctors come into my bedroom every night; they come through my ceiling." Many times these comments come as a total shock to their parents, because up until then there has been no talk of this subject, nor any books on the subject in their home. It's so important for parents to listen, yet so often this type of talk is discouraged or invalidated as simply bad dreams.

BH: I think the evidence from children is extremely powerful and important. It's one of the saddest aspects of all of this, because you know these children are being bounced around emotionally. There's no landing spot for them. I have several things that I mention to parents. The first thing is of course, as you said, for the parents to be good listeners. Also to get the child to do little drawings, because there is sort of an empowerment from getting it down on paper. The third thing is to remind the child that whatever this was, they're here now, everything is fine, we're going to go off to McDonalds and have lunch. The parent needs to be able to admit to the child that if they could have prevented this from happening they would have, because of the fact that they are loved. You could also say something like: "Remember the time you fell off of your bicycle and skinned your knee? Now, if I had been able to stop that, I would have, but I couldn't because I can't always be there." Use an example of something your child remembers where you weren't there, yet everything turned out all right. You can't let your children think you're omnipotent, even though you might like to.

DL: That would set the parents up for failure, because if it happens again, and the parents said they wouldn't let it happen again, then the child can no longer believe their parents, and will feel even less safe.

BH: If the parent is an abductee, I think the toughest thing to admit is that you also had these experiences as a child. But you can say, "You know, when I was little and about your age, I saw them too. They came into my room, I was scared to death too, but they always brought me back and I'm OK." That way the child has the evidence before their eyes that here's the parent... you're here. So I think these are steps which can be taken.

DL: Thank you Budd for your interview, I know our readers and experiencers will appreciate your insights on the subject.

Alien Abductions.

Source: Cross Current
Issue: 50 (1)

http://www.historytoday.com/article/article.cfm?article_id=1620

Parallels in contemporary accounts of abductions by space aliens with European narratives of captivity by Indians and Aboriginals in early America and Australia. In 1976 four students went

on a camping trip in a wilderness area of northern Maine. One night they spotted a curious bright object in the night sky. Later they witnessed an oval object of brightly coloured light hovering above them.They then experienced a period of 'missing time' in their conscious memory. It was not until years later in hypnosis sessions that they relived traumatic alien abductions during that 'missing' period. They reported being transported aboard a UFO, where strange humanoid creatures examined them.

Such Sightings have a long history. At various times they have been reported as chariots, sailing schooners and religious visions. In the 1890s there were widespread reports in the US of cigar-shaped airships. Similar sightings emanated from England in 1909. During the 1930s so-called 'ghost fliers' were spotted over Sweden, and during the Second World War reports of glowing objects called 'foo fighters' became common. The term 'flying saucer' was coined in 1947 to describe strange objects spotted by a pilot over the American state of Washington. More recently, the UFO phenomenon has been dominated by stories of alien abduction.

While claims of alien abduction are relatively new, stories of contact with other-worldly beings are not. Visitations by angels have been reported throughout history. In many cultures there are beliefs in people being transported to other dimensions and ascension myths in which humans confront gods in the heavens. Even before the abduction phenomenon, some individuals claimed to be in contact with extra-terrestials from advanced worlds. George Adamski, for instance, became famous in the 1950s for his stories of meeting beings from Venus and visiting the far side of the Moon in their spaceship.

'Contactees' like Adamski claimed they travelled through space at their own volition. 'Abductees', on the other hand, lack any choice in their encounters with aliens. Abductees might be taken in remote areas or simply 'beamed up' from their own bedrooms. The alien abuductors assume a range of shapes and colours, but are typically described as short, grey, hairless and with large black eyes. Frequently memories of abduction are elicited through hypnotic regression.

The first abduction case to receive wide publicity in the US involved a married couple, Betty and Barney Hill, in 1961. Since then, stories of alien abduction have proliferated.The phenomenon gained further prominence following the publication of Whitley Strieber's personal account in the best-seller Communion (1987). While the US has by far the most abduction reports, followed by South America, the phenomenon in Britian dates from the mid-1970s. Some researchers estimate that cases worldwide run into the millions.

There is intense disagreement about whether abduction experiences relate to real physical events, psychological interaction, altered states of consciousness or simply delusional fantasy. They may be compared, however, to other incidents of transculturation where individuals suddently find themselves in alien surroundings. In terms of narrative structure and imagery, stories of alien abduction echo the captivity narratives of early America. Richard Slotkin in his book Regeneration Through Violence: The Mythology of the American Frontier 1600-1860 (Harper Perennial, 1996), claims captivity narrative as the first coherent mythic literature of America. Beginning with Mary Rowlandson's immensely popular account of her life among American Indians (1682), hundreds of captivity narratives recounted stories of kidnapping by Indians. They remained a staple of popular literature into the nineteenth century. Captivity narratives became the stuff of folk tales and legends. In this genre are novels like James Fenimore Cooper's The Last of the Mohicans (1829) or films such as A Man Called Horse (1969).

While most associated with North America, other frontiers have generated their own captivity narratives. In Australia, for example, one of the most famous captivities followed a nineteenth-century shipwreck on the Queensland coast. A survivor, Mrs Eliza Fraser, lived for some time

among Aborigines. She was popularly represented as a vulnerable victim of cruel savages. Her story later provided the inspiration for Patrick White's novel A Fringe of Leaves (1976).

On the face of it, alien abduction stories may appear quite dissimilar to early captivity narratives. Some captives of Indians remained missing for twenty years or more before returning to European society, while a typical alien abduction lasts only a couple of hours. On the other hand, some report abduction experiences beginning in childhood and extending through their lifetime.

Just as alien abduction has become a favourite topic of the tabloids, the captivity motif furnished the subject matter of pulp thrillers and penny dreadfuls. Modern narratives of alien abduction share many of the sensational, melodramatic and traumatic qualities of captivity narratives. In both cases individuals are forced against their will into a foreign world on the other side of their cultural frontier.

Once taken prisoner, there commonly follows a phase of mortification. Both the Indian captive and alien abductee are often stripped. This divests them of the outward trappings of their culture and heightens a sense of vulnerability. The captives of Indians, at least in the narratives, might suffer savage tortures. These physical torments find their analogue in the invasive and humiliating quasi-medical procedures commonly reported by alien abductees. In some cases they are examined by a giant eye device or report being probed with instruments and having tracking devices implanted in their bodies.

While vulnerable white women frequently figured as the victims of Indian captivity narratives, reproductive experiments and hybrid breeding programmes loom large in accounts of alien abduction. Female abductees frequently report the taking or implantation of eggs in their uterus, while males may have sperm samples taken. Some abductees report sexual encounters with aliens.

Those taken in both captivity narratives and abduction stories often express ambivalence toward their captors, combining fear and desire. Indians were often represented as demonic fiends. Mary Rowlandson referred to them as 'wild beasts', 'devils' and 'hell hounds'. From the beginning, though, some narratives admired and romanticised Indian lifestyles.In a similar way the responses of alien abductees range from horror to love toward their abductors. While some abductees represent aliens as bent on the Earth's conquest, others see them as offering salvation from human violence and destruction.

Both Indian captivity and alien abuction are frequently associated with personal and spiritual growth. In the early New England captivity narratives suffering could lead to redemption. Captives faced temptations of assimilation, sometimes symbolised by marriage to an Indian. For the Puritans, the trials of captivity often initiated a figurative re-birth and have a clearly religious dimension. Mary Rowlandson titled her captivity account The Sovereignty and Goodness of God. Alien abductees also frequently claim a profound transformation, ranging from healing powers to spiritual insight, and a new awareness of humans' potential for destruction.

Among those taken captive by Indians, many were said to have undergone a process of 'Indianization'. They not only adapted to an Indian lifestyle, but refused to rejoin white society. Similarly alien abductees often sense a change of identity. Some identify so strongly with those taking them that they come to believe they are themselves part 'alien'. Much of the popularity of early captivity narratives can be attributed to their encapsulating contemporary anxieties. These included the isolation of the wilderness, and the identity of Europeans in the New World. The UFO phenomenon is often explained in terms of nuclear-age and Cold War fears. The first flying

saucer sightings coincided with the development of atomic weapons and growing tensions between the Soviet Union and West.

For early Puritan ministers such as Cotton Mather, captivity narratives were a warning to the faithful of what might happen to the lax. Indian captivity becomes a form of divine punishment. The reported experience of alien abductees, on the other hand, is often specifically related to warnings about the earth's ecology. According to many abductees, aliens warn that unless people change their ways the planet may face dire consequences. Many abductees become staunch environmentalists. We can draw a parallel here with the captivity narrative in Kevin Costner's film Dances With Wolves (1990), with its emphasis on Native Americans' harmony with nature. As is often the case, the Indians in the film symbolise a 'new age' lifestyle.

In a case reported in Harvard psychiatrist John Mack's book Abduction: Human Encounters with Aliens (1994), an abductee claims that their experiences occured on Native American sacred ground. The trance states reported by abductees echo those of Indian shamanism. The mythic power once associated with the Western frontier has been largely displaced in contemporary consciousness by outer space.

Alec Newald Interview.

Source: UFOs - The Beginnings of a New World
http://www.geocities.com/CapitolHill/Congress/2301/transcript.html

Transcript

Peter Weissbach = PW
Alec Newald = AN

PW : Thankyou for joining me this morning ladies and gentlemen, it's an honour to sit in for Art Bell on Coast to Coast AM. Coming to you from Seattle this evening. We're going to hook up with a gentleman in New Zealand, which will mean normally there's just that split second delay when we're talking back and forth.

PW : One Monday in Mid February 1989 Alec Newald set off on what should have been a three-hour drive. He arrived at his destination feeling tired and confused, but was even more confused to learn that Monday was now Thursday 10 days later. He had no idea of what had happened in the meantime, when Alec did retrieve his memories of those missing ten days he realised his life had changed forever. Early on in that fateful trip, while driving through a foggy mountain pass Alec was whisked from the road by Beings from an Extraterrestrial Civilisation. They took him to their planet, told him about humanities past. What is the secret no one wants you to know?

PW : Alec welcome.

AN : Hi Peter it's really good to speak to you again.

PW : Listen when you were abducted you say be Aliens right?

AN : Well ... Dimensional Entities Peter, it's very hard to label these things when you're searching for truth you don't really want to put earthly words to something you don't really understand entirely.

PW : So you're driving along, the next thing you know it's ten days later, you're confused your tired and then tell us... you're trying to make up for the ten days, you think you suffered amnesia?

AN : Well there were a lot of things going through my mind Peter at that stage. Yes basically I was concerned for my health and I actually had a medical check up immediately after that, I passed with a clean bill of health but one thing I did find that I had a rather rare blood group... Well I was a rhesus negative blood group which I had never heard of before and I started to do some research. And I found out over the course of the last few years that people with Rhesus Negative Blood have certainly been having more strange interactions with what we might call Interdimensional Entities than those of the most regular blood group, so for whatever the reasons there's a tie up there with something in our past I believe Peter.

PW : Well lets go back ten years ago. So you're back your confused your putting pieces together, it's ten days later, you can't figure out whats going on. How do you finally come to this realisation that says "hey wait a minute, I was actually abducted", "I was taken away by ET's".

AH : Well thats a long story Peter, you've got allow me to explain.... the last five or six years I've been sifting through what happened and trying to piece together what happened. What started me to recall was alot of bits and pieces in dreams. I just kept on waking in the middle of the night with the same dream and I started to write down what I believed what the dream was about. Because I was trying to work it out, if you can understand, having an unusual experience missing ten days and then having these dreams that were almost trying to explain to me the missing time. So I started jotting down what I believed the dream was about and in the end it actually pieced together as a consistent theme or almost a storyline which I started to believe was what truly happened over those ten days. And from that I've done alot of research since and I've found at.... at that stage I thought I must be the only one having these sort of experiences and could I believe them to be true... until I found out when I did research and got onto the internet and that, that I'm just one of many that are having these interactions and unfortunately getting onto the mainstream media and trying to get this story out to the general public is a no go, there just seems to be a media embargo with anybody who's having these types of interactions. You just can not get anything out into the general public. So people remain ignorant to whats going on to a large percentage of the human race.

PW : Right I want to get into whats happening with the Human Race. I just want to get the background down. So when you arrived ten days later, you must have been somewhat frightened, I would be if I couldn't account for ten days of my life. I mean it would really bother me - what was going through your mind then?

AN : Well that's exactly right. Thats why I went and had the medical examination to start with, because I thought that the obvious thing was that I'd had a nervous breakdown. But what actually happened in the car leading up to this episode was from what I could remember, the last conscious recollection was that it appeared that I had lost control of the car, and for some reason the steering wheel had frozen and I couldn't use the brakes and the car appeared to me to be going to crash. And what followed immediately to me was what could only be explained as a near death experience. I truly believed that I had died Peter and what was confronted me from that moment on could only be explained had I crashed and died. So to me I was trying to relate to "I'm dead" "I've had an accident" and from what I'm seeing from now on it after death. There was no thought of ET's, Interdimensional entities, it was either - if I confronted something it was obviously something that related to after life.

PW : So when you thought initially that it was a near death experience, did you go through the tunnel the seeing of people that you knew before, being drawn to the light - did you go through that kind of experience?

AN : No. It was slightly different, so obviously now in hindsight I realise it wasn't a near death experience, but because I had nothing to compare it with and I obviously done alot of research on near death experiences since this incident, trying to relate it to that which it wasn't. The best I could describe and answer that after the car accident, had it happened, I was in a large cavan space surrounded by a blue light, I didn't appear to have a body, which certainly would sit with a near death experience, so I appeared to be bodiless, weightless and I appeared really to be ghostlike, and when I looked around me in the distance after some period of time, I noticed there were other entities in the distance which didn't look human either and were only wisp like or ghostlike so I certainly got the impression that would lead you to believe that "ok you're dead" "you've gone up or down" and what you're going to meet next is your maker or something maybe much worse.

PW : Did you have fear at any time during that experience?

AL : Strangely Peter no. I felt quite comfortable with the situation I was in. I had if you like recollection, I could conceive of my situation, there was no fear involved and when these entities that were off in the distance finally contacted me, my first instinct was not to run away basically but to follow even though there was no verbal communication, I seemed to be drawn to them, so it was a very unusual experience obviously and not anything you would immediately relate to spaceships, ET's, UFO's. I never actually during the whole event saw what I would call a UFO, and it was only much later in the interaction that I finally realised, basically they had to explain to me that these entities were not of this earth.

PW: Of course, and they knew exactly what you were thinking about, because they were telepathic were they not?

AN : Well the communication was being made in that manner, but of course I'm like you Peter, up until that point in time I've never had telepathic communication presented to me, I didn't even understand the theory of it, and probably still don't.

PW : But they could read your mind couldn't they?

AN : Well yes, this is what was going on. I was having these thoughts and they were answering me but I wasn't actually saying anything and strangely enough neither were they. But at that point in time, initially very early on I could not actually get any communication from them, they could obviously communicate with me but it was only later on, they actually donned me with what I would call an artificial skin or a body suit and some sort of communication device was fitted to this sleek body suit and it enabled me then, at that point in time, to read their thoughts.

PW : Right, just to catch up. Alec's telling us a story that happened 10 years ago, and he's written about it in a book called CoEvolution, The True Story of Ten Days on An ET Civilisation. It's published by Adventure Unlimited, and is of course available at Amazon.com. The number to call to get on the air and speak to Alec Newald is 18887006333, we have much more to cover, as Alec says he was on a totally different planet, a planet by the name of Haven and the ET's that had abducted him, told him something that he feels compelled to share with the world. And we'll be getting onto that in just a moment.

PW : So you disappear for ten days. How long does it take you to realise that you're not even on Planet Earth?

AN : Difficult question Peter. I was told that there was a period of time where I went through some sort of phase change .... I couldn't even think of the right words to describe it really, this change took about 24 hours. So part of that time I wasn't even conscious of what was going on and if you believe it they were actually building another body for me, from what I can gather, from what I've been able to understand. Something that would take me to a different dimension.

PW : So you're saying that this isn't like a distant place, it's like a planet in a different dimension?

AN : It has to be a different dimension Peter because there was certainly dimension travelled involved and they did go to some lengths to explain to me what was going on, but the technicality of it was way beyond me and it was probably beyond most of the scientists on this planet. You've got to forgive an average guy off the street for probably not getting all of it technically right. But certainly there was a shape involved and a vehicle that was involved, and believe it or not the shape by pyramidal, Tenterden - certainly they told me that this shape is definitely required for dimentional travel. And that was the type of vehicle I was on.. it was a mobile Pyramid.

PW : A mobile Pyramid?

AN : Well it brings back memories of the movies that came out not so long ago, I think if I remember correctly in 1995, there was a movie made by Hollywood that had indeed mobile pyramids and believe it or not, my drawings and everything had been presented to my editor before that, so makes you wonder who's spying on who in Hollywood and how they get some of these ideas, it really does.

PW : So why did they in essence abduct you? What did they tell you?

AN : Well it's a very very long story Peter. But evidently these people are involved in Earth's history many many 1000's maybe even a hundred thousand years ago. They created alot of hybrid humans on this planet, hence maybe, quite possibly the rhesus negative blood that a small percentage of earth population have, about 10-15% and these people hinted to be that they're descendants on this planet would have this blood group, which I obviously had and that they had seeded a line of people on this planet to be rulers of some description and through royal Bloodlines, this I've found out more recently through the works of others, Laurence Gardner etc who has very scholarly work and research. So I've got to believe what these people were telling me is true, that we have had, if you like to call them Extraterrestrial Interdimensional entities interfering and altering the bloodlines and grouping and genealogy of the human race.

PW : For what purpose? Why are they doing this?

AN : Well they lived here, many many thousands of years ago, as I was about to explain and interbred with the human race, so there blood is mixed with ours. Unfortunately it would appear with the dimensional situation that they are in is life threatening and they basically have to leave their present situation which maybe dimensional or at least in another planet in another solar system, they have to come back here - evidently though, because their physical makeup has altered through time travel as well as dimensional travel - and they are in our future by a million or more years, they have to come back here and re-splice in with the bloodline left behind, which could well be this Rhesus Negative bloodline.

PW : When you say they have to come back, are you saying they created mankind?

AN : Not perse, they created a race of people on this planet which are slightly different to everyone else.

PW : For what purpose... why?

AN : For what purpose... Well I believe that when they were here they were using the Human Race as slave labour.

PW : What?

AN : And I believe they needed a ruling class of humans to basically overseer the human slave labour race and what they created was a race of earthly leaders, but they had a large percentage of their own personal genetics.

PW : Are they intending to come back to enslave us once again?

AN : I don't think... I think the purpose for the slave labour has long since gone, and we're talking about maybe more than a million years into the future here Peter. Reasons have changed and situations have changed and I think, I believe they are actually asking and have interacted with earth governments... they have almost come cap in hand asking to be able to come back to this planet. I do believe they've got rather a cold shoulder from the miliary regime that run this planet at the moment.

PW : Are you saying that they have been in touch with earth governments?

AN : Evidently for a very long time Peter, at least since the Second World War. Since the atomic experiences in I think White Sands Nevada is it?

PW : Well we're going to have to find out exactly what it is that they want.

PW : Ladies and Gentleman our guest is Alec Newald, he is in New Zealand, he has this fascinating story he's telling us. Ten years ago he was abducted, he left on a three hour drive and didn't arrive until 10 days later. He ended up being abducted by ET's which are on a different vibrational level according to Alec... And you're saying that these ET's have been in contact with earth governments Alec, but a number of years.

AN : It would appear so Peter, I've only got their word on that and I'm not in a position to get the inside track from US Military sources of course. But the rumours that appear all over the place and appear from leaked documents and secret documents on the internet as you probably know would suggest that perhaps something did go on in the mid 40's and 50's.

PW : So what is it that they want - what do they want from our Government?

AN : Well they wanted permission to settle here. This is what I was being told and they actually did get permission in some sort of deal they worked out in the mid 1950's that they were given an area of land, I'm not privy to exactly what area of land that would be. But in exchange for some form of technology a deal of made and they were given permission at a time that suited them, which I believe is in the next 100 years, they would be resettling back here on this planet. And I believe that there had been,..... that earth governments have reneged on the deal at some stage

after accepting the technology and now there appears to be a not so secret war going on in our atmosphere.

PW : A war between who?

AN : Well, it's a star wars scenario, it's actually occurring daily in our atmosphere between unknown UFO craft and earth based, laser or particle beam weapons, and high powered microwave technology - and basically what I can gather is that the earth's miliary are trying to prevent these people from a), liaison with people like myself and b). from coming back here altogether.

PW : They must be so far superior in terms of their power and capabilities to those that we possess here on earth, it's inconceivable that the US Military could keep them out.

AN : They're in very small numbers Peter. They're not here in force, they're not coming here as an invasion force to start with, they're very very reluctant to retaliate un any circumstances anyway and I believe will only fire back when directly threatened or when contact has been made and one of their craft has been hit. Thats my believe, but I'm getting alot of this information second hand, but I was told first hand by them that this is happening but of course I can't prove that.

PW : Now you've talked alot with the ET called Zeena right?

AN : That was one entity that identified itself to me because she was related.

PW : She was related to you?

AN : Yes by birthright, her mother which was also a pure bred human I guess you could call it, so it would make her a hybrid entity - half human half alien and the same mother, her mother was related to me.

PW : In what way?

AN : I don't really want to go into details there Peter, because there are alot of people involved here that I don't want to hurt or offend and lot of this stuff I have kept to myself. If you can just take it from me that this hybrid entity was related, hence the communication in a way.

PW : Now as I understand it from the reading I've done through your book, there's more than one ET race that wants to get here?

AN : Oh for sure, I mean I have information that there are 20-30 ET races making contact with the human race or with Governments or with individuals. One of the more well known ones is the Zeta Recitular or the Greys, these people I interacted with were not those. But they did know of that race at lease and several others, they didn't seem to be in party with them and they were more inclined to go about their own business. They didn't seem to be interacting or being part of a universal group of ET's that you might have heard.

PW : Now do all these ET races, are they all benign, do they all have good things in store for us. Or are some of them hostile.

AN : I couldn't comment on that really Peter, not accurately because I have only met one particular race and it's only of them that I can comment. But they did warn me that many years

ago like centuries or thousands of years ago there was some form of a force that did interact with the human race and did in some form took it over. But they weren't really clear in the identification of what that was, except that it was more like a mind control force. Not something that you could see or comprehend in the physical - it was a non physical entity if I may say that, and in some way could manipulate human thought or mind process and actually lived off fear - or the creation of fear and the creation of death and fear of death. But of course I've never seen this entity either but perhaps we all live with it every day, I'm only taking their word on that Peter.

PW : Let's take some phone calls. Jeff from Florida, welcome to Coast to Coast AM.

Jeff : Hello

PW : Yes Jeff, please speak up.

Jeff: Did you ever feel like you were in any danger from these aliens.

AN : No Jeff, these appeared to be a friendly benevolent race and they actually took great care of me, I was almost a precious commodity to them, I got the impression that if anything should befall me it would be a great misadventure and they would take it personally.

PW : Melissa in Texas - go ahead to Alec Newald.

Melissa : Hi, I was wondering was there any purpose and did you maybe seek a mate or something?

AN : You're taking perhaps about interbreeding? The reason they choose me was because of the was of the same genetic line as they were, Rhesus Negative Bloodline and yes there was a hope that they could splice into my genes, use some of my DNA if you like and create other stronger beings of their own race because I actually was in a parallel bloodline.

PW : Well have to find out in a moment from you Alec whether they were successful in this breeding program.

PW : Why have you gone so public with this? Whats pushing you to go so public with this?

AN : To tell you the truth Peter, they wouldn't let me rest, I had decided along time ago when this first happened that I was going to keep it to myself. Unfortunately some factions or some covert agency here in NZ - I don't particular know how they found out about it, I have a few ideas but we can't really go into it here as it's too long winded, but I got visits from what we call the DSIR here in New Zealand (the Department of Science and Industrial Research), and they posed as DSIR Scientists and I believe through further research they were not DSIR Scientists at all. They came hunting me actually and wanted to know where I had been, they had some photos of some odd things that had happened to the car that I had at the time of this event occurred.

And the printed circuit board and the fuel injector system was a mirror image of what it should have been. After I'd sold the car soon after this event when I'd moved up to Auckland here in New Zealand, and somebody else got hold of this car and it ended up in the hands of the DSIR or some scientific bureau and through that some other agencies covert agencies got wind of something unusual happening, whether they can track ET craft through our atmosphere, or whatever happens to people when they have these experiences - it brings back memories of the Men In Black and such stories that have been around in UFOlogy for a long time, people have

visits and being warned off speaking of these events after it's happened to them. Well I got visits from two well dressed, dark suited men - one Englishman and one New Zealander and they virtually wanted to know everything that had happened to me.

PW : So they knew?

AN : Some covert agency had got hold of what had happened to me and they virtually never let me rest for 8 years.

PW : Are they through with you now?

AN : They're certainly through with me now Peter because I wouldn't cooperate with them, they actually framed me and put me in Jail.

PW : What!

AN : Basically I was a political prison in jail for six months in New Zealand. Because I refused to cooperate with them. All this is real, I mean you can't make stuff like this up and my life was hell for the first 4 or 5 years, they threatened my life they sent some thugs around of my house, they beat me up one night in front of the family while one of them stood over the phone so they couldn't call the police. Basically because I wouldn't cooperate they did threaten my life and those of my family - I had left my family at the same instance as this happened and I never went back to my family for fear that I would involved them in some form of death threat.

PW : Let's takes some calls we're going to go back to the phone lines.

PW : Stan in Chicago, welcome to Coast to Coast am.

Stan : I understand that you believe that the Governments are involved in these phenomena, considering that the world right now is in a state of geological change to you believe that the Governments know more and are maybe in collusion with other governments involving these strange experiences that people are having.

AN : Well I believe everything's timing Stan, and I do believe that the US Government are on some sort of a standby or even on some threat to clean up their act - it seems strange that I was told that that was what was happening from ET sources and it's strange that the same year I had my interaction the Berlin Wall came down, the Cold War finished and everyone wanted to be a peace maker and it seems from 1989 onwards alot of things have changed in the political scene around the world, I mean I'm only guessing as I don't know what goes on behind government closed doors but certainly you would agree that things have changed, even in Ireland there seems to be a peace deal. Wars that have been going on for ages are suddenly all drying up and everyone's trying to be friendly and you'd wonder why.

PW : Well isn't that good evolution for mankind?

AN : I believe thats a brilliant idea and if there's a push from some benevolent ET civilisation behind it, that might perhaps be a true sign that these people are not the ogres and the little green men with the ray guns that are depicted from Hollywood.

PW : Teresa in Tennessee

Teresa : Thankyou, hi Peter hi Alec. My question is when Alec when you were abducted could you at any time touch these beings or could you see them, and if so what did they look like, and how did you know when they contacted you that they were there.

AN : Well after the first initial indoctrination or rebuilding of bodies they were as physical as I could touch their bodies just like I could touch you if you were in the same room as me. They were real and I knew they were real and that made a difference to me.

PW : Joe in Vancouver BC

Joe : I wanted to relate some experiences that have been happening lately, abductions, mine aren't as heavy as Alecs are but I wanted to relate that there is a war going on out there, an intergalactic war between good and evil and that there may shortly be an event that might have something to do with the Anti-Christ and that it is time that everyone as we prayer that we pray globally and think of the global consciousness and the earth so that no hard should come to us.

PW : What about this Alec, is that a intergalactic war going on between good and evil?

AN : Your asking me Peter?

PW : I am Alec.

AN : I believe that there certainly is a war going on in our skies, in our atmosphere. If you call if between good and evil I just wonder which is which.

PW : So you have no idea.

AN : Oh I believe there is a war going on alright - I was told there is and I've seen reports I've seen NASA shots of particle beams weapons being shot from Australia into the atmosphere at glowing disk shaped craft which are not normal space craft. I've seen evidence from earth that there's something going on and I've been told from the other side there's something going on, I have to believe it Peter.

PW : Alec are you still in touch with these Aliens now?

AN : Not physically Peter, from 1989 the direct contact was cut, actually if we get time to get back to it later, there was alot of childhood interactions that I didn't fully understand at that stage so it wasn't new to me I just didn't put it in the right context early on in my life.

PW : So since that meeting some 10 years ago, you've had no further contact with the Aliens?

AN : Not that I'm physically aware of or can remember Peter.

PW : Do you think telepathically?

AN : I have to believe they had to help me write the book because I've never ever written anything than a letter home in my life and yet I sat down one day that book just flowed out of me and I don't fully believe it was all my own work.

PW : You know this is a fascinating story, and in his book he talks about how he was told that these people told him, or these aliens told him that homosapiens and Cro-Magnon species were artifically engineered and that these ET's that artifically engineered us are trying to get back to

earth but that the world governments are trying to stop them. Alec are all of us artificially engineered by these ET's according to what your belief is?

AN : I can't really say for the overall human race Peter, I just know of particular bloodlines that were generated for particular purposes but in the research I've done since my own experience, if you want to count what I've found out since then, it would appear that more than one extraterrestrial race has had a go at playing with human engineering and genetics. So we could well be a universal mixing pot more so than we ever believed, I mean I don't know of anybody that can really explain all the different races on this planet anyway... black, yellow, white... they seem to be all different and yet in many aspects the same, so maybe I'm not really qualified to answer that question.

PW : You talk about spending this time with Zeena, you write about it, and she says that evolution is you understand it is a myth, changes are never slow and that they are always planned and later I shall show you that nothing in this universe, past, present and future, in your timescale is left to chance. Is she saying that we are predetermined and programmed?

AN : What I gathered from that Peter, was that perhaps evolution is a universal step that runs rampant through all of existence and everything has it's time and everything moves up a scale according to it's turn and perhaps doesn't happen haphazardly as the Darwinian theory suggests but it happens in large steps and stages and it may well account for why there are no missing links and there are gaps and there are unexplained evolutionary steps on this planet that and even now geologists and scientists can not explain. You'd think with all our advances in science and technology we'd be able to find the missing link. There just appears to be steps through evolutionary series of stages which does not just happen by accident but happens on a grander scale that we can comprehend.

PW : Back to the phone lines. Ron of Atlanta.

Ron : Yes I was wondering through his experience and the Beings he's in contact with ever mentioned the Anunnaki - they were called Anunnaki by the Sumerians.

AN : I'm fully versed with the Anunnaki as Zechariah Sitchin and Laurence Gardner whom I mentioned before who has researched extensively in our past ancient scripts and manuscripts that seem to have been left by most of our modern day scholars alone as if they're taboo. The Anunnaki would appear to be one very advanced race of indeed genetic gene splicers. A group of people that could manipulate entities and build a race of people it would seem from the research I've done and Laurence Gardner's done, the Anunnaki could well be the ancient remnants of the group of people that I ran across. Hope that helps you Ron.

PW : Right lets go to Scorpion in Idaho.

Scorpion : I just wanted to say to Alec, that you definitely have alot of guts here coming out with these experiences, I've noticed alot of folks who are starting to come out now with very similar experiences and the thing I want to comment on, as far as the argument on evolution and so forth, I think you'll find that archaeological digs will just about prove at least to some degree the statements that you've given as far as we not going through the slow evolutionary process, because if you notice on alot of these digs and so forth they find remains that show that there is not a continuous line of procession over a long period of time. When like in the theory of evolution it says it takes many thousands or millions of years to make minor changes - where the evidence shows some of these changes for some reason are major changes, probably not just in the human race but in many other races on this planet. I would definitely comment that what

you've given us seems to be a very good descriptive picture and in at least some the archological findings will even add some proof to that, at least a very strong argument.

PW : Right thanks for your call. Did you want to comment on that Alec.

AN : Just the fact that that was what I was told and I have to believe it because I don't think that earth science is able to disprove it.

PW : Did they not also say - did Zeena not also say about a dark force having altered our DNA, or attempting to alter or DNA?

AN : Yes, and I can only sort of relate it back to that there is alot of new age people around that are suggesting that the human race has 12 strands of DNA when fully active and I believe we only have two now that are active, I'm not quite up on that, but something happened that seemed to de-tune us in our history at some stage, perhaps we were a greater race at some earlier stage than we are now. I don't know what truly happened to the human race many many thousands of years ago, but something certainly seemed to switch off.

PW : But what was this force? Was it a force of darkness?

AH: Well that would be a way to describe a negative force. Interestingly enough in the same voice, in the same mood that she mentioned that they altered our life and whether it's negative or positive it's part of creation and you must respect it and to try and eliminate it because it's a negative force in human eyes you may well be fighting yourself, I think we've still got alot to learn to life and recognise things that you don't get along with and things that you do, and perhaps when you recognise these forces they loose their grip on you. In otherworlds don't fear anything.

PW : Here's Evelyn in Seattle - Welcome.

Evelyn : Hello, Hi Alec it's good to talk with you, I just have a couple of questions I'll ask you then I'll listen. Have they equipped you with any ear or eye devices and if so does that cause you any irritation , and the other question is are there any symbols or numbers that have strong meaning to you?

AN : No bugs, no implants that I know of ... hopefully. I have had x-rays of my scull when I got beaten up by those couple of thugs, but there was no implants in there that showed up on the x-rays. As the to next questions about special meaning for numbers.... No. 12 possibly in the human resonance scale because I believe thats when these people are coming back to this planet, when the earth goes through a human resonsnone level of 12.

PW : When does that happen??

AN : It could happen any time in the next 100 years, I believe the human resonance used to resonate between at 7.8 and had done for 100's and 100's of years or since recorded history with that scale, and within the last 30 years it's been moving up the scale possibly to around about 11 now I believe. We could be looking at something happening in the next 100 years.

PW : Jack welcome to Coast to Coast

Jack : Don't these aliens look like locusts depicted in Revelation. I mean if Revelation is true then this is actually going to take place.

AN : I'm not if the entities described in Revelations Jack. These ones weren't Insectoids, for sure they had cats eyes and they had white skin and they were warm blooded just like you and I so, they were not Insecoids sorry Jack.

PW : Bud

Bud : Good morning everyone worldwide, it's very nice to listen to the broadcast. I wanted to make two comments, ask Alec a question and then pose a question. The WTO (World Tyrant Organization) wake up people! Second comment - Mars, I don't believe that we could blunder so bad. And the question I want to ask Alec - why do you think you targeted you and how to you think you're being tracked now? And do you believe that they are of religion origin or ET.

AW : No. 1 23 out of 31 Mars probes failed - thats less than a 30% strike rate. You've got to worry about the technical side of NASA. Anyway, why me? Very simple really, when I look back at my own health Peter and Bud I've never had chicken pox, measles I've hardly ever had a sick day in my life, it's very strange, I've obviously got a very very super strong immune system, I've vertically never even had a common cold, so something in my genetic makeup which has made me quite a healthy individual just through luck of birth obviously. That could be the key there in answer to that question.

PW : Right in your book you talk about being abducted and taken to this planet. Is the Planet pronounced Haven?

AN : Thats correct, although I should admit that people shouldn't be sort of confused by the name of anything thats written in the book because they don' t have words that would relate to earthly words and what I've done is just used an appromation to something that is rather a resonance or a colour.

PW : Sounds alot like Heaven doesn't it? It's just one letter off Heaven isn't it?

AN : Well Haven is related to a "safe haven" home, territory or homeland. So Haven is a very apt description to what was to them their home base.

PW : Well describe to us just what that planet was like?

AN : Very briefly Peter. It seemed to be about the size of our moon, I couldn't see any stars in the sky at night and yet the sky at night was black both day and night. There seemed to be some sort of a force field or some sort of a network or grid in the atmosphere that seemed to pulse, so maybe I wasn't able to see directly out into space, but I could see what was pretty obviously a sun - the sun was reddish in colour, very very potent - in fact we had to wear very shopficitaced anti-radiation suits if we ever went outside which were a sort of a yellow-gold reflective skin suit really, nothing more than a skin suit but these were very very high tech, so it was a hostile environment - like being in the middle of a desert.

PW : No vegetation?

AN : Very little, very stumpy, stunted growth - nothing that we'd call trees and nothing that you'd say was green. All the vegetation of what I saw was in-house or under cover.

PW : Any animals or insects?

AN : No other life whatsoever Peter. It was very strange because there was no sound, wherever I was there was no sound and of course they didn't communicate by sound. We were discussing telepath tic which was really a colour resonance harmonic... is the word.

PW : Any children?

AN : Yes, there were younger Beings, or younger entities - they were small anyway, the statue of this race would be about 5 foot tall. That would be the tallest.

PW : Right we'll take some more calls, Tony welcome to Coast to Coast am.

Tony: You say that these entities were from past and future correct?

AN : They were time travellers Tony so yes that is correct.

Tony: Did they mention to you on what is going to happen from then and to wherever they'd at now. And did they tell you what is going to happen with your future.

AN : They certainly explained what I could expect on an evolutionary step, we did touch a little on that earlier on, on evolution, and that is one of the reasons I incorporated that name into the Book was because definitely the earth is going to go through some sort of phase change, that would be the best way to describe it and I was mentioning before about the human resonsense of the planet. The planet beats to a pulse, it has a resonsense and that resonsense was on a 7.8, it's now I believe near 11. And I believe their planet pulsed a rate of around about 12. Now this is on a arch scale of nature, the next step up from 8 would be 13 and I'm calling 7.8, the human resonse close enough to 8, and I do believe we're moving up to the next sequence which is 13. And we're going to pass through 12 on the way up, now this is. Now this is another evolutionary phase change where we could well see a different group of life form on this planet. Whether we can take that step up ourselves or whether we become eliminated or waste products along the way I do not know. These people seemed to suggest that the human race would survive the next phase change. And we would have a planet at a different frequency, different density and so would we be, thats a pretty exciting sort of step and the key to it is it's in the next 100 years so there is a good chance alot of us alive now are going to see this happen.

PW : When the Government agents came after you in New Zealand, and you said they continually harassed you, and you weren't cooperating. Were you ever concerned that they might try to get you certified as insane and commit you.

AN : Well when they finally locked me up Peter, and sent me to jail, I didn't think I was going to come out. I did think that was just an excuse to get me away somewhere, away from the public eye. I mean accidents can happen in Jail very easily, fights, knives whatever and I thought I'd been set up. But in actual fact they interrogated me while I was in jail quite severely. I even met a gentleman from S.A, well he had a SA Accent and he was sent to integorate me and it's interesting to note that many years later when I was researching UFO events, there was a major UFO scare in SA in 1989, the same year, in which a craft was believed to have been shot down by a SA air force plane which crashed in the desert there in SA. And they were believed to have recovered some ET bodies and a craft from that and were shipped to America. And it's strange that the markings that were shown to be by this gentleman with a SA accent were very very similar to what I'd seen myself - and if they expected me to be able to read and identify these markings for them, they seemed to think I'd know where they came from and what they meant.

PW : Lets to to CJ, Welcome to Coast to Coast AM

CJ : Hi Peter, I just wanted to comment you as a guest host you've done great! My question is to Alec, is he familiar with the Philly Experiment.

AN : Yes I am.

CJ: Is there anything familiar in that to what he experienced in his life?

AN : No, not to any great degree.

CJ: Have you read the book?

AN : The Philly Experiment?

CJ : Yes.

AN : Yes I'm familiar with that. I just realise that time travel is not so far away from the human race as what we've been led to believe in fact I think it's all a crock that we've been fed about the state of our technology and I think HG Wells probably had it far more on the nose than alot of modern science.

PW : Sorry we'll have to let it go there CJ. Right Alec whats the one thing you want to get across to people, whats the big thing.

AN : I don't think we're getting a fair deal Peter, I don't think the powers that be are letting all out that they know, I think we're being controlled by Big Business for big money, and I think we're kept dumber than dumb for reasons best known to them, we're being milked like cows quite honestly and I think it's about time the human race took back the planet from the people that are running it and I think give back the power to the people Peter, the consumer always has the last say and I'd like people to think about that. You get what you pay for and if you stop buying it they'll stop giving it to you, so maybe we should just wake up!!

PW : Well thats pretty earthly what you've just said. But the reason you wrote the book was because you have contact with ET's. So what are they saying, what is the message they wanted you to bring back to earth.

AN : They're coming back, they want to interact, the people that are running this country don't want them here. I think that the people who are running the country hasn't been asked... I mean the people that live in the countries, you and I, haven't been asked because we don't know. We're not being told and you're got to wonder why we're not being told.

PW : Wouldn't it be difficult to cover-up such a big story though?

AN : Oh I don't know Peter, I think the technology we've got on this planet could run everything from a kitchen sink full of water and they've kept that pretty quiet, they're pretty cleaver these people, alot cleaver than the average guy in the street - I just don't think we give them enough credit for it, they can keep things quiet when they really want to and they're keeping this one very quiet.

PW : Now you would welcome these ET's back, you want them back here on earth right?

AN : I've had an interaction with them Peter and I can only go on what I know and I hope they were up front with me - I mean maybe I'm not cleaver enough to see through a lie.... well I've

seen through the earth lies from earth governments, but maybe they're to cleaver for me. But if they're honest and genuine surely something in the universe is honest and genuine Peter and if they are I would have no fear from them whatsoever, I fear my own Government more than I fear them and I can absolutely guarantee you that.

PW : So what do you think they would bring.

AN : They would bring a life style that would maybe clear us out of this muck, but it's still up to us to use it, they don't seem to want to control us or run us, they would offer us a gift, a gift to live a clean and healthy life. I mean too many children are dying Peter, to many people are dying on this planet for reasons on contamination and chemical poisoning that doesn't need to be there, it's just money. Money speaks and I think we need to look at life style before money. It's a shame that people won't but maybe we have to take a step back before we can take a step forward.

PW : So these Aliens would be able to help us deal with our pollution?

AN : Well they've already given us technology to do that Peter. But the people they gave it too weren't trustworthy enough and goodness knows where it's lying now in some cave in the Nevada desert somewhere in Area 51 or something like that. It's either been stockpiled away or it's being used for miliary purposes - it's use could be turned around and used for something evil no doubt, use it as military controllers would do, use it to destroy human race instead keeping it alive.

PW : The Book is called Co-Evolution, published by Adventures Unlimited. Alec thank you so much for being with us today.

AN : It's an honour Peter, thank you very very much for giving me the opportunity say a few words.

Patterns of UFO Abductions.

by Budd Hopkins

Source: The Keith Basterfield Network Australasia
http://www.powerup.com.au/~tkbnetw/new

Anyone familiar with the subject is aware that UFO abduction reports almost always include accounts of physical examinations performed inside the craft. The abductee usually lies naked and immobile on a flat table while one or more of a wide variety of physical operations are carried out. There is, however, one virtually universal detail in these procedures that has never, to my knowledge, been commented upon in the literature: the abductee never seems to feel any degree of shame or embarrassment about his or her nudity.

One woman told me that during an abduction in her very early adolescence - usually a time of great shyness and confusion about one's body - she felt no more concern about her nakedness in the occupants' presence than she would have felt in the presence of her cat or her tropical fish. This fact is even more surprising when one considers the many accounts in which several humans - sometimes strangers to one another - are naked together in the same craft. The woman in my example had been abducted along with an older brother and a younger sister; all three were nude yet none seemed to feel anything at all about their shared and vulnerable cond

Fear of the UFO occupants alone does not explain this surprising, even unnatural reaction. There are a number of photos of Nazi concentration camp victims who, after having been taken from their inhuman cattle-car transport, were ordered to strip. The photographs reveal that even under these circumstances these sad, weak, doomed men, women and children still instinctively attempted to cover their nudity with their hands and arms. But with UFO abductees something else, some kind of tranquilizing factor, seems to be at work.

One can speculate that the abductees' calmness about their nakedness results from a combination of quasi-hypnotic trance states, endemic to the abduction process, and simple conditioning. If one has been abducted regularly since early childhood and has each time been undressed throughout the experience, one may come to expect it as a norm. A male abductee once put it to me this way: "That's just the way it is. Your never have your clothes on. You don't even think about it."

What insights can we derive from the abductees' oddly neutral reaction to their state of nakedness, a state apparently devoid of any sexual overtones or embarrassment? First of all, the consistent appearance of this unexpected detail virtually destroys a basic argument invented by UFO debunkers. Many psychological theorists, both professional and amateur, have attempted to explain away all UFO abduction reports as fantasies of one kind or another.

The most popular current version of this theory has it that people invent these accounts to mask such disturbing events as childhood sexual abuse, incest, molestation at the hands of doctors, nurses or baby sitters, or rape experiences. Other theorists posit a questionable borderline abductee type which they call, grandiloquently, the "fantasy-prone personality," while still others simply insist that these accounts are nothing more than disturbing dreams. If any of these theoretical "explanations" were true for even half the UFO accounts that have been carefully investigated so far, one would expect to find strong erotic overtones or outright shame and embarrassment described by literally hundreds of abductees as they recall their naked condition. IF an abductee account is nothing more than a fantasy masking a rape or childhood seduction or molestation, the circumstances of undressing or being forcibly undressed should provide key traumatic moments in these narratives. Such, however, is not the case.

The near-universality of this detail not only eliminates any blanket psychological "explanation" of UFO abduction accounts, but it also argues for the hard-edged, precise reality of this bizarre phenomenon. These consistent reports of totally unexpected, non-emotional reactions to enforced nudity clearly provide powerful psychological evidence that thousands of people have undergone the same externally-caused, trance-like experience - abduction, control and examination by non-human UFO occupants.

For centuries, thoughts about our anatomy have centered on one organ above all others -- the human heart. Our language speaks of "the heart of the matter," "heart and soul," "having, taking, or lacking heart." The ubiquitous, schematized, twin-chambered heart image appears in the guise of candy-boxes, valentine cards and initialed love messages carved into ancient oaks. We are more familiar with medical operations involving the heart than with any other kind of surgery. Double- and triple-bypasses, heart transplants, artificial valve implants, open-heart surgery and so on are now, literally, phrases in everyday conversation. To hunter, soldier and swordsman alike the heart is the most vulnerable organ -- "aim for the heart, not the head," because the brain, obviously, can survive damage that the heart cannot. Though we try to be of "stout heart," we know this precious organ is extremely vulnerable, and that the chances are great that many of us will die, one day, from its failure.

For any child visiting a doctor for physical examination, one of the most familiar and central procedures occurs when the physician listens to the patient's heart through a stethoscope. In later years many of us will have repeated experiences with an electrocardiogram -- an "EKG" -- during our routine checkups. And clearly the majority of our day-to-day, health-oriented dietary choices are made because of our concern for the well-being of the heart as the center of the cardiovascular system.

How do these facts relate to the issue of UFO abductions? I have now worked, personally, with perhaps three hundred abductees, and I am acquainted with many others through published accounts and the reports of colleagues. In these hundreds upon hundreds of UFO abduction accounts, I have yet to hear anyone state that the UFO occupants paid the slightest attention to an abductee's heart during the physical examination procedures that routinely occur during these encounters. The aliens' interest is almost invariably focused upon the abductee's genitals and lower abdomen. There are frequent additional "operations" involving the abductee's head, and in particular the nasal cavity, the eyes and ears. We also occasionally hear of procedures having to do with the feet, the major joints and the rectum. But never, ever, the abductee's heart. What can we infer from this rather startling fact?

First, it means that the organ we universally consider to be of supreme importance to the health and longevity of the human race is apparently of no interest whatsoever to the alien race, whatever that may be. I have said from the beginning of my investigations into the abduction phenomenon that the UFO occupants are following their own agenda, since there is not a shred of evidence that they are concerned with improving the general health and well-being of their human subjects. Despite the aliens' apparent concern with minimizing the psychological damage these abductions invariably inflict, their forcible taking of human sperm and ova seems to be exclusively for their benefit rather than ours. Nothing to the contrary has, so far, been explained to us, and at no time has our permission for these operations been asked or received. The UFO occupants simply take, while ignoring our simplest and most basic human rights and wishes.

A second inference to be drawn from the peculiar absence of references to the human heart in UFO abduction reports has to do with the veracity of the accounts themselves. Skeptics and armchair theorists of every stripe, casting about for any possible mundane explanations of UFO abduction reports, often claim that these narratives are merely fantasies -- nothing more than hopes and fears and recollected everyday experiences mixed together by emotionally unstable individuals. Now we all know that both fantasies and real-life experiences are incredibly various -- and as complex as human beings themselves. And so if the UFO abduction scenario was only the product of this virtually infinite spectrum of human fantasy and experience, the human heart, our perceived anatomical center, would be turning up again and again as a major object of interest in imagined alien physical examinations.

We should be hearing countless tales of miraculous -- or ominous -- alien heart operations, involving mysterious and widely varying alien equipment. Peculiar-looking EKG's, exotic stethoscopes, in fact an unbounded world of imaginary machinery would emerge in thousands of different fantasy descriptions of an extraterrestrial study of the human heart. But as we have seen, such fanciful heart examinations are never reported. References to the human heart never -- never -- turn up in these abduction accounts.

And so the objective mind must necessarily ask: IF the entire UFO abduction phenomenon is only the sum total of many different individuals' fantasies, why do all these thousands of descriptions of alien physical examinations ignore with absolute consistency the one part of our body about which we are, in real-life medical situations, most centrally concerned?

The reason is obvious: abduction reports are not the product of individual fantasy. Like it or not, the abductees are recalling the simple, staggering truth about real experiences. And that staggering truth conceals the unexpected fact I discussed earlier: that despite their interest in the process of human reproduction, the UFO occupants apparently have no interest at all in the central organ of the human cardiovascular system. The universal absence of this one major detail in all UFO abduction accounts -- a first-rate example of "negative" consistency -- effectively demolishes the skeptics' mundane "fantasy explanation" for the UFO abduction phenomenon.

An unhappy -- one might say "disheartening" -- parallel exists between the two basic inferences I have made: It would seem that the aliens, by concentrating upon their own genetic and reproductive agenda, are indifferent to our physical health and general well-being, while some skeptics, by clinging to their debunking theory at any cost, are doing violence not only to truth itself but also the psychological well-being of those who have suffered from these traumatic UFO experiences. By blaming the victims, as it were, these skeptics force abductees to suffer twice -- once from the abductions themselves and then once more, later, at the hands of those who accuse them of merely inventing fantasies.

But the evidence, now, is clear. To continue referring to these thousands of consistent reports as mere fantasies is not only to ignore the truth but also to risk acquiring a new and ironic adjective: the skeptic's behavior to his fellow man may now truly deserve to be thought of as "heartless."

UFO Abduction Contactee Messages - An Analysis.

Author unknown

Source: http://www.wj.net/wguimb/abdanal.html

Hundreds of thousands of people in many parts of the world are claiming they are encountering UFO entities in one way or another. They have had what is called an "Close Encounter of the Third or Fourth Kind", a term used by ufologist J. Allen Hynek. There is also growing public interest in this phenomena due to media attention. Some CONTACTEES AND ABDUCTEES ...as well as some claiming to be channelling ET's or establishing contact through remote veiwing are being revealed the following kinds of information:

- We are not alone in the Universe. We are told - this earth has been visited many times in the past and presently by different types of extra-terrestrials. These ET's have been involved with our creation, evolution, religions, myths, beliefs, etc.

- Some contactees are being told that humans are the consequence of ET encounters with earlier forms of man. Without this contact man never would have evolved to the point we have. Rael, the chosen prophet and messiah of the Raelian movement was told as as contactee, that mankind was created by a group of ET's called the Elohim using advanced genetic engineering in laboratories 4. Others who believe in the messages of the Pleiadians are told, that the Pleiadian ancestors were some of the Original Planners of Earth who seeded this and other worlds.12 What ever the explanation we are told ET's are involved with our evolution and creation.

- Some contactees are being told that: "Humankind stands now in the transitional period before the dawn of a New Age. (With peace, love and understanding, the people of Earth will see a great new era begin to dawn.) The Space Beings are here to teach, to help awaken the human spirit, to help humankind rise to higher levels of vibration so that the people of Earth may be ready to enter new dimensions. 1. We are poised for a quantum leap forward on both the biological and spiritual levels. The human soul will evolve.

- "If the Earthlings should not raise their vibratory rate within a set period of time, severe earth changes and major cataclysms will take place. (Such disasters will not end the world, but shall serve as cataclysmic crucibles to burn off the dross of unreceptive humanity. Those who die in such dreadful purgings will be allowed to reincarnate on higher levels of development so that their salvation will be more readily accomplished through higher teachings on a higher vibratory level.)" 2

- Others are being told that the receptive or chosen will be saved by benign ET's and their ships when these disasters take place. Some like the Raelians are told they will experience some kind of eternal existance through further genetic engineering ie. cloning.

- A major leap in consciousness and evolution is about to take place: Crop circles, UFO sightings and contactee and abductee experiences are preparing those who are receptive of these changes. Events such as the Harmonic Convergence are lifting the veil so the Higher Galactic intelligences of the universe will be able to channel their energies and influences to facillitate the shift towards a New Age.12

- Evidence for these claims are: the many abductee and contactee experiences with similar stories and messages, physical scars, hybrid babies, recognition of some kind of symbolic or hieroglyphic language etc. There seems to be according to researchers increasing cases worldwide of UFO sightings, crop or landing circles, animal mutilations, abductions of men, women and children.

-According to Dr. Karla Turner, who has worked with over 400 abduction cases and has written the book "Into the Fringe", says if abduction accounts can be believed and there is confirmation of many of these facts with other researchers - the abduction phenomena includes some of the following details: from -UFO Universe, Spring 1993. Aliens -Friends or Foes by Dr. Karla Turner:

* Aliens can alter our perceptions of our surroundings.

* Aliens can control what we think we see. They can appear to us any number of guises and shapes.

* Aliens can be present with us in an invisible state and can make themselves only partially visible.

* Abductees receive marks on their bodies other than the well-known scoops and straight-line scars. These other marks include single punctures, multiple punctures, large bruises, three-and four fingered claw marks, and trangles of every possible sort.

* Female abductees often suffer serious gynecological problems after their alien encounters, and sometimes these problems lead to cysts, tumors, cancer of the breast and uterus, and to hysterectomies.

* A surprising number of abductees suffer from serious illnesses they didn't have before their encounters. These have led to surgery, debilitation, and even death from causes the doctors can't identify.

* Abductees often encounter more than one sort of alien during an experience, not just the greys. Every possible combination of grey, reptoid, insectoid, blond, and widow's peak have been seen during single abductions, aboard the same craft or in the same facility.

* Abductees report being scoffed at, jeered at, and threatened by their alien captors. Painful genital and anal probes are performed... Unknown fluids are injected into some abductees.

* Abductees-"virgin" cases- report being taken to underground facilities where they see grotesque hybrid creatures, nurseries of hybrid humanoid fetuses, and vats of colored liquid filled with parts of human bodies.

* Abductees report seeing other humans in these facilities being drained of blood, being mutilated, flayed, and dismembered, and stacked, lifeless like cords of wood. Some abductees have been threatened that they, too, will end up in this condition if they don't co-operate with their alien captors.

* Aliens come into homes and temorary remove young children, leaving their distraught parents paralyzed and helpless. In cases where a parent has been able to protest, the aliens insist that "The children belong to us."

* Aliens have forced ther human abductees to have sexual intercourse with aliens and even with other abductees while groups of aliens observe these performances. In such encounters, the aliens have sometimes disguised themselves in order to gain the cooperation of the abductee, appearing in such forms as Jesus, the Pope, certain celebrities, and even the dead spouses of the abductees.

* Aliens perform extremely painful experiments or procedures on abductees, saying that these acts are necessary but give no explanation why.....Painful genital and anal probes are performed, on children as well as adults.

* Aliens make predictions of an imminent period of global chaos and destruction. They say that a certain number of humans...will be "rescued" from the planet in order to continue the species, either on another planet or back on earth after the destruction is over. Many abductees report they don't believe their alien captors and foresee instead a much more sinister use of the "rescued" humans.

"In every instance from this list, there are multiple reports from unrelated cases, confirming that such bizzarre details are not the product of a single deranged mind. These details are convincing evidence that, contrary to the claims of many UFO researchers, the abduction experience isn't limited to uniform pattern of events. This phenomenon simply can't be explained in terms of cross-breeding experiments or scientific research into the human physiology..... Before we allow ourselves to believe in the benevolence of the alien interaction , we should ask, do enlightened beings need to use the cover of night to perform good deeds? Do they need to paralyze us and render us helpless to resist? Do angels need to steal our fetuses? Do they need to manipulate our children's genitals and probe our rectums? Are fear, pain, and deception consistent with high spiritual motives?" .....Dr. Karla Turner.

SOME PHILOSOPHICAL AND OTHER PROBLEMS WITH THESE MESSAGES

- While there seems to be evidence for UFO related activties as mentioned above, perhaps there are other possible explanations. There seems to be from reports and research, components which parallel paranormal, psychic, and spiritistic manifestations, etc.5,6. Many UFO abductees, contactees and researchers, for instance, believe there is an interdimensional or multidemensional quality to the UFO phenomena and related experiences. Although the UFO phenomena may appear real enough, it also could be a holigraphic illusion or a transmorification of matter and energy. Perhaps certain intelligences have the power to shape matter and spirit.

Some ufos and their occupants seem to have an ability to shape shift and appear and disappear 5,6. Dr. J. Allen Hyneck suggested the phenomena appears to be more psychic than extra-terrestial and perhaps comes from a parallel world. This also seems to be Dr. Jacque Vallee's explanation 6, 9.

-Dr. Vallee also notes that there are authoritarian overtones to some of the messages given to contactees 8 ie. democracy is obsolete, elections should be done away with 4, racist idealogies are encouraged - some have more alien DNA etc., a New World Order is needed and will be set up with alien help. He also believes that some kind of control system is being set up by the UFO phenomena which challenges our traditions and human beliefs systems 6,8. Many abductees report implants and feel they are being manipulated for some unknown purpose that's yet to be revealed.

- Much of the messages given to abductees and contactees seem to be New Age in philosophical orientation and language: there are no moral absolutes, reincarnation is taught, monistic beliefs such as a vague "kinship with the Cosmos and it's oneness with the Universe or the Universe as a supreme being" are common, we are being told that "we stand on the precipice of a quantum leap forward on both a biological and spiritual level." Man is or is becoming God...etc. 3,13.

- If man is one with the cosmos or some impersonal concept of God there cannot be a basis for truth or ethics. The impersonal, as such is silent about such things. There is no basis for saying anything is right or wrong if all is one with God. What you are left with is total relativism or the arbitrary absolutes of the controllers who ever they may be. "If All is One, good and evil are reconciled, then one can can do nothing bad; thus Manson was only acting logically....the fact that Manson's followers knew him as both Satan and Christ highlights the collapse of distinctions between good and evil under moral relativity".13.

- As well, finite alien creators cannot provide sufficent absolutes. You have the same problems as pagan polytheisium - the gods are too small to account for the creation of the universe and not good enough to provide a basis of morals and truth. Is abducting and raping women okay if extra-terrestials do it? Also, why all the authoritorian overtones to some of the messages? Do they really have our best interest in mind or is there evidence of some kind of control system?

- There are several alien types taking credit for the creation of man and now some contactees like Rael and Benjamine Cream are claiming to be prophets of some messianic authority. In fact Rael is claiming to be the new final prophet and chosen "Messiah" of this age...chosen by a group of extra-terrestials who call themselves the Eloheim who told Rael that they created the human race through genetic engineering. Rael has over 35,000 followers world wide who call themselves Raelians...and they wish with the Eloheim's help -to usher in a world government ruled by an autoritarian elite. 4.

Cream is promoting another "messiah" he calls "Maytrea". Full page ads in newspapers around the world has announced that this world teacher is in the world to-day. Cream is also convinced that the intelligences behind the crop circle phenomena are paving the way for the soon unveiling of his messiah who will usher in a New World Order and a New Age.

Skye Ambrose, a famous abductee who was "born again" as she said as a result her encounter with a strange "grey" type alien with bright sparkling eyes, predicted at a recent UFO conference in Bellevue, Washington; that "evolution was entering a "peak cycle" that will create a New Order on the planet. Polarization is occuring on this planet to separate those who will accept the message and evolve toward Unity and Oneness and self-realized Godhood and those who will not not."

- Many alien prophesies to contactees of the 50's or to-day have failed to come true or appear to be outright lies. 14. Many contactees and abductees to-day are again delivering warnings of coming earth changes and disasters along with promises of help from aliens...they feel choosen to deliver a message to mankind ...the prophesies may be creating a false hope and dependancy in their abductors who they know little about.

- So what are we dealing with? New Age aliens with some promise of a golden age or some unimaginable deception to enslave undescerning minds. The evidence seems to point to the latter. There have been many false messianic claims and those foolish enough to repeat history by following the voices of deceiving entities have been warned to "beware of false prophets and Christs who come disguised as sheep but underneath are ravenous wolves ".10 We should be reminded of the likes of Adolf Hitler who not long ago promised a New Age to unsuspecting Germans.

- Whitley Striber, in a recent issue of the monthly MUFON Journal, Sept. 93, states - "I've come away from this experience convinced of one thing: if there aren't demons out there, there might as well be, because these guys are indistinguishable from demons. Indistinguishable. To see them, to look into their eyes, is to be less - forever....." Striber seems to swing from horror to naieve trust.. you see this in his books and statements to the public. Perhaps, he is not so sure of the visitor's intentions.

- Perhaps we should heed the old warning; 'If, anyone says to you then, "Look, here is the Christ" or, "He is there", do not beleive it; for false Christ and false prophets will arise and produce great signs and portents, enough to deceive even the chosen , if that were possible."11

- Some UFO researchers suggest that perhaps the so called 'aliens' aren't much of a threat, after all if they have been around for this long and have not taken over then why should we be concerned. However, if they are not what they appear to be, and the phenomena has other potientials and realities which include: deception, false messianic claims, dangerous ideologies, the formation of cults, etc., then for historical, social and political reasons we should not abandon our need for discernment and caution.

1. The Fellowship, by Brad Steiger.
2. Ibid pp. 47
3. Ibid pp. 185
4. The Messages Given To Me By The Extra-terrestials -Rael
5. Operation Trojan Horse- John Keel pp. 200-232
6. Dimensions- Dr. Jacque Vallee
7. Transformation The Breakthrough- Whitley Striber pp. 180, 240.
8. Messengers of Deception- Dr. J. Vallee. Last chapter.
9. UFO'S in the New Age- William M. Alnor , Baker Book House 1992.
10. Matthew 7:15-20
11. Matthew 24: 23-28, Luke 21, 1 John 2:18-23, 1 John 4:1-6, 1 Thess 2:1-12.
12. Teachings of the Pleadians- Bringers of the Dawn.
13. Understanding the New Age- Russell Chandler, Word Publishing, 1988.
14. Deuteronomy 18:9-22.

Whitley Strieber on Dreamland with Dr. John Mack.

Source: Is That Someone There?
An unofficial archive of interviews with author Whitley Strieber.

http://catmagic.simplenet.com/SUPERSTORM/991114jm.html

November 14, 1999

"About five years ago, I was under a fair amount of criticism. A number of Native people came to me, to help me. They came forward and said, 'Hey, look, we know about this. This is commonplace in our lives. We know about these beings, we've had these experiences.' Sequoyah Trueblood, who is in the book, who is a Native American medicine man, I asked, 'Well, Sequoyah, you know a hundred-fifty medicine men or so in your life. How many of them have had these kinds of encounter experiences?' He said, 'All of them.'"

This is Whitley Strieber, it's Dreamland. Tonight we have a great show. We are privileged to have Dr. John Mack, Pulitzer Prize winning author of Abduction and the new book Passport to the Cosmos. Dr. Mack is a professor of psychiatry at Harvard Medical School, founding director for the Program for Extraordinary Experience Research, and in my opinion, now the world's leading authority on alien abductions. You will find out things from him and from his incredible new book tonight that you did not know before, that are going to make you realize that this is something worth thinking about very, very hard.

You know, after I wrote Communion I experienced what it was like to be a pariah and a national laughingstock. I had the experience of going on Larry King's show, sitting two feet away from Larry, and having him laugh in my face - I could smell his breath - in front of his two million listeners, or watchers I should say. It was hideous, it was agony.

Then Dr. John Mack - M.D., Harvard professor, Pulitzer Prize winner - suddenly did something so extraordinary and so brave it changed my life, Budd Hopkins' life, and the lives of everyone who had ever had a close encounter experience and was agonizing over it in one way or another.

The derision ended. People began to take another look at this. They began to say, "hey, maybe there's something in it." John Mack went to the wall for this. He nearly lost his license, he nearly lost tenure, he nearly ended up on the street without a career, without a job. All on behalf on the fact that there is something extraordinary about the abduction experience. Tonight we're going to have a conversation with a real hero. A hero of science, an American hero. When we come back, my hero, Dr. John Mack. This is Whitley Strieber, it's Dreamland.

[station break, music: The Police, Invisible Sun]

WS: This is Whitley Strieber. We're back, Dr. John Mack is with us. John?

JM: Hi, Whitley.

WS: John, you just came back from a trip to India.

JM: Right.

WS: Right. We'd love to hear a little bit about what happened there. Why did you go to India?

JM: What happened was a group called Synthesis put together a delegation of about thirty people with about seventy supporters of that delegation at the invitation of the Dalai Lama to take a look at where we're going in the future, what can be done to address some of the conflicts in the world, some of the suffering that is going on. Every field was represented there; economics, politics, science, medicine, the media, education. And we spent several days and His Holiness was deeply involved in this, and rarely does he give that much time. And we were, most of us were inspired to take back a kind of wisdom that we always receive when we meet with him, because he on the one hand, he has such a complicated job being both the spiritual as well as the political head of the Tibetan people in their time of crisis. At the same time he is a simple loving human being without an attitude of vengeance, and a great caring; very inspiring. And I think what we were able to bring was a sense that there are people in all these major fields who are with him in his values and ideals, and with the Tibetan people. It was an extraordinary time.

WS: Why were you particularly invited?

JM: Well, I knew the organizers well because we had worked together on something called the Parliament of World Religions in the summer of 1993. Brian Muldoon and Barbara Bernstein were the chief organizers and they were particularly interested in people that were doing work that was on a kind of edge, of whatever their field might be. Questioning the economic system and economics, and in my situation, questioning - a really philosophical question - questioning of reality, questioning of what is the nature of the universe. I mean.

WS: Yes.

JM: .they are very familiar with the work I've done with people who've had these extraordinary experiences and they felt that that was an important area of possible transformation and change.

WS: Was the Dalai Lama aware of the nature of your work?

JM: Yeah, because we had met with him in 1992. He's had an interest in this all along and he sees this as an area that could mean something in terms of Western consciousness. For the Tibetan people or for Tibetan philosophy and religion, the universe is filled with beings of all kinds, some of whom can manifest in the material world, so this is not an extraordinary matter for them. But the fact that this is gaining attention in the West is an extraordinary matter, so that was particularly what has been interesting to him, and how this can open up Western thinking to appreciate a much different kind of universe.

WS: Well it certainly is extraordinary to me, because I have as you know had experiences with beings that could be both physical and not physical, and being from a Western background I was pretty surprised to discover that that actually was real.

"The problem we have in our philosophy in the West is we have a very vastly oversimplified notion of reality."

JM: See the problem we have in our philosophy in the West is we have a very vastly oversimplified notion of reality. Either it's literally physical, just like everything around us that you can touch and feel and smell, or its in the realm of the imagination and then not materially real. But something that is in some senses not there physically, or comes from another dimension, or we don't know where, and then manifests in the physical world, we don't have any place for that in the philosophy that has grown up in the last several centuries in the West. But that's not true in Tibetan culture or in any of the philosophies and religions of the far east.

WS: Well that's right, so they're much more comfortable with this. And you, throughout Passport to the Cosmos, which as I will be saying many times during the course of this program, folks, there is a remarkable deal on. You can get a signed copy of this book, signed by John Mack. And you don't have to go to a bookstore, you don't have to go to a book signing, you don't have to hope he's coming to your town. What you can do is you can go to www.peermack.org, that's peermack.org.

JM: I think there's a hyphen between the "PEER" and the "Mack", I'm told.

WS: Well it works alright without the hyphen.

JM: Does it?

WS: Yeah, I'm on it right now, and I'm looking at it, and it's fine. But you can do it with a hyphen too if you'd like.

[laughter]

WS: Go to PEER Purchases, click on PEER Purchases, and you can get this book, and the price, for a signed copy, is an amazing twenty dollars. That's four dollars off the regular bookstore price, for a signed copy of Passport to the Cosmos. And let me tell you, I have read this book cover to cover. You know as well as I do that I don't read every book that we talk about on this show cover to cover. I read every word of this. It is awesome. Do not assume that it is a sequel to Abduction. It is far beyond that. John Mack has made a major breakthrough. Let's go on now, talking a little more about that breakthrough.

One of the things that is so extraordinary about this book is the way you integrate indigenous people's ideas and attitudes about this abduction experience throughout the book. Credo Mutwa, a leading African sansumi [?] or high medicine man, his ideas and his stories go through the whole book and they are truly amazing. We always think of this as being basically an American thing or at best a Western thing. But John Mack has blown that idea out of the water. They're doing it and doing it better in other parts of the world. So tell us a little bit about this man. How did you meet him and what was he like, and what happened to him?

JM: Actually I hadn't expected to meet him, when my associate Dominique Callimanopulos and I went to South Africa. Actually we were headed for Zimbabwe, because there had been some children at a school outside the capitol of Harare who had had some extraordinary sighting of UFOs that had landed in their schoolyard and they'd seen one or more "strange beings," as one of the girls put it, come out of these spacecraft. And we received some drawings from these kids by fax, and telephone calls, so we were already planning to go to Africa but we changed our plans to make sure we went to that school. We also planned to go to South Africa for a week, and right then and there I was met at the airport and we were taken to a television station and there by satellite was Credo Mutwa because he had heard that I was going to talk about these experiences with these strange beings which he calls, or his people calls, Mandindas. Which to hear him describe those beings, [are] very much like the grey beings that we hear so much about here. And for the first time he then, he asked to see me. We spent several hours with him, and in a very movingly candid way, talked about the trauma that he'd undergone when he was a young man in the bush and had been through an experience very much like the ones that you have been through, Whitley. And at that time, I mean, I had never heard of Credo Mutwa and here within hours of landing in South Africa I was with this extraordinary medicine man talking about experiences so familiar to me from people in this country.

WS: Which is quite extraordinary. "I am shown that the world is dying. These creatures are trying to warn us about danger. The thing that you are looking into is real, it is not a figment of anybody's imagination." This was part of the message of Credo Mutwa and it certainly is related to the kind of messages that I have been getting. And the book that Art and I wrote, The Coming Global Superstorm, is a direct response to that kind of message. What do you think this means, John? This is something you discuss quite a bit in the book as well, this message that seems to be beginning to focus. If you could describe the message that is focusing around the abduction experience, around this part of our ongoing contact, what would you say it is?

JM: Well you have to start with a certain mentality, which pervades the western way of thinking but is common throughout the world, which is the planet is a kind of piece of real estate that belongs to us and we can divide it up into countries and it is a marketplace for goods and for all kinds of resources and we have no responsibility beyond what we take from the Earth. In other words we act like the Earth essentially belongs to this one species. And that's changing of course with the increasing environmental awareness, but we've reached the place where basic resources are running out, the planet is becoming more and more polluted, the seas, the yield of fish from the seas is going down, and in effect we are in an extraordinary planetary crisis because of our inability to understand what native peoples all over the world understand, which is that there is a very delicate web of life, and that web of life is being destroyed by this species. So that's the background. But then what happens in these experiences is the message comes through to people that have had no particular environmental sensitivity or awareness, and the message says, "your planet is dying, this is not your planet. It does not belong to this one species." And they are shown images of vast and exquisite beauty of the planet all over the Earth, and then those images are shown alongside images of the sea polluted, the trees dying, species disappearing, and they often react with shock when they see this, and it creates a very deep sadness, but at the same time a strong motivation on the part of many experiences - if they can get past the initial trauma of the experiences - they become very motivated to do something about this situation. They want to talk publicly about it, but again, many of them are so used to - you said at the beginning, you spoke about derision and ridicule, and that's a big problem, because this phenomenon is so frightening to many of is in the West, not so much because of what the aliens do or don't do to people, that's a part of it, but the deeper fear is that it tells us something about ourselves in the universe that is completely shattering to our worldview. In other words, it says that there are beings, creatures, whatever you want to call them, intelligences, who have powers, who have vision, who have intelligence and technological capabilities that we simply don't have. And that they can reach us and do with us what they will. I mean, what they do is not that destructive, but the fact that we are not in control, that there are other beings that come through to us in this way, it kind of topples the arrogance that is pervasive in the sense that we are alone somehow in the universe, and we are the smartest beings in the cosmos. There's a shock to discover that what native peoples all over the world of course have known and still know, and we used to know this too, that the universe is filled with beings, with intelligences which don't necessarily manifest in the material form, although they may, this is opening people to this kind of awareness. But the point is that people are afraid to speak up about this, because the tendency is to be laughed at, or in some way embarrassed for speaking about what is a deep truth for these individuals.

WS: Yes. On Tuesday, November 16th, something very extraordinary is going to happen at 7 o'clock in the evening. This is going to be the moment when Dr. John Mack, author of Passport to the Cosmos, Pulitzer Prize winner, is going to be speaking at the New York Academy of Medicine. Doors open at 6 PM. If you're anywhere in the Northeast, don't miss this. I would fly in for it.

JM: There also will be with me one of the people I've worked with, we call them experiencers - I don't like the term abductees, because that implies a kind of violence of being taken against one's

will - and in addition to one of the experiencers will be on the podium with me our clinical director Roberta Colasanti, who will also be speaking, and it should be interesting I think. Also there'll be some experiencers in the audience who will speak up, so it'll be a kind of well rounded program, I hope.

WS: It's a chance to get insight into what is probably one of the most important human experiences in all of history. This is Whitley Strieber, it's Dreamland, we'll be back.

[station break]

WS: This is Whitley, I am back, we're talking to John Mack, Dr. John Mack, the Harvard professor and psychiatrist who brought legitimacy to the whole alien abduction experience. His new book, Passport to the Cosmos, is a breakthrough book from Crown. You can get a signed copy tonight if you go to www.peermack.org. Not for the cover price of $24 but for just $20, a copy of John Mack's book, Passport to the Cosmos, signed by Dr. Mack.

When we get back we're going to be talking about one of the subjects that is one of the most difficult subjects for me personally to talk about. When I was reading Dr. Mack's book, I was astonished to find myself quoted, some things I had said to Dr. Mack about this particular subject, which is sex. And I thought long and hard about whether or not I would even bring it up tonight, I'm very shy about it, but I think it's really important to talk about this, and to talk about fear. And if we can talk to Dr. Mack about this tonight, I think we're really going to learn something very very new. He's made some real breakthroughs in terms of his insight and his understanding of what's happening in both of these areas. The close encounter experience as it really is; John Mack is probably as close to the truth about this as anyone ever has been. This is Whitley Strieber, we'll be back in just a few minutes with John Mack.

[station break]

WS: This is Whitley Strieber, it's Dreamland, and we are back with John Mack. I know we are getting lots of calls. The entire third hour will be devoted to calls. So after the top of the hour I know a lot of you will want to talk to Dr. Mack and you will get your chance after the top of the hour.

I would like to quote from your book, John. "The sexual part of my relationship with the beings has been very complex and very rich and very difficult at times, because I am a married man. I've taken marriage vows which I believe in. To an extent this aspect of the experience has been thrust on me and it's not something I've been able to control. If it had been under my control, I would have felt very guilty. It's like having a second wife, with whom I have a secret relationship. I would wake up in a state of sexual excitement, in mid-intercourse. The physical dynamic is different, in the sense that the sensation of intercourse moves through your whole body, and you become totally devoted to it for longer than I do in normal intercourse. It is as if a level of sexuality I'm not normally involved with is engaged. It's very, very powerful." Of course, that, I am quoting myself, as you know. Let's talk about this side of the experience, because you cannot really engage the close encounter experience unless you engage its sexual content, I don't think.

JM: Um, what we had heard - can you hear me ok?

WS: Yeah.

JM: What I had heard, before I got deeply into this, was that the sexual part of it was a kind of workman-like professionalism on the part of the beings, who would take sperm from the men by some sort of rubbing, or with some kind of equipment, and eggs were taken from the women, and a hybrid species was created. And a lot of people have that kind of experience. Although, I think that in the early years of investigating this, that was more common than it is now, this kind of traumatic, cold sort of experience. But little by little I began to find that if you work with people more intensely, and you stay with the fear and you allow them to go through this kind of dark night of the soul, we sometimes call it an "initiation" that people go through, the experience shifts, and the terror gives way, and the people discover that they have a deep connection with these beings. It's still a mystery where this connection comes from, what it's about, whether it is [for example] the future of our species coming back in some for, or if its an evocation of some kind of deep truth from human history, I really don't know. But what emerges, is - and, one might say, well, it could be something special about you, Whitley, but it's not.

WS: No, I know it's not, that's why I brought it up.

JM: .I've heard this story from many people. There's a whole section in the last chapter of the book called "Parenting on the Other Side," in which there is usually one other being that the human has a very strong connection with, a very deep connection which may or may not have an erotic part to it, but it is a very deep, intimate, close and often sexual kind of experience, which has a very different quality than sexuality. So when people say, "Well, you write about sex with aliens," you know, "ho ho ho," it's really not like that. It's a much more transcendent, often highly spiritual and.

WS: Yes.

JM: .in a sense very odd relationship, because it's not based on like a physical attraction, it's a much deeper kind of soul-intimate relationship that seems to be on the other side of this terror that people go through. And I don't think we have enough information now to know that this lies on the other side of the terror for every individual, but I've certainly come across it over and over again, now, more recently.

WS: One of the things that comes up inevitably when you're talking about this is the idea of hybrids, of there being children that emerge out of this part of the experience. Do you have a sense, are we talking about something real, or something that is somehow a metaphor? For example, you said that the sexual content of it, was somehow or another related to the spirit, and I would agree with that totally. It is almost as if, if your soul could have sensations, these are the sensations it would have. Um, so what about the hybrids? What does that mean to you?

JM: Well I think you are asking a question that has to be asked. There's a danger when you talk about this phenomenon to start making the whole thing quite literal. That is, we talk about beings, we talk about erotic relationship as if this is somehow occurring in the same material sense that our everyday lives occurs. And it's really not like that. We don't know for instance, even though people have had, you know hundreds of thousands of people may have had this experience of having somehow participated in the creation of hybrids, we don't know that these hybrids exist in a literal, physical way. For instance if you were to sort of go up into the heavens and look inside a UFO, there would be hybrids being created, we don't have any tangible physical evidence of the existence of these hybrids. So we have to be very cautious about making this too literal a matter. We have, fundamentally, the experiences that people have had. And these are people of sound mind, I mean I should say that really clearly. We've done very careful psychological and psychiatric examinations of these individuals, we have done comparison studies, control studies, and there isn't any indication that there's a psychiatric explanation of this

phenomenon. Nor is there any suggestion that this is somehow something people have taken in because they have watched too many television shows or seen to many movies that have to do with aliens. On the contrary, the filmmakers go to the researchers to get their material so they can make the movies. So, it is in some way a very real experience, but the problem is that we are so limited philosophically in the West that it's either literally, physically real, or its just imagination, it doesn't exist. But what do we do when people of sound mind have powerful experiences that affect their bodies? They'll talk about a profound vibrational experience that occurs, and yet we cannot prove it from a literal, physical point of view. What do we do with that? I think that's one of the struggles that people who work in this field have.

WS: Yeah.

JM: .because we don't really have what one might call a "science of experience," or what Robert John, a researcher at Princeton, calls a "science of the subjective." We think of science as demonstrating the physical, objective reality of something, and there are physical dimensions to the abduction experience, but it's not only physical. It seems to come from some place that is "beyond the veil."

WS: It's kind of both. I've had experiences that were just extraordinarily physical. And others that weren't. And some that started out non-physical, became physical. I think all of us are in the same boat. We, those of us who are having this experience, often you can't even tell if it is physical or not, it's just so intense and overwhelming and powerful. And you are left in a state of a kind of glorious shock. And you don't know where it's coming from. It's coming from everywhere all at once.

JM: Yeah. But the thing that science struggles with in this country is that we don't know what to do with something that is an experience, is very powerful, has a physical element, experientially a physical element, may even have some physical signs (marks on the body, cuts, scoop marks) and yet, the physical element cannot be demonstrated to or proved by the methods that science is accustomed to. So what do with that? We can't dismiss it, or we shouldn't dismiss it, because from a human point of view it is as powerful as anything we know. And yet we can't nail it down in the way that science prefers. So we have this kind of crisis, in a way, a crisis of knowing.

WS: There is a quote in the book that really stunned me. And I'm going to read it right now. "I wouldn't try to publish a scientific paper about these things, because I can't do any experiments. I can't make glowing raccoons appear. I can't buy them from a scientific supply house to study. I can't cause myself to be lost again for several hours. But I don't deny what happened. It's what science calls anecdotal, because it only happened in a way that you can't reproduce. But it happened." Now, what so amazed me is that this, what appears to me - John is going to tell us a little story - to be a description of missing time and a face-to-face encounter with the greys, was written by a Nobel Prize laureate, Kary Mullis, about an experience that occurred one night in 1985. Can you tell us John a little bit about this, since we are in the process of discussing why science seems unable to study this?

JM: Well Dr. Mullis didn't write a great deal about this in his autobiography, but apparently he was in the woods one night and there were these kind of glowing raccoon-like figures, and they were very real for him, he then as he said in his quote missed several hours. It was so real that he went back into the woods to try to find these beings or some indication of them and he couldn't, yet he knew what he had experienced. So he's like many of the people who have these experiences. People say, "Well, prove it," but they can't prove it, they just know, like [the character] Ellie Arroway in the film Contact, where she says "Everything I know about myself tells me that this happened, that this is real." And the people who have been through this, they

don't care whether you can prove it or not. It's true for them, it's powerful for them, they know they are of sound mind, someone like me can verify that they are of sound mind, and the meaning and power and significance of this phenomenon is there, whether or not you can prove it in a literal, physical way like Dr. Mullis says. Now, another point that needs to be made, these raccoons, these bright raccoons, that's very common.

WS: Yeah, I've seen them myself.

JM: People often first report that what they saw were some sort of an animal. They saw an animal, a raccoon, a deer, birds - big birds, owls, whatever. But then when you go more deeply into the experience, it turns out that this is a kind of a mask. A kind of disguise for something else, which is these strange beings. And this is interesting, because these animal figures, I found out from a South American medicine man who I write about in the book, these particular animals that are the disguises that the beings take are also animals that have spirit significance for those particular individuals. Now, the indigenous peoples, the native peoples know who their power animals are. Bernardo Peixoto, who is in the book, who is a South American or Brazilian shaman, he says that they can tell which are the ikuyas, which are these beings which may come disguised as an animal that is the power animal or significant animal for somebody, or whether it - let's say it shows up as an owl - is really an owl. They can tell the difference. But there is some way in which this phenomenon drives consciousness into a place that is very similar to the consciousness that native people have.

WS: Yeah. I agree with that totally. You, the deeper you get into it and the longer it stays in your life, the more awe and respect you have for the accomplishment of indigenous mankind as it were and the way they have succeeded in penetrating into other dimensions. It's just, they are a really awesome people.

JM: I had the experience about five years ago, which was very heartening to me because I was under a fair amount of criticism, or you know, I couldn't prove all of this, "How do you know these experiences are real?", "How do you decide what is real?", you know, there was a strong challenging of this and I was under, as you said earlier, under a lot of pressure.

WS: Yeah, about to have your life wrecked.

JM: Well, it was not that bad, but.

WS: It sure scared me.

JM: But, but a number of Native people came to me, called me, to help me. In other words they came forward and said, "hey, look, we know about this. This is commonplace in our lives." These are Native Americans. "We know about these beings, we've had these experiences." And it turns out that Sequoyah Trueblood, who is in the book, who is a Native American medicine man, I asked him, "Well, Sequoyah, you know a hundred, a hundred-fifty medicine men or so, in your life. How many of them have had these kind of encounter experiences?". He said, "All of them."

WS: Wow. All of them.

JM: And I found that very supportive. Because they came. You know, they hadn't talked.they don't talk publicly about this. I guess it's hard enough to be a Native American, you don't have to get labeled.

WS: Yes.

JM: A UFO abduction nut on top of it. So they keep it. It's also sacred. They don't talk about these things unless they have reason to.

WS: When I lived in upstate New York I had two men who came who said to me that they were Delaware Indians, and I have no reason to doubt them, and they wanted to show me something in the woods that I owned at that time behind my house. And they took me back into those woods and showed me a place which turned out to be a place where a number of Delaware medicine men were mar - were buried. And as a result of being shown this, I had put in the deed the fact that these - or in the conservation easement that was on the land - that these graves could never be dug up for archeological reasons. So that they would be forever kept. And I used to go out there at night, and very often in that particular area you would see the Greys. I must say that it was never a really direct physical experience, but there was certainly something going on there in that particular space. And I felt like, you know, that these people, the graves were ancient. Huge trees were growing out of them. And I thought to myself, how long have these people kept in the privacy of their tribal memory the knowledge of these graves? Probably hundreds of years, or maybe even more. So it's, that culture even in the United States, as oppressed as the Native Americans are, they're still very much attached to the land, and to their own past. And there's some kind of a connection between them and this.

JM: In some ways, these beings sometimes seem like the protectors of the Earth. Sometimes experiencers are given information by the beings that they are messengers from Source or God or the Divine to protect the Earth.

WS: Ok, when we come back, the lines will be open. West of the Rockies, 1-800-.This is Whitley Strieber, it's Dreamland.

WS: This is Whitley Strieber. Dr. John Mack, Harvard psychiatrist. M.D., Pulitzer Prize-Winner. Author of the groundbreaking Abduction and now, Passport to the Cosmos, the book that is going to begin the process of really understanding what is going on. John Mack is in contact. He is making sense of contact; something I never thought would happen in my lifetime. When we get back, it will be your phone calls, your chance to talk to Dr. John Mack. This is Whitley Strieber, it's Dreamland and we'll be back.

WS: Ok, we're going to go straight to the phones. Craig in Washington D.C..

CRAIG in WASHINGTON: Hello?

WS: Hi Craig, you're on the air. You've got a question for Dr. Mack?

CRAIG: I am so thrilled to be on, I love the show.

WS: Thanks.

CRAIG: It's very nice to talk to you guys. And I just want to make an initial comment. The hourly news that we have to listen to when you do your breaks, I hate that, it's giving me such a weird perception of reality.

WS: It's funny that you say that!

CRAIG: Whitley, you were the Communion guy, right?

WS: Right.

CRAIG: This moved me. It really gave me another, yet another in a long stream apparently, a thin slice of enlightenment. You've really helped me out in certain ways and I appreciate that movie and it's documentation. Now my question is, doctor, are there people that are alive in society right now who actually live with the knowledge of all the wiring under the board of life? Of everything? Is that possible? Somebody completely aware?

JM: Well it depends what you mean. I mean, if you mean people like, who know everything? Sometimes you meet people who think they do. But that's not really what you're asking. I think you're asking something else. If some, somehow through their experiences, they have been opened up to some vast field of knowledge. Something like that, I think you're asking? Say more about your question, I'm not sure I'm getting the whole thrust of what you're asking.

CRAIG: It just seems like there are people at certain key positions in society, in life, in culture, especially in the United States, that seem to be opening up people's minds in a big way. Have you ever heard of the magician named David Blane?

JM: No, I haven't.

CRAIG: Whitley?

WS: No, I haven't either. Tell us a little bit about him.

CRAIG: This guy, he's had a couple of ABC specials, and he just does these man on the street magician acts, but saying magician acts is kind of discrediting the guy because he goes out and does instant psychic stuff with people he picks at random. Some of the tricks that he does, some of the illusions, I don't even know what words to use to describe what he actually puts on camera. But they are some sort of mind play that are too beyond reality to dismiss. You can't dismiss them and I can't even describe them to you.

JM: Oh, I see, you're asking about psychics. No, I think there's something there. I mean, I personally have had experiences with psychics who knew things about me that there was just no way they could have known. And some of the best psychics just tune in. There's just no way they could have gotten that information from any other source. I mean, there are many, many situations I've seen like that. They have a capacity to somehow open up to the consciousness field of another person, and get tuned in. Whether it's telepathic, or it's part of what the Hindus call the Akashic record, in other words that all knowledge is somehow registered, you just have to find a way to tap into it, I don't know. But there are psychics that know things that they have not been told by the usual means of communication.

CRAIG: It's like this guy has otherworldly airs. And I just think that there are all levels of society and business and commerce and major religions, I think it's all there. Do any of you know what the Illuminati are?

WS: You know that's a very interesting question. And I can address it for a very strange reason. I never really believed there was such a thing as the Illuminati. But I think I was once approached very subtly by the Illuminati. I was at a house of a man out in - a rather wonderful man out in the pacific northwest. And he quite casually showed me an initiation manual for the Illuminati that was printed in 1910. And I don't think I've ever seen or heard of the existence of such a book before or since. I'm going to have Robert Anton Wilson on this program sooner or later, he's the expert on this issue of are there "illuminated" individuals. Is there anybody out there who really knows the whole truth? You know, people in the close encounter experience tend to be full of

questions rather than answers. The ones that are full of answers are usually kind of scared of facing the fact that we don't know what the heck is going on.

JM: Yeah, I mean this is a real mystery. I think that's part of.I guess you're going to have other callers so let's, I'll hold my comments, why don't you take another caller. Thanks, Craig.

WS: Yeah, thanks very much Craig, it was a good call. Ok, Carl, the last time Carl was on - and he's been very patient, he's called many many times since then - we challenged him. And he is going to respond now to that challenge. Hi Carl.

CARL in OKLAHOMA: Hello Whitley, hello Dr. Mack.

JM: Hi.

CARL: I met you both at the '97 Roswell meetings. I met with you briefly at the bathroom when I gave you an extinction cycle letter.

WS: Which one of us are you talking to?

CARL: To Dr. Mack.

JM: Uh huh? Yeah?

CARL: The reason that we have this extraordinary visitations of all these different aliens is that we are their creators. Not the other way around. There are certain classes of these aliens that are tampering with our genetics, i.e. trying to interbreed and crossbreed and escape a purification and cleansing that is coming to our Earth. This is part and parcel of the extinction cycle of events that I spoke to you about, Whitley, several months ago.

JM: Carl, tell us about where your sources come from. How do you get this information?

CARL: I am the true Messiah, I am the Creator of Creators. In my genes in my genetic makeup is the restoration of the gene pool that we require, and that is one of the three.

WS: Carl, let me ask you a question.

CARL: Yes?

WS: When you say this, and this is sort of your schpeil, you say this whenever you come on the air, or a version of it. Are you really saying - are you speaking for all mankind? Or is this a personal thing?

CARL: For all life in the universe, Whitley.

WS: Ok, so in other words, what you're saying is that this is not Carl, this is, you are expressing the meaning, in your words, the meaning or the sense of all living creatures?

CARL: Yes, I am the father of all life.

JM: No, but his question is.[crosstalk].you as an individual are, or you as a participant?

CARL: I am the creator of creators.

JM: As an individual you mean?

CARL: Not as an individual, per se, but in my genetics is encoded.

JM: Right, but, could you say that of each of us? In other words, could I say that of myself, or Whitley of himself?

CARL: Each of you are co-Creators in the universe.

JM: Yeah, ok.

CARL: And each of you are the forefathers and foremothers of these alien beings that are back, tampering with our genes. Now there are two classes of alien beings that are literally tampering, i.e., crossbreeding without our species, and they themselves are from our own ancient future, and they are trying to keep their creators - which are the evil and the wicked on this Earth - alive through what we have coming ahead of us now.

JM: You've seen this? What, you've had visions of this, is that it?

CARL: It's in my blood because.

JM: But I mean the knowledge is something that you just sort of know? Or you've been informed of this, or..?

CARL: It's genetically encoded in my genes. And each of us has some form of that left. Even my own genes are polluted. But you know, we're short on time here, and I can't explain all of that to you now.

WS: Ok Carl, thank you.

JM: Thank you very much.

WS: That was fascinating. And strange. And maybe true. And maybe.we don't know. But we do know we have a number of other callers, let's go to Jim in Las Vegas.

Incomplete Transcript

Whitley Strieber's Dreamland
November 14, 1999
Copyright © 1999 Talk Radio Network
All Rights Reserved

Raymond Fowler On The Andreasson Legacy.

by Sean Casteel

http://seancasteel.phantombookshop.com/

"The small so-called grays, according to what they told Betty, are simply mature human fetuses grown and tailored within artificial wombs. I would assume that the reptilian and insectoid humanoid entities reportedly seen by some abductees are just other examples of genetically engineered life forms culled from reptilian and insect life forms on Earth." Aliens told Betty. :>o

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Raymond Fowler and Betty Andreasson Luca continue to be one of the most hopeful story lines in the entire field of abduction research. Though it's been a couple of years since Fowler's last book, The Andreasson Legacy, was released, it remains fresh and relevant and worthy of attention. As they used to say in the radio business, this is an "oldie but a goodie."

With the publication of The Andreasson Legacy (Marlowe and Company, 1997), world renowned UFO abduction researcher Raymond Fowler concludes his investigation into the experiences of New England housewife Betty Andreasson Luca and her family. In the course of his study of the Andreasson/Luca family, Fowler also learned of his own abduction history and was forced to confront the phenomenon from within as an "experiencer" himself.

The Andreasson Legacy is the fifth book in Fowler's series, which began with The Andreasson Affair in 1979 and continued with The Andreasson Affair, Phase II (1982), The Watchers (1990) and The Watchers II (1995). His exhaustive investigation of the Andreasson/Lucas as well as of his own family continues to rank as one of the most detailed, thorough and revelatory studies of the abduction phenomenon ever conducted.

The story began in 1967 with the surprise visitation by several of the standard gray aliens to the South Ashburnham, Massachusetts, home of Betty Luca, who at the time was married to James Andreasson. After "switching off" the rest of the family, the grays took Betty on a magical mystery tour that included a vision of a Phoenix rising again from the ashes of its own destruction, which was intended to symbolize humankind's ability to survive the dangerous times ahead. The gray aliens also intimated that they shared Betty's belief in the sacredness of Jesus Christ and affirmed that he was "coming soon."

Numerous abduction events involving nearly every member of Betty's family, including her second husband, Bob Luca, slowly assembled themselves over the ensuing years of investigation. The fact that it has taken five books to document all that has happened is not surprising. Betty now believes she has had what she considers to be a relationship with these benevolent angels/aliens throughout her life, and she has relived under hypnosis more than once an intense state of ecstasy that she found impossible to put into words for the sake of Fowler and his investigating team. One can only wonder what is hiding behind that veil of secrecy that hypnosis cannot uncover.

We spoke to Raymond Fowler recently and asked him, among other things, to sum up the meaning to be gleaned from those twenty years of investigation. His answers to us, like his series of books, include moments of profound spirituality, fascinating accounts of numerous interrelated psychic phenomena, and, most importantly, hope.

Q. The Andreasson Legacy seems to have two major themes: the idea that alien abduction is a family affair and that UFO encounters and other paranormal experiences may all have one underlying cause. Please give an overview of both of these themes for the sake of people who haven't read the book.

Fowler: Other UFO researchers over the course of time began to see a pattern in some UFO abduction cases. UFO abductions were not restricted to just one member of the family. When other family members were available for an interview, it became apparent that one or more other family members also had experienced what are called UFO abduction benchmarks. There are a number of these, but some of the major ones are multiple UFO sightings, missing time, unexplained scars or punctures on the body, rays or balls of light in one's house, the feeling of a
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

presence in the house, and the experiencing of psychic phenomena, such as poltergeist activity and out-of-body experiences.

Upon investigation and through the use of hypnosis, the researcher finds that, indeed, other members of the family do remember abduction experiences. Usually these experiences start in childhood and continue into adulthood. Although a parent, child and grandchild exhibit such evidences of UFO abductions, it is rare to have cases where grandparents can be investigated because of old age and death. Thus it would be valuable when so-called family affairs are found that such families should be monitored over many years by investigators in an attempt to uncover and to understand more about this fascinating yet unnerving phenomenon. I have made an attempt at doing this by controlling my research into the families of Betty and Bob Luca for almost two decades. Family members involved in UFO and/or related experiences included the Luca's parents, sisters, children and grandchildren. Perhaps another investigator can take up where I left off and continue to investigate the extended families of the Lucas.

Q. And what about all these various paranormal phenomena having one basic cause?

Fowler: If one takes the testimonies of a number of UFO abductees at face value, we find that the abductees experience a number of paranormal phenomena in the aftermath of their abduction experiences. These again include poltergeist phenomena, out-of-body experiences [OBEs], ghosts, apparitions, balls of light, psychic abilities, precognitive dreams, synchronisms, reception of telepathic messages, a feeling of being watched or monitored, etc. Is it coincidence or connection that these occur after a UFO experience?

Indeed, some, like OBEs and telepathy, occur during some UFO abductions. The UFOs themselves also have seemingly paranormal abilities. They are also able to appear and disappear within our space/time continuum visually and on radar. The alien occupants are able to do the same as well as pass through solid walls, doors and windows. They also are able to communicate by telepathy, exert mental and physical control over abductees and exert paranormal-like forces that can cause objects and persons to float and pass through solid objects.

There are also some remarkable similarities between some UFO abductions and Near Death Experiences [NDEs]. NDE researcher Kenneth Ring has a number of NDE cases that are identical to UFO abductions. Some of Betty and Bob's OBE abduction experiences are startlingly similar to NDEs. This fact and all of the above indicate that a connection exists between UFO and so-called paranormal phenomena. It seems to be that all of these may be intricate components of one underlying Metaphenomenon. My gut feeling is that this Metaphenomenon in turn co-exists with our so-called physical world.

UFO and Near Death Experiences appear to be at least two pertinent catalysts that cause human beings to interface with the paranormal effects and life forms that emanate from this alternate reality. On one hand, the UFO is the mode of travel used by aliens to travel back and forth between these two planes of existence. On the other hand, the NDE is the mode of travel back and forth between these two planes of existence by human beings. Physical death may be the ultimate one-way trip by human beings to this other reality. Indeed, human beings living in the physical plane may just be larval forms of the entities who exist in this other dimension. Our death may actually be our birth into another plane of existence that holds the ultimate responsibility for the UFOs and paranormal phenomena that we experience in this plane of existence.

Q. Very interesting. You make the case that both the Fowler and Andreasson families have experienced a constant stream of paranormal events that link the two families together. Can you give some examples of those kinds of experiences?

Fowler: Well, in the book I record a great number of UFO and paranormal events experienced by various members of the Luca and Fowler families. These include many of the examples that I mentioned before. I do this not only to demonstrate that UFO abductions themselves are often family affairs, but that the paranormal events mentioned earlier are also experienced both within and in the aftermath of UFO abductions reported by abductees.

Q. Some of the experiences of Becky, Bob, "Jean" [a pseudonym for one of Fowler's research subjects who is not a member of either family], and your own father are also covered in the book. Can you give us a brief overview of what some of those experiences were and why they are significant?

Fowler: Briefly, all three have experienced a variety of psychic experiences such as OBEs, precognition, ghosts/apparitions and UFO abductions. In fact, both Bob and "Jean" claim to have been used as breeders for alien hybrid offspring.

Q. You say you are still unsure about why a conservative fundamentalist Christian like Betty interprets her experiences with the aliens in such a positive, non-judgmental light. You also say your own experiences run contrary to your beliefs as a Christian. Would you care to comment further?

Fowler: I continue to find it difficult to ascertain how Betty so easily fits her fundamentalist Christian beliefs into her various UFO and paranormal experiences. On the one hand, her basic theology concerning Salvation and the Bible being God's revealed Word are certainly held as absolute truths by the fundamentalist wing of the Christian Church. One the other hand, the majority of Christian fundamentalists believe that UFOs are piloted by Satan's angels and that the paranormal phenomena experienced by Betty and her family are manifestations of demonic attacks and possession.

Betty is also completely outside of fundamentalist or other expressions of Christianity in other ways. She goes out of her way to proclaim her Christian faith but does not follow the Bible's clear teaching to be an active member of the body of Christ. She does not belong to or attend a church or church activities except on the rare occasion, as far as I know.

But Christianity is always expressed in a body of believers. Also, the majority of Christendom certainly does not believe that UFO occupants are angelic in either a good or bad sense. Betty seems to be a complete outsider when it comes to any expression of the Christian Church. The Bible does not promote Lone Ranger Christianity. I say this not in a critical sense because each one of us has a right to believe as we so desire. Thus it is in the face of these things that I remain unsure about why a conservative, fundamentalist Christian like Betty interprets her experiences with the aliens in such a positive way.

Add to this the fact that the angels/aliens in many ways do not behave like the angels recorded in the Bible. Betty also is among only a relatively few abductees who say that the alien entities have told them that they are God's angels. The majority of abductees are not told this and are certainly not treated as one would think God's angels would treat His created beings.

Thus, although I personally can try to rationalize away alien behavior as attempts to monitor and help humankind escape ecological disaster, etc., the overall UFO abduction phenomenon appears

contrary to what I have been taught within the Christian community. In order to remain true to my Christian faith, I find myself partitioning Christian beliefs and the findings of Ufology in my mind while at the same time attempting to expand my theology to provide a harmonious bridge between these two apparent conflicting belief systems. It is not an easy task.

Q. Nevertheless, at several points you report feeling an ecstatic sense of pure, unconditional love that may have originated from the aliens. Can you tell us any more about those experiences? What do you think it means?

Fowler: One of my first remembrances of an ecstatic sense of pure, unconditional love was what I termed my Big Hall experience in a previous book called The Watchers. Basically, a glowing female (or a male entity with long hair) awoke me while I was sleeping in what was known as the Big Hall at my childhood home in Danvers, Massachusetts. I remember feeling this overwhelming friendly feeling emanating from this entity. I will repeat the entire experience for you here.

Suffice it to say that I was taken through a closed window up a beam of light towards lights in the sky. The entity made my eyes close when I became frightened about floating high above the ground. My next remembrance is floating down by the attic window and seeing it close-up from the outside. That side of the house was flooded with light.

I then can only remember standing in front of the entity again feeling love and being told that I would be doing something important for mankind.

On another occasion several years ago, I had a strange lifelike dream of being in a laboratory-like room with someone I knew very well from somewhere. We looked at each other's eyes and again, like the Big Hall experience, I found my eyes closing and I began floating upwards for a long time and then horizontally. I then felt as though I was lying on a table with a bright light seen dimly through my closed eyes. Again I felt an incredible feeling of love and well-being course through my body. I thought that I had died, and when I felt someone touching me here and there, I thought that it might be my deceased mother.

I then was floated back to bed and found myself paralyzed with legs crossed at the ankles and my arms raised upwards of my chest with my wrists crossed. After trying unsuccessfully to move, I received an inaudible voice or "thought" that said that I could move now, and slowly I came back to a normal state. I could still feel the remnants of a tingling feeling and a sense of well-being. I might add that I felt this same type of feeling several other times in my life.

One example was when I underwent a Christian conversion experience while in bed. At that same time an unexplainable bright light hovered over the house. Another example of this feeling occurred when I was a teenager about to have an affair with a young lady. Concurrent with this overpowering feeling of love, something very strange occurred. Someone that I feel was feminine took control of my mind and my mouth and spoke to both of us through me. I had no control. She or whoever gently chided the both of us and told us that what we were about to do was not right.

Needless to say, both of us (especially the young lady) were frightened and ceased what we were planning to do!

What do I think this feeling means within the context of those examples? During the abduction experiences, it may have been employed to calm my fears via an alien-generated mental sedation. I assume that the other examples of incidents where I felt unconditional love were

manifestations of God or my guardian angel or whoever to show me that I was accepted, watched over and protected.

Q. Towards the end of the book, you discuss the idea that you may have been specifically chosen and groomed to serve the aliens' purpose. Would you care to talk more about that idea here?

Fowler: Toward the end of the book, I repeat what the aliens reportedly told Betty, i.e. that I had been specifically chosen and groomed to serve them. I almost left this part of their message out of the book as it seemed incredible and self-serving. In fact, I placed it at the end of the book because I thought the reader would think such a thing unbelievable and egotistical. I decided to include it in the book based upon a principle that I have tried keep all along when writing about Betty Andreasson Luca and her family's experiences-that is that I should leave nothing out of my reports or books no matter how incredulous it might seem to the reader.

Whether what Betty was told regarding my part in all this really came from the entities or from her subconscious, I do not know. I prefer to take it as just part of my report to my peers and book readers. If it is or is not true matters not. I cannot prove either and will just continue on with my research in the most objective fashion possible in an attempt, with others, to search out the answers to the seemingly unfathomable mystery of the UFO phenomenon.

Q. For the sake of those who haven't read either your earlier books or the new one, can you give us a summary of the aliens' message to humankind as expressed through the participants in the Andreasson Affair? And why that message seems so credible?

Fowler: The reported alien message is multi-faceted. They claim that they have been with humankind since our beginning and that they are caretakers of all life forms on Earth and that they watch after the spirit within humans and other life forms. Essentially, they say that humans are not just flesh and blood but spiritual beings within a form or body. They demonstrated this by abducting both Betty and Bob Luca not only physically but also via out-of-the-body experiences.

Some segments of Betty's OBE abductions are strikingly similar to those reported by persons who have Near Death Experiences, so much so that I speculated that OBE UFO abductions and NDEs are different expressions of the very same thing. If we take the overall message given to Betty at full face value, it seems that humans are the larval forms of the entities themselves who reside in a coexisting dimension. Their visitations have increased because of how humans are slowly but surely causing themselves and other life forms to become sterile due to radiation and chemical pollution.

They reportedly have said that what we call abductions and animal mutilations are part and parcel of an extensive health monitoring and genetic engineering program. Their reason for doing this is that there is a symbiotic connection between themselves and humans and that what we are doing to ourselves and to the Earth affects them adversely as well. An analogy would be that they are like dragonflies from a dimension of air returning to a pond, a dimension of water, from which they were born. They come to warn the current dragonfly larvae that the pond is becoming dangerously polluted. They tell the larvae that because of this, their larval form will become extinct. No more larvae equals no more dragonflies.

This is why the entities are now conducting an intense monitoring and collection of sperm and ova of Earth life forms to support an ongoing genetic engineering program designed to preserve their kind who reside in another dimension. In short, we here on Earth are somehow growing bodies to be born as spiritual beings in their world when our so-called physical bodies die. As the

cartoon character Pogo once exclaimed (but under different circumstances): "We have met the aliens and they is us!"

Indeed, the alien entities told Betty that they and earthly life forms are genetically related. In fact, the so-called Nordics look just like a form of homo sapiens. The small so-called grays, according to what they told Betty, are simply mature human fetuses grown and tailored within artificial wombs. I would assume that the reptilian and insectoid humanoid entities reportedly seen by some abductees are just other examples of genetically engineered life forms culled from reptilian and insect life forms on Earth.

It would appear that there are two encouraging parts of their message. First, that in some way their activities, though frightening and sometimes painful to us, are in actuality their attempts to preserve life forms on this planet. Secondly, that death is not the end for humankind. What they reportedly demonstrated to Betty and to millions who have experienced NDEs is that we will be ushered into another world upon physical death as a part of the ongoing evolution.

If what Betty and those who have NDEs report reflects reality, we and those who die and are born into this other dimension before us will have new spiritual bodies. We will live in a world so beautiful and wondrous that neither Betty nor NDErs have been able to describe it in human terms.

Q. You say this is the last book you will write about the Andreasson/Luca family and that you feel the aliens have the completed the message they sent through all of you. Would you care to elaborate on that for us?

Fowler: I have followed and attempted to document Betty and her family's experiences for almost two decades. Theirs and my experiences continue in one form or another. The Andreasson/Luca experiences are simply a never-ending story. However, I feel strongly that I have done my part in telling a part of it. If others feel called to take up where I left off, that is for them and Betty to work out. Betty and her family no longer live in Connecticut but have moved even further away from me to Virginia. They may move to New Mexico. Even if I felt I should continue to explore their experiences, the mere communication and investigation logistics would forbid this.

It has been a fascinating and thought-provoking roller coaster-type ride. I remain good friends with the Lucas and communicate with them often, but The Andreasson Legacy will culminate my nearly twenty year investigation into their family's UFO and paranormal experiences.

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

So Raymond Fowler reluctantly brings to a close his work with the Andreasson/Lucas. Still, whatever may lie ahead with the abduction phenomenon, the researchers who study it, and the witnesses who live with it every day, the UFO community will always be indebted to Raymond Fowler for his pioneering exploration of the deepest mystery of this or any other time.
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Hypnosis and Alien Abductions.

by Maurice Kouguell, Ph.D., BCETS

Source: Brookside Center for Counseling and Hypnotherapy
http://www.brooksidecenter.com/hypnosis_and_alien_abductions.htm

An alien abduction is the removal of an individual or individuals without their consent from one physical location to another. During this procedure, the individual may feel helpless, paralyzed and unable to control their wishes. The purpose of the abduction is reported as being part of a physical or psychological experiment performed by non-humans. At the conclusion of the procedure, the individuals are returned to their original location. The individuals may or may not remember their experiences.

Since hypnosis seems to be the tool most often used by researchers on abductions, it is important that the community of hypnotists and hypnotherapists becomes aware of the possibility that some clients might suddenly begin to experience a spontaneous regression related to their "adventures" with UFOs.

There are hundreds of these people and the stories that they tell are strikingly similar and similarly incredible; they were abducted by aliens, taken aboard a space ship, poked, examined, sometimes scarred and eventually returned home.

That was the first paragraph from an article published in the Boston Globe on June 13th, 1992 entitled Abductees Gather at M.I.T. (Sponsored by an M.I.T. physicist and a Harvard psychiatrist, the closed, invitation-only conference was neither sanctioned nor endorsed by M.I.T.)

In my research, I gathered data from the Roper Organization Poll (see below) entitled, Unusual Personal Experiences, studied articles by Dr. John E. Mack, Professor of Psychiatry, Harvard Medical School at the Cambridge Hospital and Founding Director of the Center for Psychological Studies in the Nuclear Age; David Jacobs, Ph.D., Associate Professor of History at Temple University and a leading academic authority on Unidentified Flying Objects; and Ron Westrum, Ph.D., Professor of Sociology and Interdisciplinary Technology at Eastern Michigan University and Associate Director of the Center for Scientific Anomalies Research. This led me to further investigation and I contacted John Carpenter, psychiatric therapist and clinical social worker from Springfield, MO who has done extensive work with "abductees" as well as Dr. Kenneth Ring, originator of The Omega Research Project. Other researchers were contacted as well to obtain an update on their studies.

The opening statement of the publisher of the Roper Report reads as follows:

This report to mental health professionals presents the combined data from three national surveys of nearly 6,000 adult Americans. It is the collective effort of a professor of psychiatry at Harvard Medical School, a professor of sociology of Eastern Michigan University, an associate professor of history at Temple University, a psychiatric therapist from Springfield, MO, an author and researcher from New York City and a large polling organization. This report on unusual personal experiences concerns the relations between these experiences and what can be called the 'UFO Abduction Syndrome.' The Roper Survey, which was conducted in 1991, suggests that hundreds of thousands, if not millions, of American men, women and children may have experienced abduction or abduction-related phenomena.

This article and the survey, which was based on 5,947 Americans, are not intended to convince anyone that this phenomenon exists. The findings show that the experiences known to be associated with abductions are surprisingly prevalent in the American population. Of 1,868 people, 1,033 reported one experience; 484 reported two experiences; 238 reported three experiences; 10l reported four experiences and 18 reported 5 experiences. The incidence of abduction experiences are reported as being two percent of the population. Indications are that the percentage might actually be somewhat higher. With 6,000 respondents for the study, one out of every 50 Americans may have had UFO abduction experiences. The conclusion can be drawn that UFO abduction experiences are much more common than many professionals are aware of.

With this staggering number of people it is not unlikely that many therapists, psychotherapists, psychiatrists as well as hypnotists and hypnotherapists may encounter people who belong to that group.

A frequently raised question is: Is it possible that these reports of abductions are, or might be indicative of, psychotic conditions or people suffering from severe psychopathology? Consistent reports from clinicians with reputable practices and credentials state that the percentage of people with psychopathology who seek attention and perpetuate hoaxes has been documented to be less than five percent. One also wonders what purpose a hoax would fulfill to a person who is fearful of telling others and thus receiving unwelcome publicity?

Another interesting point is that similar detailed reports have been submitted by people from different parts of the world. Finally, many of the people interviewed or seeking help would prefer to be seen as mentally unbalanced rather than having had these experiences. Some mental health professionals are quick to jump in and categorize those individuals as paranoid, delusional or psychotic because such encounters are so incredible that they are interpreted as pure fantasy.

In researching the field, it appears that many children are also reporting similar incidents. How do we definitely know that these experiences do or do not exist? If we allow ourselves, as therapists in any field of mental health, to deny the existence of such a phenomenon are we then not closing the door to people who have finally taken the risk of ridicule in order to share their experiences? They need to be listened to. Our belief system must not interfere with our clinical judgment. When we allow our own sets of beliefs to contaminate our judgment, then our effectiveness is greatly impaired. Refuting or rejecting the possibility of the abduction phenomenon does not negate the possibility of its existence.

Dr. Jacobs, in his book, Secret Life, reports that the foremost problem the abductees have is the emotional isolation. Although the abductees desperately want to discuss the phenomenon with friends and relatives, they find it difficult to tell anyone about their experiences for fear of ridicule.

In a column written by Dr. Thomas Bullard, one of the foremost Ufologists today, he states:

Hypnosis has become a basic tool for the investigation of missing time. The apparent memory block yields to hypnosis and releases the full and fantastic abduction story to conscious recall. When people with vague misgivings, partial memories or life-long obsessions recover abduction memories under hypnosis, they are often able to fit together the loose pieces of their lives, gaining an understanding and measure of control over the disturbing after effects of these experiences.

John Carpenter, in his article The Reality of the Abduction Phenomenon, states:

There are those who claim that it is their altered state of mind during hypnosis which is responsible for the creation of an abduction scenario. Other concerns are that the subject desires and expects abduction tales and the hypnotist subtly leads the client who is very suggestible in that state of mind. It has even been suggested that a psychic client can read the hypnotist's thoughts and knows how to respond.

He further states that about one third of abduction experiences are recalled without any use of clinical hypnosis.

There are many visual sightings of UFO occupants from around the world. The most common ones are frequently described as being 4 1/2 ft tall, skinny, gray humanoids with large heads and big eyes.

Many of the documented "leaks" from scattered military and governmental sources regarding the clandestine retrieval of crash sources and alien bodies consistently describe the same skinny little gray beings that others are claiming as abductors. (Leonard Stringield, UFO-Crash-Retrievals: Amassing the Evidence Status Report) However, other species are also reported.

We need to be aware of our own system of beliefs and prevent it from interfering with the establishment of rapport, trust and confidence with our clients. We must put aside our tunnel vision, blinders, sets of beliefs and accept unconditionally so that we can hear our client's story unfolding. We need to remember that the client has taken a giant step unto a new journey of exploration. It goes without saying that the therapist must be well equipped to discern confabulations or psychotic processes while accepting the reality of the experience to that person.

Working towards informing the uninitiated abductee or therapist to the field, a work in progress authored by Michelle Guerin and this writer will provide the readers with guidance. Ms.Guerin has been abducted several times. Techniques and procedures will be discussed and transcripts of several sessions under hypnosis will illustrate the process. Based on the authors' experience and extensive exposure to support systems and networks, they have anticipated and compiled a list of the most frequently asked questions by therapists new to the field as well as from abductees about to have their first experience in regression.

(Note: For more on Michelle's abduction experiences and Dr. Kouguell's treatment of her, visit: http://members.aol.com/nymush/article.txt or read a gripping transcript of their actual hypnotic sessions)

Scientists Offer Explanation for Alien Abductions.

By Nicholas D. Kristof

New York Times
July 6, 1999

TOKYO -- About once a week, Jean-Christophe Terrillon wakes up and senses the presence of a threatening, evil being beside his bed. Terror ripples through him, and he tries to move or call out.

But he is paralyzed, unable to raise an arm or make a sound. His ears ring, a weight presses down on his chest, and he has to struggle for breath.

"I feel an intense pressure in my head, as if it's going to explode," said Mr. Terrillon, a Canadian physicist doing research in Japan. Sometimes he finds himself transported upward and looking down on his body, or else sent hurtling through a long tunnel, and these episodes are terrifying even for a scientist like him who does not believe that evil spirits go around haunting people.

Called sleep paralysis, this disorder -- the result of a disconnect between brain and body as a person is on the fringe of sleep -- is turning out to be increasingly common, affecting nearly half of all people at least once. Moreover, a growing number of scholars believe that sleep paralysis may help explain many ancient reports of attacks by witches and modern claims of abduction by space aliens.

"I think it can explain claims of witchcraft and alien abduction," said Kazuhiko Fukuda, a psychologist at Fukushima University in Japan and a leading expert on sleep paralysis. Research in Japan has had a headstart because sleep paralysis is well-known to most Japanese, who call it kanashibari, while it is little-known and less studied in the West.

"We have a framework for it, but in North America there's no concept for people to understand what has happened to them," Professor Fukuda said. "So if Americans have the experience and if they have heard of alien abductions, then they may think, 'Aha, it's alien abduction!' "

Sleep paralysis was once thought to be very rare. But recent studies in Canada, Japan, China and the United States have suggested that it may strike at least 40 percent or 50 percent of all people at least once, and a study in Newfoundland, Canada, found that more than 60 percent had experienced it.

There, as in Japan, people have a name for the condition and some scholars believe that people are therefore more likely to identify it when it happens to them. In Newfoundland, it is called "old hag" because it is associated with visions of an old witch sitting on the chest of a paralyzed sleeper, sometimes throttling the neck with her hands.

Sleep paralysis seems to have been described since ancient times, and an episode appears in "Moby Dick" and perhaps also in the 18th century Henry Fuseli painting, "The Nightmare," which shows a goblin sitting on the stomach of a sleeping woman. What is striking is that although the symptoms of sleep paralysis are generally very similar, the images in the hallucinations and the interpretation of them seem to vary.

Europeans seem to have interpreted ancient sleep paralysis as assaults or abductions by witches taking them off for a forcible ride on a broomstick. Chinese called it "gui ya," or ghost pressure, and believed that a ghost sat on and assaulted sleepers.

In the West Indies, sleep paralysis was called "kokma" and meant a ghost baby who jumped on the sleeper's chest and attacked the throat. In old Japan, it sometimes seems to have been interpreted as a giant devil whose foot came down on the sleeper's chest.

"People will draw on the most plausible account in their repertoire to explain their experience," said Al Cheyne, an associate professor of psychology at the University of Waterloo in Canada. "Trolls or witches no longer constitute plausible interpretations of these hallucinations. The notion of aliens from outer space is more contemporary and somewhat more plausible to the modern mind. So a flight on a broomstick is replaced by a teleportation to a waiting spaceship."

Dr. Cheyne said that in a survey he had worked on involving more than 2,000 people identified as experiencing sleep paralysis, hundreds described experiences similar to alien abduction.

"A sensed presence, vague gibberish spoken in one's ear, shadowy creatures moving about the room, a strange immobility, a crushing pressure and painful sensations in various parts of the body -- these are compatible not just with an assault by a primitive demon but also with probing by alien experimenters," Dr. Cheyne said. "And the sensations of floating and flying account for the reports of levitation and transport to alien vessels."

In recent years there has been a huge increase in the number of people who insist that they have been kidnapped by alien creatures from outer space, perhaps subjected to medical experiments and then released again. These claims have been a bit of a scientific puzzle, because they strike most people as utterly wacky and yet they are relatively widespread. One well-publicized (and widely criticized) Roper Poll published in 1992 suggested that nearly four million American reported experiences akin to alien abduction.

Surprisingly, one study found that these people were no more fantasy-prone than the general population and had slightly higher intelligence. Many shun publicity and show signs of feeling traumatized and humiliated.

Several scholars have found that people are more likely to report alien abductions when they have been exposed to movies or books about the idea. Simon Sherwood, a researcher on sleep paralysis in England, said that in one case study he gathered, a regular sufferer of sleep paralysis watched an alien film and then had a hallucination of "little blue aliens" inserting a metal probe into his forehead.

The growing professional literature on sleep paralysis has often mentioned the parallels with reports of alien abductions. Still, many scholars are reluctant to research the connection for fear of tainting their reputations. Others say that a connection is plausible but unproved.

Tomoka Takeuchi, a Japanese expert on sleep paralysis who is now conducting research at Brock University in Ontario, Canada, said that a connection might eventually be demonstrated scientifically but added: "I hesitate to speculate too much."

Those who believe in alien abductions deny that sleep paralysis could be behind it all. John E. Mack, a Harvard University Medical School professor who is the most prominent defender of the possibility of abductions, argues that sleep paralysis simply does not fit the evidence. He notes that at least a few abduction reports come from remote places where people are not exposed to movies or tales of U.F.O.'s, and that many happen in daylight and involve people who seem to have been awake and alert.

Other defenders of abduction theories say aliens may be clever enough to use sleep paralysis in their kidnappings.

Sleep paralysis researchers say that as many as 60 percent of intense abduction experiences were linked to sleep, and some of the reported symptoms -- noises, smells, paralysis, levitation, terror, images of frightening intruders -- are very similar to those of sleep paralysis.

Still, sleep paralysis cannot be a full explanation because some reports of alien abduction do not involve sleep. Leonard S. Newman, a psychologist at the University of Illinois at Chicago who has studied alien abductions, argues that they are false memories -- in some cases triggered by sleep paralysis but at other times by day dreams or fantasies.

"People, especially when they are hypnotized, can easily weave together images, dreams, fantasies and things that they might just have heard or read about into elaborate pseudo-memories that they are confident are real," Professor Newman said in an E-mail interview.

So what is sleep paralysis?

Even after many years of study, particularly in the last decade, it remains mysterious. Experts have trouble even saying definitively whether a person is asleep or awake during sleep paralysis.

"In the classic definition, you are awake," said Emmanuel Mignot, director of the Center for Narcolepsy at Stanford University Medical School. "But in practice, there's a gradient between being awake and being in REM sleep," he said, adding that sleep paralysis lies in a murky place on that slope.

During REM sleep -- the period when rapid eye movement takes place -- the body essentially turns itself off and disconnects from the brain. This is a safety measure, so that people do not physically act out their dreams, and it means that people are effectively paralyzed during part of their sleep. Even automatic reflexes, like kicking when the knee is tapped, do not work during REM sleep.

Sleep paralysis seems to occur when the body is in REM sleep and so is paralyzed and disconnected from the brain, while the brain has emerged from sleep and is either awake or semiawake. Usually after a minute or two the spell is broken and the person is able to move again, as the brain and body re-establish their connection.

Just what is going on in the brain during sleep paralysis is unclear.

The person experiencing the paralysis certainly feels completely awake and "sees" the room clearly, but laboratory experiments in Japan show that sometimes people experiencing sleep paralysis do not even open their eyes.

Sleep paralysis sometimes runs in families and appears to have a genetic component. Although it is normally harmless, some scholars believe it may be linked to a pattern of unexplained deaths among Hmong and other groups in Southeast Asia. The victims are usually healthy young people who die in their sleep, sometimes after fighting for breath but without thrashing around, and their faces show grimaces of terror.

Among ordinary people, sleep paralysis occurs most often after jet lag or periods of sleeplessness that interrupt normal REM patterns. Men and women seem to suffer it at equal rates, and although it is most common in the teen-age years, it is reported at all ages.

Aside from witchcraft and alien abduction, sleep paralysis is also sometimes mentioned as a possible link to shamanism and to dream interpretation and even to near-death experiences. But for many sufferers, the growing research in the field is reassuring simply because it demonstrates that they are not alone in their terrifying night-time paralysis and hallucinations.

"Sometimes I'm just glad that I didn't live a long time ago," said Mr. Terrillon, the Canadian physicist in Japan. "Because maybe people who had this in the olden days were put in madhouses."

My View of Abductions.

by Jenny Randles*

http://www.anomalist.com/commentaries/commentaries.html

Source: The Anomalist

I first investigated an abduction case in the UK 20 years ago. For seven years I worked with clinical psychologists and attended about a dozen regression experiments on various cases. The outcome was quite varied and none involved the traditional gray figures conducting medical examinations seen the United States. What entities did appear were mostly human or Nordic. But there was a range of others, from monsters to robots. The only real consistency came in the basic form of the experience: witness sees a light, witness loses consciousness, witness awakes in strange bright room and sees entities, some sort of contact/psychic experience or message is conveyed, witness reawakens back in prior environment (e.g., bedroom or car--these accounting for 17 out of 19 cases I looked into during that time). There were smatterings of medical probes but nothing like that found in the cases investigated by Budd Hopkins. This work of mine occurred between l979 and l986.

From this data several conclusions emerged. Various witnesses explained their doubts about hypnosis. They felt it made them more confused, not less so. They were unclear of the reality status of their experience. Some felt positively harmed psychologically by the trauma of hypnosis. I also saw warning signs. In one case I found myself suddenly speaking to the witness (in regression) who was no longer describing her encounter but channeling the alien and cosmic messages as if I was now actually addressing that being. In another case a witness suffered an epileptic seizure during regression. And there were at least three cases where the doctor, monitoring EEG and EKG of the witness, terminated the experiment as these became dangerously high. I even later discovered that one doctor (medically qualified), whom one of my colleagues was working with, was evidently using a drug to help induce hypnosis that brought him considerable pressure from the medical council afterwards, since I gather some of his patients were unaware of its use.

For these reasons I rapidly came to see hypnosis as a major part of the problem, given its less than acknowledged ability to always stimulate memory rather than fantasy. As our primary duty was to the witness, it was to my mind dangerous to push them into such situations merely on the pretext that we were seeking "better evidence" about their abduction. The tighter controls and l988 British UFO Research Association (BUFORA) ban on the use of regression altogether greatly reduced the number of reported abductions; although not to zero. Some conscious memory cases did arrive and, of course, several UK groups continued unabated with the use of regression. Although I have not recommended the use of hypnosis to any witness since the BUFORA ban and have not been directly involved in any subsequent case that has used it, I have personally undergone hypnosis (via a clinical psychologist) as part of an experiment and sat in as observer on other cases where hypnosis was used (again via a different clinical psychologist).

I also discovered several cases where my investigation revealed that the perceived time loss of a few minutes--the period thought to contain the abduction--probably never actually occurred. Logically, if there was no time lapse (or at most, say, of five minutes) then there could be no abduction. But when an abduction recall did emerge during hypnosis in these cases, we had a problem. Was the recall a fantasy induced by hypnosis, but taken more seriously because of the misdiagnosis of a time lapse? Or was the abduction experience real enough, but contracted in time so that it seemed to last, say, an hour when only five minutes went by? If so there is one

phenomenon that already involves what we find in abductions--such time contractions, scene jumping and impossible reality superimposed onto normal reality. That phenomenon is the dream- -particularly the lucid dream. I thought immediately this was a significant clue and have developed from it my "waking lucid dream" hypothesis.

From the evidence I have watched unfold personally--across some 30 cases and with association of some kind with several others --I have some opinions on what is happening. Firstly, witnesses to an abduction are almost always sincere. These are not hoaxes but genuine, mystifying experiences. They occur to what we might call an abduction prone personality -- with traits that have clearly stood out in my cases and via several other studies (e.g., by Keith Basterfield in Australia, Ken Philips in the UK and Dr Alex Keul's European anamnesis experiments). They are predominantly young (very few over the age of 40), female (around two thirds of UK witnesses), above average intelligence, creatively visual, with a developing interest in ecology and similar ideals, possessive of above average recall of early life experiences (e.g. prior to the age of 2), and commonly with a life long track record of experiencing strange phenomena of which the abduction/s is/are just a part. Not all witnesses have all features but 90 of mine have at least three. As such, I think it is fair to say that being an abductee is a specialist skill.

The abduction also clearly occurs during an altered state of consciousness (ASC). The average number of witnesses for three different events shows this. A town bank robbery generates about 3 witnesses per event, in other words those who are not directly involved in the incident. A non-alien UFO sighting has approximately 2.6 witnesses per case from various studies, which is not wildly different, and suggests that both are real world events. Abductions have an average witness per case ratio of about 1.25, indicating they are far more subjective. Although one case I was involved with featured five witnesses (only two of whom recalled the abduction, and then with conflicting memories), and two others featured three (again each with recall that was only partly mutually consistent and largely diverged from a common theme in independent directions), virtually all the rest were single witness events.

Moreover, there were no observed abductions in the UK. In a few instances, UFOs (mostly lights in the sky) were seen in the same general area as the abduction. But nobody in any UK case saw the witness being abducted into a spaceship, saw the UFO that did the abducting, witnessed the same aliens that night, or in fact anything to prove an abduction occurred, as opposed to proving (as some cases do) that a UFO sighting preceded the witness belief that they were abducted. The distinction between these things is paramount. In addition, there are cases (two in the UK, others in various countries) where a witness apparently undergoing an abduction is witnesses by a third party during that time. They have then been clearly seen to have physically gone nowhere, but to be in a strange ASC (described in various cases as "a trance," or "a catatonic sleep" or even mistaken for drunkenness on one occasion). What I think this indicates is that the experience occurs at an inner level of reality and is principally a phenomenon of consciousness rather than literal reality. The presence of the Oz Factor state triggering abductions is another key to the entering of this ASC, I believe.

The evidence therefore supports the existence of a UFO of some sort appearing in the area of the abduction, but only that it is then followed by a subjective experience evolving from the sighting. This occurs to a witness in an altered state during which they believe (sincerely) they have undergone an abduction, but in truth they have effectively stayed where they were all the time. Certain people (the abduction prone personality) is capable of having this experience far more readily than most of us and if two people are separate but close together in space at the onset of a UFO close encounter, the evidence suggests that an abduction prone personality would go on to have a deep level abduction, whereas someone who is not may just see the UFO, e.g., as a strange light.

Multiple witnesses cases are the key here, which is why we need to focus upon them. Unfortunately, in nearly every case they are intimately connected individuals rather than true separate witnesses, and even when there are multiple witnesses, it is frequent that only one or two of them recall anything beyond the UFO sighting. This supports my argument that the UFO stimulus triggers different levels of experience (from nothing to an abduction), according to the witness involved. So, yes, I believe abductions are indeed real experiences. But I think they are a mixture of objective and subjective elements. I believe a real UFO can trigger them, but that much of the subsequent encounter occurs as an altered state to a certain type of witness and is only subjectively real.

The question is: what is the source of the trigger phenomenon and the experience that follows within the ASC? I think there are three broad possibilities:

(1) The UFO could be some kind of natural, scientific anomaly complete with radiating energy fields. In this possibility, as neuroscientist Michael Persinger suggests, the temporal lobe of certain people are stimulated, triggering an abduction fantasy that develops out of the belief that they have just seen a UFO (as, of course, they actually have indeed done). But while Persinger has offered an interesting theory matched by some experimental results, nothing bridges the gulf between people feeling odd and having a light ASC when subjected to EM radiation and witnesses having full blown abductions, as we know they do.

(2) Or it may be that the natural phenomenon is something I call a "time storm," literally causing a temporary break down in localized time and space as a result of some as yet unknown scientific anomaly. The outcome of the time storm is to disrupt the quantum reality basis of consciousness, unleashing certain visionary (but not necessarily imaginary) experiences from the other side of the rift. As such a quasi real experience occurs during the resulting altered state, the time storm is viewed as a UFO and its consequence as an abduction.

(3) The other possibility is that a real contact is occurring between some other intelligence (perhaps extraterrestrial or inter-dimensional) but not in the traditionally assumed sense. No space ships are landing and no aliens are getting out to kidnap humans (thus our dearth of physical evidence). Instead contact occurs using some kind of energy probe that manifests as the UFO and to some is merely seen as that, although its side effects can create physical evidence (such as car stops or burnt skin). With the abduction prone personality the beam switches them into an ASC and induces a waking lucid dream that conveys a contact message. Upon waking the witness recalls the light, recalls losing consciousness and subsequently waking again and perhaps vague images of the dream like contact. These may recur during subsequent flashbacks, dreams or even be stimulated by hypnosis. The result will be a mixture of genuine recall of the vision and distorted imagery introduced by our own conscious mind. But in essence the person will recall that an alien intelligence probed them, exchanged data with them, and then left. This may appear in the memory as if it were a medical probe, or an examination inside a craft, but most of this imagery will be imaginative and added to the experience by our own subconscious through its store of images about what aliens are supposed to be like. The fundamental truth about abductions would be that a scanning form of contact took place -- via a beam and at a distance -- but never as a result of a literal alien kidnap.

All of this is speculation, an effort to try to make the contradictory evidence of these cases fit together. But something is going on and its understanding will, I believe, prove of great value to human knowledge. I just don't see evidence that it is the literal example of what I call "spacenapping," that is landing spaceships, exploring ETs and nasty anal probe bearing greys. But then again our understanding of alien reality is bound to be restricted and maybe I am

wrong. Even so, as noted, aliens may still be involved in the abduction phenomenon at a more subtle level by inducing waking lucid dreams in susceptible witnesses. I hope this makes sense.

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

* Jenny Randles is the quintessential UFO expert. She has seen UFOs 15 times, 13 of which have been positively identified to her satisfaction, the other two being nothing more than odd lights, which nonetheless remain unexplained. She has been active in many UFO organizations in the UK and is the British consultant to the International UFO Reporter, published by the Center for UFO Studies in the US. She has published a host of thoughtful books on UFOs and associated topics over the years, the most recent of which are Men in Black; UFO Crash Landing: Friend of Foe; UFO: Danger in the Air; and The Complete Guide to Aliens and Abductions.

Copyright 1999 by The Anomalist

The Mass Abduction Event of December 8, 1992.

by Dale Musser

The following file is courtesy of HUFON Report, the newsletter of the Houston UFO Network. For more information call (713) 850-1352.

Note: In the following report, the term "alien(s)" is used generically to denote the abducting entities, and does not presuppose an extraterrestrial origin.

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

In late summer of 1992, Derrel Sims, chief abductions investigator for HUFON (Houston UFO Network) implemented a plan to establish communications with alien abductors. This was to be accomplished by means of hypnotic suggestions implanted in the subconscious minds of several subjects with multiple abduction histories. The intent being, if any of these subjects were abducted again, the hypnotic suggestions would allow the individuals to gather data and/or establish more positive contact with the aliens.

In November of 1992, subject DS92007PH was abducted. The subject maintained conscious memory for a fair amount of time into the abduction before the aliens were able to "zap" the subject (place the subject in a mental state where they no longer have conscious memories of the event). At the beginning of the abduction, the subject was able to communicate with the aliens, although they did not appear to be terribly inclined to communicate or reveal much information. As the aliens were completing their preparations for their examination, the subject felt herself losing mental control. The aliens began to reinforce their efforts to "zap" her. In one last effort to maintain consciousness and communication as long as possible she blurted out "We know what your doing... we know about..." (subject still under investigation). This statement seemed to evoke a reaction on the part of the aliens and appears to have predicated the events that follow.

Starting December 8, 1992, just prior to the HUFON meeting "Alien Abductions: Working with Abductees," several of the subjects on the panel were reabducted. These abductions were not realized at the time, but over the next few days, many of the abductees began suffering PAS (Post Abduction Syndrome). At this time the abductees were not in communication with each other.

Subject DS92002DM reported that he had experienced a dream or possible flashback of an earlier abduction When he began having PAS and other physical manifestations that accompanied his earlier abductions, it became obvious to him that an abduction had taken place.

Subjects DM92003JA, DS92034LC & DS92017RP also reported dreams with possible abduction signs. In addition a number of the abductees reported having nose bleeds and/or sinus pains.

On Thursday, December 10th, at the monthly HUFON meeting, a number of the abductees were questioned by the audience about their experiences. Although most of the abductees were very uncomfortable and felt that they "...shouldn't be talking about (their) abductions," the meeting went quite well.

On Friday morning, December 11, many of the abductees (most of whom were on the panel the night before), awoke to find they had nose bleeds during the night. Almost all had sinus pains and within a day or two almost all had head colds and flu like symptoms.

Subject DS92009LT awoke on the 11th with an irritation in one eye. While rubbing her eye, a small object (about the size of a mustard seed) came out of her eye. The subject called Derrel Sims and turned the object over to him.

This object has been photographed and is currently undergoing analysis. The object appears to be made out of a flesh-colored plastic. It is somewhat egg-shaped (with the narrow end open) and is hollow inside.

On the same day, subject DS92002DM awoke to discover he had a nose bleed (the first in over 20 years). He also called Derrel Sims to make immediate arrangements for a hypnosis session. On Sunday, December 20, 1992, DS92002DM was regressed hypnotically to his latest encounter with aliens.

The event occurred the night of December 10, the night of the HUFON meeting. Some time after the subject went to sleep for the night, he was awakened by aliens in his bedroom who, in a very quick procedure, removed a nasal implant from the subject and immediately left (later under hypnosis a number of other abductees reported similar events). Mr. Sims then regressed the subject to the next earliest abduction (December 8).

On December 8, subject DS92002DM awoke and observed a bright flash of light (there was no sound of thunder following). The subject rolled over and noticed a small gray alien "wearing a harness/utility belt." The subject was instructed to follow the alien outside, where a blue/white light was shining on a spot on the ground. The subject was instructed to stand in the light, and an instant later, found himself in a large circular room (about the size of a high school gymnasium).

The subject was instructed to disrobe and led out of the room and through a series of corridors and passageways. Part of the time they walked but mostly they were transported by a means unknown by the subject (floated or on a conveyor).

Eventually, they arrived at a small room where several other aliens were present. A quick physical examination was given and then a human-appearing individual entered the room (the subject in prior abductions had never encountered a human). The human asked several questions as to how/why the abductee knew he had been abducted before. The subject was also asked how abductees knew/found out about other abductees and why were they meeting together.

A model of the human brain was shown to the subject and he was asked to indicate where the "subconscious mind was located." When the subject was unable to indicate a location, he received a mental image of another abductee (DS92007PH) in a state of suspended animation and had the impression she was being asked the same questions. The human then left the room and the subject was moved to another room.

This room appeared to be some type of meeting or conference room. It also was round, but the lighting and the furnishings were quite different. A number of different alien life forms entered the room, the last being the one with human appearance. The small grey aliens left the room but two of the taller brown aliens stayed. (The description of the other life forms is being withheld pending further investigation).

The subject was again questioned as to the nature of the subconscious mind and to his knowledge of his abductions and other abductees. After each question the subject received images of other abductees. He could see them in a room together. They were all nude and seemed to be unaware of the presence of each other. Each seemed to be in a halucinative state and behaved as if acting out a part.

He sensed that the other abductees were being "accessed" by the aliens by some means and were being asked many of the same questions as himself. The subject also sensed DS92007PH, who was in a different location from himself and from the other abductees. He could "feel" the aliens trying to "access" her mind to retrieve information. A debate seemed to be taking place among the aliens as to whether the "experiment/project" should be allowed to continue or if it had been compromised by the recent events (abductees knowing of their abductions and meeting together).

Accusations were made about "improper procedures being followed by the "Grays" and "Browns." At one point, when DS92002DM "sensed/saw" the other abductees as they were being accessed by the aliens, he had the thought that the other abductees "don't know there are others there."

This thought caught the attention of the human who seemed surprised that the subject was picking up on their activities. Immediately, two "Grays" entered the room and took hold of the subject's hands and he was unable to "pick up anything further of the alien thoughts or questioning."

At this point another of Derrel Sims' hypnotic suggestions activated itself with the subject with interesting results which we are unable to report at this time as further investigation and experimentation are continuing.

One of the more interesting aspects of this case, and one which is being looked into further, pertains to a question asked of subject DS92002DM by the aliens. At one point he was asked what he knew about a government project called "Project Prometheus." Although the subject had no knowledge of such a project, we are researching the matter.

As the meeting seemed to be ending, the human asked the subject what he "would like to do," to which the subject responded that he would like to go with them (a suggestion even he finds bizarre). The subject was told that this was "impossible" as he was "contaminated" (the subject did not feel this implied physically).

The human then took him into a side room where he was shown a "strange sort of chart or diagram" which he did not understand and was unlike any he'd ever seen before. He then was led by the two "Browns" through several other rooms to another examination room/laboratory where

a nasal implant was placed in his nostril (the one later removed). The subject was then given his pajamas, told to dress, and returned to his home and bed.

Subjects DS92009LT and DM92003JA were also hypnotized and reported being abducted on December 8, and being in a room with others.

Subject DS92034LC had conscious memories of being in the room on that night.

All three of these subjects have independently described the room, its appearance, and individuals in the room. All of the subjects' descriptions are similar and details of the room match--including several unique aspects unheard of in other cases.

It is interesting to note that all of the abductees in the "group room experiences" perceived events differently although parallel. One believed she had died and was with her dead brother (who had strange eyes). One thought she was with God whose face she couldn't see because of a fog that only allowed her to see his shape. All of the individuals reported themselves and others in the room as being nude.

One abductee who felt hungry was told they would be fed was handed silverware as though they were about to be served food. When she was told to look at the silverware under hypnosis, it was not silverware at all but some strange objects she could not identify.

Each of the abductees in the "group room experience" seemed to be in a drugged or hallucinative state. This condition seemed to alleviate when they were taken to another room for examinations and nasal and ocular implants.

Other abductees also have reported supporting events and experiences. The total number of abductees involved in the event is not known for sure.

Great care was taken in the early stages of the investigation to ensure that subjects were unaware of the others' events. It was only after hypnosis, with similar descriptions of events and locations by five different individuals (each unaware of any other abductee reporting anything) that information concerning the event was released. Numerous descriptions and minute details have been deliberately left out of this report, as investigations are still ongoing.

The significance of this event cannot be overlooked. It would appear that the implants were deliberately placed in the abductees before the HUFON meeting and removed the day after. Whether the aliens knew about the meeting or had simply implanted the abductees with the intent of monitoring a gathering of abductees is unknown. However, for the first time within the history of the abduction phenomenon, the abductees seem to have captured the attention of the abductors.

Although we do not know the outcome of these events we hope that it may lead to a breakthrough in communication, improvement in relationship with the aliens, and an end to abductions and experimentation on unwilling subjects.

For more information on HUFON abduction research, contact Derrel Sims at (713) 353-1550, or Patrice Eldrige at (713) 353-3980.

Anatomy of an Abduction.

by A.J.S. Rayl

Source: OMNI Magazine
February, 1995

Investigated by A.J.S. Rayl

PRIMARY WITNESS: Leah A. Haley

VITAL STATISTICS: Accountant, mother of two, from Columbus, Mississippi

SUMMARY:

By 1990 Leah Haley had begun recalling unsettling dreams of visits aboard spacecraft with aliens; the images were at once so "strange" and so "real" she sought professional help. Her therapist, Springfield, Missouri, social worker John Carpenter, known for his work with UFO abductees, says Haley's case is special. "The details were amazingly specific and corroborated unpublished details from the best case data we have so far." What's more, he points out, Haley's story had a spin: Her "recollections" apparently involved the United States military, which she claimed harassed her so she wouldn't go public with her tale.

After undergoing hypnosis, Haley has come to believe her abduction dreams were real. She eventually went public in 1993 with a self-published book, `Lost Was the Key,' after legally changing her name to Leah A. Haley "to protect my family and children."

Inventory of Claims

`Memories from the Deep.' In 1960 Haley, then nine years old, and her brother, then seven, saw what they thought was a spacecraft landing in the woods near their home in Gardendale, Alabama. "I saw three objects, two of which quickly darted away," she explains. "The third was silver, completely spherical in shape, and it sat still for a long time in the sky."

Decades later, in July 1990, Haley visited with her mother and brother in Alabama, and during a conversation about extraterrestrials sparked by a newspaper article, Haley recounted a "strange, very real dream. I was in a spaceship, in a round room, lying on a platform with small chalky white creatures with big black eyes doing some kind of medical things to me," she recalls.

After the dreams increased, she contacted John Carpenter in hopes of finding some mental illness or disorder to explain what was going on. Instead, during 15 sessions of hypnotic regression, she recalled countless specific abductions starting at age 3. She even conjured an undersea alien facility, complete with alien craft and a captive soldier, held against his will.

`Military Intervention.' During hypnosis and in flashbacks, Haley also recalled her abduction by military personnel. For instance, she told of an alien craft that she believes crashed near a beach while she was aboard, after which military personnel escorted her away. Comments Carpenter, "That episode unraveled as vividly as any I've heard."

Since September 1990, Haley claims, she has been "followed by military types in navy blue or white cars," and occasionally by black unmarked helicopters. She also claims she has been

monitored via her telephone and in person, because, she now speculated, "I was on that alien craft when it crashed and the military wanted to glean information and make me shut up."

In April 1991, Haley charges, military harassment made its most insidious appearance at the Columbus Air Force Base in the form of Major (then Captain) Tracy Poole, whose wife was in Haley's accounting class. Haley says Poole extended "an unusually persistent invitation" to view space shuttle Endeavour during its stopover at the base. Armed guards surrounding the shuttle and signs posted around the spacecraft warning that "Deadly force is authorized," Haley notes, explain why she considered the invitation "a possible setup to interrogate or kill me."

`Technology Gone Awry.' Haley also reports loosened locks and window screens, disturbances in the phone line, and the spontaneous disarming of her security system, not to mention strange sounds throughout her house, leading her to believe someone or something was inside.

`Weird Body Marks.' Haley has found "more than one hundred strange marks" on different parts of her body, including injection marks, scoop marks, and red, circular vaccination-like marks, apparently made with three separate prongs. She also reports other physical anomalies, such as "Morse Code-type beeps" in her ears, intense back spasms, voices and imagery, and frequent soreness in her ovaries. On numerous occasions, she says, "I have felt dazed, unable to concentrate or focus."

`Sane Psychometric Profile.' Haley visited Florence, Alabama, psychiatrist Thomas G. Shafer three times in 1992. Shafer, who has no connection to the UFO field, concluded that there was "no evidence of organic psychoses such as schizophrenia, organic brain syndrome, or bipolar illness." In a letter to her and released to `Omni,' he wrote: "It is my opinion that you suffered some sort of extremely traumatic experience in the woods that day long ago as a child. Your descriptions of being naked, lying powerless, having your body explored suggest very strongly to me that the actual experience was a sexual molestation. It is my professional opinion," he concluded, "that you suffer from delayed Post Traumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD) due to childhood experiences, complicated by a paranoid state caused by the hypnosis sessions, and I've recommended you undergo treatment by a licensed M.D. or Ph.D. certified in hypnotherapy to help you resolve these issues."

In the fall of 1992, Haley also completed a Fantasy Prone Test given to numerous abductees by the Center for UFO Studies (CUFOS). According to Carpenter: "It revealed that she was less likely than the normal person to be fantasy prone. She fell in the frank, down-to-earth, conservative range."

The Investigation

`Memory Lane.' Like most abductees, Haley has recalled her alien encounters primarily through hypnotic regression. "Haley deliberately did not read anything and did not want to be an abductee or involved in any of this," says her hypnotist, John Carpenter, who has to date regressed 90 other abductees. "under hypnosis, she had the classic response to all this; it brought tears."

Haley's brother, who is a law enforcement officer with the state of Alabama and, as such, requested anonymity, was present at the first two hypnosis sessions. "Carpenter did not ask leading questions; rather he tried to lead her away from anything having to do with aliens," he says. After the sessions, he says, "she was in disbelief, denial, shock, but there was no doubt in my mind that she was deeply affected by what she was remembering."

All this, say critics, does not prove Haley's recollection to be real. Robert A. Baker, psychology professor emeritus at the University of Kentucky, who has studied psychological anomalies, says, "These `encounters' are really hypnagogic images, essentially waking hallucinations or dreams, and nothing more." Adds Baker, researchers like Carpenter may be putting aliens in people's heads.

"Baker has not looked at my work or my methods," responds Carpenter. "My trademark is deliberately suggesting logical responses to the point of misleading these abductees. These abductees come from all walks of life and economic status, and yet they all tell the same story about the same little guys. It doesn't make sense that these are all falsely created from the individual imaginations."

But Ronald K. Siegel, associate research professor of psychiatry and biobehavioral sciences at UCLA and author of `Whispers: The Voices of Paranoia' (Crown), does not agree. "Those details don't point to anything more than a common mental experience, not unlike parasitosis, the belief you're being infested by parasites," Siegel says. "Medical history documents that people who suffer from parasitosis reported the same parasites and drew the same drawings, with the same details. Given an infinite variety of stimulations, the brain responds in a finite number of ways."

"Theoretically, Haley could be experiencing an altered state of consciousness - caused by anything from a food allergy to a physical problem in the brain - and having these fantastic experiences in which she has seemingly real feelings and images associated with being abducted by aliens, and which can even include physical manifestations," adds psychologist Keith Harary, research director of the Institute for Advanced Psychology in San Francisco.

`Military Coup?' Acting as tour guide, Haley drove OMNI around the Columbus Air Force Base looking for a one-story building where she believes she was taken and interrogated. No building, however, seemed familiar. Haley also gave OMNI the name of a disgruntled civilian employee at Columbus she said might know about the UFOs. When OMNI tracked this man down, however, he said, "I just don't have the kind of security clearance to know about these things."

As for Major Poole, he has confirmed that he did give his wife, a student in Haley's accounting class, a space shuttle Endeavour pass to give to Haley and did invite her to view the shuttle on its stopover at the base. "But it wasn't a personal invitation," he says. "We have standard roped-off areas, where the public can stand and take pictures, and that's what I invited her to do. On the night in question, I did go to the classroom, but it was to wave to my wife."

`Official Denial.' Have UFOs ever been tracked over Columbus Air Force Base? According to Sergeant Debbie O'Leary, Columbus AFB Public Affairs: "No, there have been no UFOs tracked here, and we have not interrogated here any people who claim to have had an alien encounter."

Tammy McBride at the POW/MIA office at the Pentagon, meanwhile, conducted a search for one Larry Mitchell, a name that appeared on a soldier's uniform in the underground alien facility Haley described under hypnosis. McBride found three Larrys and one Lawrence all with the last name of Mitchell. All four were killed in action in Vietnam. All bodies have been recovered.

`Vehicular Interference.' Tony Scarborough, physics professor at Delta State University in Cleveland, Mississippi, and state director for the Mutual UFO Network (MUFON), confirmed that "a graphite-black helicopter came over a building where Haley was speaking and scared the students to death" in the summer of 1991. "A year later, a similar helicopter came over my house, then flew at about 500 feet, traveling parallel to me on my way to meet her at Delta State

University," he adds, "but the connection between these helicopters and Leah Haley is, of course, speculative."

As for Air Force cars following her, Poole says, "We have cars running up and down Highway 45 all the time."

`Homebodies.' John Beard, who heads up Golden Triangle Security Alliance in Columbus, the company that installed Haley's home security system, confirmed that Haley has experienced an inordinate amount of trouble. "This particular system had an inherent engineering and design flaw, which the manufacturer has admitted. Consequently, we no longer sell it, and we have had to go out and change components on most of the systems we installed. There are at least 20 other customers who have had the same problems."

Haley's former housekeeper, Eunice Eggleston, however, insists there were strange things happening inside the house. "One day I was upstairs cleaning, and I heard chords clearly on the piano. I was sure the house was all locked up, and I was the only one there. In addition, the answering machine would start without the phone ringing, and the air vent once dropped on the floor."

But these events, says psychologist Harary, who has studied the psychology of coincidence, don't add up to much. "A string of seemingly inexplicable events that occur around the same time are not necessarily related," he says. "You would have to thoroughly investigate each and every one. Sure, there could have been someone physically in the house; unfortunately, no one was seen, and it's almost impossible to get the bottom of what was happening after the fact."

`Body Scoops.' The plethora of unusual marks on Haley's body would seem to be significant physical evidence; however, everyone agrees that without a thorough examination of her environment and sleep patterns, they mean little in the end.

"Strange marks appearing overnight is just not that unusual, and without observing Haley close up during the times these things occur, you cannot draw any kind of valid conclusion about what's going on," says Harary. "We would have to rule out all conventional explanations, including, for example, the possibility that she could be doing these things to herself in an altered, or even an ordinary, state of consciousness."

`Get Out the Ink Blots.' While Shafer stands by his evaluation of Haley, psychologist Siegel insists Haley may test out as sane because "there's an internal reality that everyone shares." Abduction imagery is a manifestation of the limbic system, not outright insanity, Siegel says. "Haley is truly an abductee, but the aliens are not out there - they're in her own brain. The scary thing is, we all have the same details in our nervous system; anybody can become an abductee."

Conclusion:

Despite the fact that some UFO researchers have called the Haley case one of the most intriguing and apparently best-documented abductions ever, without more data it's impossible to know what Haley has experienced, and why. There is no hard evidence and no conclusive circumstantial evidence that proves abduction by extraterrestrial biological entities. Given the caveat that this investigation remains incomplete, there is also no conclusive evidence that Haley has been monitored or harassed by military operatives.

The Cultural Background of UFO Abduction Reports.

by Martin S. Kottmeyer
© 1990

Source:Magonia" Magazine
January 1990

Culture is an admixture of repetition and variation, convention and creativity, signals and noise. It is ever new and forever old as humanity relives old dreams and nightmares or forgets and forges new ones. Part of the delight of history is the recognition that however new a given event appears, traces of the past can generally be discerned.

If the UFO phenomenon is an artifact of culture one would reasonably expect that cultural antecedents could be recognized for the major features it presents. Extraterrestrials, however, should be independent of culture and if they are newly arrived their characteristics should represent a discontinuity with the past. Abduction phenomenon students have recently offered some provocative claims that such discontinuities exist. Implicitly they are claims for the weakness of the sociopsychological paradigm ant the converse power of the ETH.

David Jacobs argues that the imagery of the UFO phenomenon sprang up _ex nihilo_ in 1947. Budd Hopkins states that the complex, controlling, physically frail beings of abduction reports bear no simimariuy to "traditional sci-fi gods and devils". Thomas E. Bullard makes the rather more modest claim that the keystone of the abduction mystery, the interrupted journey of Betty and Barney Hill, had no cultural sources from which to derive the experience they reported. They were, to quote him, "entirely unpredisposed" since they were the first. These are forceful challenges to the proponent of the cultural origin of UFO phenomena. They have "Falsify me, I dare you" plastered on them. Can it be demonstrated that culture predisposed people to have these experiences?

The boldest claim is the one by UFO historian David Jacobs. Jacobs states "there was no precedent for the appearance or the configuration of the objects in 1947" in popular science fiction films, popular science fiction or popular culture in general. They did not resemble the fanciful rocketships or earthly space travel contraptions in the SF literature. [1]

There is a trivial sense in which this is simply wrong. Disc-shaped spaceships have a number of precedents in popular culture. They appear in Buck Rogers as far back as 1930. [2] They appear in a Flash Gordon comic strip in 1934.[3] The science fiction illustrator Frank R. Paul was drawing saucer-like craft as early as 1931 and did so repeatedly.[4]

Other SF illustrators also utilized the disc form long before 1947.[5] But these are inevitable coincidences in a large body of artistic creativity. The saucer form was not the dominant shape of spaceships in the culture; it was the rocket. In this larger sense Jacobs is correct that one would expect an outbreak of ghost rockets over America if the images of SF were the determinant of what people should be imagining. They weren't.

The cultural source of the UFO lies in a journalistic error. Kenneth Arnold's report of mysterious supersonic objects flying near Mount Rainier was a sensation that made front-page news across the nation. The speed was far beyond that of the planes of the era and no one publicized the flight in advance. It was an exciting puzzle.

The shape of the objects Arnold saw is hard to describe in a word or two. It wasn't like a plane or rocket, or even a disc. When the newsman Bill Bequette wrote the story up for the news services he recalled Arnold's describing the motion of the objects as like a saucer if you skip it across the water. Jumbling the metaphorical intent of the description, Bequette labeled the objects "flying* saucers", Arnold said the term arose from "a great deal of misunderstanding". The public, however, did not know that. No drawing accompanied the story. People started looking for flying saucers and that is exactly what they found. They reported flat, circular objects that look like flying saucers sound like they should look like. Equally important: no one reported objects like the drawing in Arnold's report to the Air Force.[6] The implications of this journalistic error are staggering in the extreme. Not only does it unambiguously point to a cultural origin of the whole flying saucer phenomenon, it erects a first-order paradox into any attempt to interpret the phenomenon in extraterrestrial terms: Why would extraterrestrials redesign their craft to conform to Bequette's error?

This paradox s especially bad news for abduction reports. By Bullard's tally 82% of craft descriptions fit the flying saucer stereotype.[7] This is far in excess of the approximately one-third portion saucers and discs make up in a more general population of UFO reports.[8] If imagination and cultural expectations play a arger role in abductions than in more reality-constrained misinterpretations of mundane stimuli, then this fact makes sense. The flying saucer mythos perfectly predisposes us to include flying saucers in our fantasies and nightmares about extraterrestrials.

This takes care of the craft, but what of the entities? Budd Hopkins emphasizes that they are complex, controlling, physically frail beings who are forced by survival needs to search out and abduct earthlings. This is quite unlike the godly aliens of _Close Encounters of the Third Kind_, the kindly, spiritual alien of _The Day The Earth Stood Still_, or the aliens of _War of The Worlds_ who "mindlessly devour and conquer us", as Hopkins sees it. Nothing by his abductees "in any way suggests traditional sci-fi gods and devils", he wants us to know.[9]

Hopkins's descriptions leave something to be desired. The godly aliens of CE3K trash the home of the little boy Barry and they terrorize his mother as they abduct him. The disrupt the life and mind of Neary. Kindly and spiritual Klaatu happens to have a robot with him who is all business. His offer to leave a police force is eminently pragmatic. The comparison is frivolous in either case since any UFO aliens matching these descriptions go into the contactee file. Hopkins professes it is instructive that his abductees are not devoured like in War of the Worlds, but how would a myth devour a person?

That Hopkins is ignorant of science fiction would be apparent to any fan by the fact that he used the repellent phrase sci-fi' - a sure sign of an outsider to the genre.[10] War of the Worlds is one of the recognized masterpieces, yet it is grossly evident Hopkins never read it or he would be co-opting Wells as an unconscious abductee. Far from "mindlessly" devouring us, Wells endowed his aliens with "intellects vast, cool and unsympathetic. The did not devour people but took the fresh and living blood of other creatures and injected it into their own bodies. His aliens had "no extensive muscular mechanism". The invaders also brought along for provisions bipeds with flimsy siliceous skeletons and feeble musculature.[11]

There are multiple similarities to other abduction arratives - an immense pair of dark eyes possessing an extraordinary intensity, a mouth without lips, greyish colour of skin, the skin glistening like wet leather, telepathy. They are also "absolutely without sex". Add to this that the alien craft was circular, made a peculiar humming sound, and when they flew the sky would be alive with their lights. In fact Wells's aliens more resemble Hopkins's abducting aliens than most abduction reports, Hopkins further errs in thinking the Wells aliens are mere "satanic

monsters".[12] Their motivation is survival. Their world is dying and Earth is their only escape. Ironically, just a couple of pages before Hopkins mangles War of the Worlds he quotes the impressions of an abductee that the aliens are from a society millions of years old that is dying. They desperately need to survive. This places UFO aliens squarely in the main tradition of aliens in SF films.

Dying worlds are commonplace in alien invasion movies. It leads the aliens in "This Island Earth" to borrow Earth scientists for their expertise in atomic energy. It motivates the aliens in "The 27th Day" to give Earth people the means of destroying human life. It motivates the "Killers from Space" to operate on a man, extract information from his mind, and compel him to become a spy saboteur. It leads the "Devil Girl from Mars" to abduct healthy males. It similarly motivates the aliens in "I Married a Monster from Outer Space", "The Mysterians", and "Mars Needs Women" to procure females for breeding stock. An astronomer in "Invaders from Mars" theorises the secret operations aliens engage in are motivated by the fact that Mars is a dying world. The aliens in the popular TV series "The Invaders" were also escaping a dying world.[13]

The fact is most film aliens have some implicit motivation to their activities. One of the few exceptions I could find was the "so thin - so fragile" aliens of "Target Earth!" and even they don't seem particularly satanic or monstrous.[14] It seems more sensible to flip Hopkins's allegation around. He says nothing about the aliens of UFO abductions resembling "sci-fi". I ask, is there anything about UFO aliens that does not resemble science fiction?

An abductee in the 1954 movie "Killers from Space" has a strange scar and a missing memory of the alien encounter that caused it. The mysterious impregnation of women, including virgins, and the subsequent birth of intelligent hybrid children is the theme of the 1960 film "Village of the Damned". Brain implants are featured in the 1953 movie "Invaders from Mars"[15]

Take a look at the creatures of the 1957 movie "Invasion of The Saucer Men". The bald, bulgy-brained, googly-eyed, no-nosed invaders match the stereotype of UFO aliens delineated by Bullard to an uncanny extent. It prompts worries that abductees are not only plagiarists, but have bad taste as well.[16]

"Earth versus the Flying Saucers" (1956) also precedes UFO lore in featuring an abduction in which thoughts are taken. Saucerians abduct a general, make his head transparent, and suck out the knowledge to store it in an Infinitely Indexed Memory Bank. Though the frequency of the motif in abduction narratives can be laid to psychological factors in the personalities of abductees, one cannot rule out the movie enculturating the association. Years from now we may have an epidemic of implanted parasites, potential chest-bursters, due to the influence of the movie "Alien" starting such an association. Presently such a report would be too suspect, but eventually some puzzling medical oddity might be associated with such a delusion and the UFO lore would evolve in new directions. It could just as easily never happen because of the vagaries of social factors.

In a more esoteric vein even abduction narrative structure has science fiction predecessors. Thomas Bullard has discovered a consistent structural order to events within abduction reports. There are eight types of events and they are preferentially ordered in this manner: (

i) capture,

(ii) examination,

(iii) conference,

(iv) tour,

(v) otherworldly journey,

(vi) theophany,

(vii) return,

(viii) aftermath.

No abduction has every event, but events avoid appearing out of this sequence. Abductees aren't generally given a tour of the ship before examination or conference and so forth. Bullard considers the arrangement occasionally arbitrary from a rational standpoint. The fidelity of reports to this arrangement seems, to Bullard, to indicate these are real experiences. He would expect the elements of the story to get jumbled if they were subjective.[17]

What, then, are we to make of the 1930 comic strip story "Tiger Men of Mars" in the series "Buck Rogers in the 25th Century"? It adheres to Bullard's structure most excellently. Wilma experiences:

(i) capture by a giant clamp leading into a spherical alien spaceship,

(ii) examination while lying on a table in an electro-hypnotic trance,

(iii)conference with a subordinate and then a leader,

(vi) theophany while gazing at the Earth from an off-world vantage point,

(vii)return,

In the aftermath there is an instance of what Bullard calls "networking" in the aliens abducting Wilma's sister, Sally.

There is also an apocalyptic finale in which the Martian moon Phobos crashes on Mars.[18]

Some idea of the structural impressiveness of this narrative can be gained from observing that only one abduction in the UFO literature has a greater number of these elements in the correct order. Two abductions have the same number of elements. The other 163 correctly ordered abductions have 5 or fewer elements in them.[19]

Obviously the presence of structure does not prove the cartoon is objectively real, and it must be granted that a long-forgotten cartoon is not a credible influence on present-day abductions. It is more likely they share an intuitive ordering principle subconsciously acquired from exposure to drama. A relabeling of Bullard's elements should make the logic clearer:

(i) character introduced,

(ii) peril and conflict,

(iii) explanation and insight,

(iv) good will and attempt to impress,

(v) excitement,

(vi) climax, (vii) closure, (viii) sequel.

Examination, as the peril, is the downer part of the story and would ruin a happy ending if sequenced late. Even in deviant cases the examination is never put near the end. Pragmatically, putting theophany before examination might instill trust in the abductee and make testing go better. Dramaturgically, however, such an order would be stupid since it ruins the intensity of the peril and spoils the joy of the ending and the sense of closure.

Faceless terror makes for more primordial fear. Dramatically it would be unwise to reduce the alienness before the peril by conferring with the aliens or have them host a tour. It is also bad behaviourism to place aversive stimuli after sending one's signal - the message and information in the conference, tour and theophany.

The otherworldly journey is a form of excitement and can appear any place between the capture and climax. Most of Bullard's deviant cases involve the otherworldly journey not staying in the place he deemed correct, To put it simply, Bullard's correct order is the right way to tell a story. At the very least, his evaluation that "Objectivity wins a big one" on the issue of structure is problematic.[20]

The capture event in "Tiger Men of Mars" features an incredible kid-inventor-type gizmo - a giant mechanical clamp which grabs the whole body of the victim. It's a grand cartoony contraption appropriate to its venue in a Buck Rogers situation. How odd, then, to note that such a thing appears in the Steven Kilburn abduction in "Missing Time". It seems such a ridiculously impractical thing for a technologically superior culture to bother with, yet Hopkins includes it with not an indication of amusement. One can understand it in a 1930s cartoon, or even in an early script draft of "War of the Worlds". At least someone realised it should be deleted. But in a real abduction? Lawson's suggestion that Kilburn was reliving a forceps-aided birth makes tons more sense.[21]

I could have more fun demolishing Hopkins's claim, but it really doesn't deserve more attention than this. Time to turn to the last of our three historical allegations.

Thomas E. Bullard opens his massively impressive study of the abduction mystery with a discussion of the legendary status of the "interrupted journey" of Betty and Barney Hill. It was the most sensational UFO story of its time; a nasty little horror story which engraved itself on the unconscious of a generation. The growth of UFO abduction reports subsequent to their appearance on the cultural sceneis unsurprising. The thing that puzzles Bullard is how _they_ got the idea. He points out that occupant reports were obscure items known only to the initiated in 1961. He believes the Hills had no knowledge they could construct a nightmare of this sort from, so he asserts "the odds are strong that the Hills went to their interrupted journey entirely unpredisposed." It is a "continuing mystery" how they originated it and as long as it is unaccounted for "the cultural tradition explanation starts off handicapped."[22]

Part of the mystery is solved by a careful reading of "The Interrupted Journey." It is on record that Betty Hill had read Donald Keyhoe's book "The Flying Saucer Conspiracy" shortly before she be an having nightmares of abduction. Keyhoe's book cites nearly a dozen occupant cases. Most of them are outright rejected by Keyhoe. These include such farces as zebra-striped spacemen, an elephant-faced entity, 6-armed, 13-ft tall entities, space-man monster tales and contactee hoaxes. Keyhoe practically endorses, however, a Pearl Harbor report of a flyer who frightfully proclaimed "I actually saw him" - the saucer pilot. Note the pronoun is him, not it. No

doubt this would have impressed Betty as similar to Barney's experience of seeing the saucer's occupants.[23]

Keyhoe also expresses a measure of acceptance of a series of UFO stories from Venezuela involving hairy dwarfs. One of these serves as a closer starting point of Betty Hill's nightmares. Two peasants first spot a bright light like a car on the nearby road. Hovering a few feet from the ground is a round machine with a brilliant glow coming from the underside. "Four little men" come out and try to drag Jesus Gomez toward the object. There is a struggle and the evidence of that struggle gives it a special credibility in Keyhoe's eyes. Keyhoe next cites the experience of Jesus Paz who was found unconscious after being set upon by a hairy dwarf. He follows this with Jose Parra's sighting of six small hairy creatures by a saucer and their transfixing him with a bright light. [24]

In Betty Hill's nightmare she must fight for consciousness and she finds herself surrounded by four short men. Barney is unconscious and is being dragged by another group of men. They numbered eight to eleven when standing in the middle of the road. They are taken from the car to a glowing saucer-shaped craft. The behaviour of the aliens is very professional and businesslike and they are dressed in somewhat military style. They are not frightening per se. This is very much in keeping in tone with Keyhoe's speculations that aliens were making a scientific study of the planet out of "neutral curiosity' or as a prelude to a mass landing.[25]

This takes us up to the saucer, but it doesn't give us much idea what should take place inside. Neutral curiosity would probably lead to some sort of examination or questioning and this pretty much does happen. Yet there is that terror of the needle in the navel and the business with the star map. Nothing in Keyhoe predisposes one to those sorts of things.

Movies provide another cultural source of expectations and imagery. Bullard himself notes a pair of movies from the fifties have medical motifs in an alien abduction setting: "Invaders from Mars" (1953) and "Killers from Space" (1954). Though he understands the significance of the second one on some abduction cases subsequent to the Hills, he overlooked the significance of "Invaders From Mars".[26]

Near the climax of the film a woman and a boy are abducted by mutants from Mars and taken to a room within a saucer. The woman is placed on a rectangular table which slides into the scene. She struggles briefly till a light shines on her face which causes her to relax and lose consciousness. A needle surrounded for part of its length by a clear plastic sheath is aimed at the back of her neck. A device at the end of the needle is going to be surgically implanted there.[27]

In "The Interrupted Journey" we are dealing with a woman and a man abducted by aliens described as mongoloid - itself a type of mutation. In the original nightmare Betty compares the noses of the aliens to Jimmy Durante. This is a very apt description of the noses of the mutants in "Invaders From Mars". Barney, oddly, didn't see the Durante noses of the aliens. Perhaps it was in deference to Barney's on-the-scene memories that this detail was edited out by Betty in her hypnosis sessions. It may also be that the big nose prompted jokes after the speeches she gave and her unconscious took the opportunity to remove the annoying detail when Benjamin Simon unleashed it.[28]

There are some preliminary tests of a routine sort. Betty then lies down on an examining table. Needles are placed on various parts of her body including the back of the neck. Then appears a very long needle, longer than any needle she's seen before, and it is placed into her navel. She experiences great pain. The examiner puts his hand over her eyes, rubs, and the pain stops. The parallel to the calming light in "Invaders from Mars" is readily apparent.

I am indebted to Al Lawson for calling attention to the fact that the needle-in-the-navel motif owes its origin to imagery appearing during the Martian operating room episode. Shortly after the operation begins, the camera cuts to a high-angle view of the surgical theatre. At least, that is what it is supposed to be. The image has an ambiguous character in terms of scale and content. You are supposed to interpret it as a view of the architecture of the interior of the saucer with the dominant structure being a tubular metal beam or conduit connecting ceiling to floor. It bears a stylistic similarity to the neck implanter in having a clear plastic sheath surrounding the upper half of its length. The ambiguity of the image, however, admits an alternative interpretation. The tubular metal beam and plastic sheath becomes a hypodermic needle. Lighting of the floor suggests the curvature of an abdomen. The place where the floor and tube intersects is surrounded by a round indentation. It's the navel. In the brief snatch of time the image is seen, some people will miss the intended interpretation and see a huge hypodermic needle has been thrust into the woman's navel.

Some have seen Betty Hill's needle-in-the-navel incident as revealing a medical procedure that did not exist at the time of the encounter. In fact the aliens' reference to the procedure as a pregnancy test is quite contemporary for the period. Amniocentesis has existed as a medical procedure since the late l9th century. Back then the needle was inserted in the abdomen to draw off amniotic fluid when there was too much pressure during a pregnancy. In the late 1950s, however, it became a testing procedure to monitor preganacies of women with Rh-negative blood who might have blood group incompatibility. Subsequent to 1966 amniocentesis became a genetic screening procedure. Comparison of Mrs. Hill's ordeal to laparoscopy procedures suffers in the details.[29]

There is no conference with the aliens in "Invaders from Mars" and you might not expect the star map scene to originate there, but dreams have an odd penchant for distortion and condensation of memory materials. Earlier in the movie the boy and woman have a meeting with a scientist at an observatory. This character, Dr. Kelson, has a large star map on the wall behind him. He points at the map during this meeting and discusses the proximity of Mars to Earth. The most striking thing about this discussion, to the alert movie-goer, is that, while he points to the map as though these two planets are represented on it, in fact there is nothing there where the Earth should be. Kelson is faking it.

Any similarity between Kelston's star map and Betty Hill's is almost purely accidental. The paradox they share, however, is not. Betty's sketch has the two planets Kelston's lacks. (Marjorie Fish treats them as stars, ironically. Stars don't have terminators.) But when the alien asks Betty where on the map the Earth is, she relives the movie-goer's puzzlement. She has no idea. The sizes of the planets bear comparison to the planets in the star field in the credits of the film, incidentally.

Parenthetically, the script of "Invaders From Mars" has Kelston present a large scrapbook with newspaper columns about saucer activities to the boy before the star map discussion. This was not in the 78-minute video I saw, but an 82-minute "European" version exists that has a longer observatory scene. Does anyone know if this scene was filmed? It might explain the presentation of the large book in Betty's account.[30] [When this film was shown in Britain several years ago there was indeed a scene showing Kelston's UFO scrapbook - J R]

The match between "Invaders from Mars" and Betty Hill's nightmares is imperfect and obviously has none of the rigor of a mathematical equation. Dreams and nightmares by their nature are almost never veridical memories. Even if Betty Hill was really abducted, it would be unusual for her nightmares to be a photographic reply of her trauma. The felt emotions would resurface, but it would bear only a metaphoric similarity in its dramatic content. The most one would generally

expect is snatches of unique imagery to help in piecing together of the sources the dream spun off from. It is something of a wonder that enough elements exist of this character - the Durante noses, and the navel-needle, and the optical tranquilization idea, and the star map - to make an identification that can be called convincing.

Barney's version of events probably owes much to what Betty said in her speeches, but there is one facet which was clearly Barney`s own contribution - the long wraparound eyes of the aliens. Donald Keyhoe emphasised it was "the worst feature" of their ugly faces. It gave them a sinister look. Their hideousness prompted Keyhoe to wonder what could have caused the Hills to imagine such creatures. It was "never fully explained".[31]

Wraparound eyes are an extreme rarity in science fiction films. I know of only one instance. They appeared on the alien of an episode of an old TV series "The Outer Limits" entitled "The Bellero Shield". A person familiar with Barney's sketch in "The Interrupted Journey" and the sketch done in collaboration with the artist David Baker will find a "frisson" of "deja vu" creeping up his spine when seeing this episode. The resemblance is much abetted by an absence of ears, hair, and nose on both aliens. Could it be by chance? Consider this: Barney first described and drew the wraparound eyes during the hypnosis session dated 22 February 1964. "The Bellero Shield" was first broadcast on "10 February 1964. Only twelve days separate the two instances. If the identification is admitted, the commonness of wraparound eyes in the abduction literature falls to cultural forces.[32]

Wilder Penfield once proclaimed, "It is far better to be wrong than to bc without an opinion." Penfield showed himself to be a wise scientist in formulating that maxim. Errors are much more fruitful than silence. They goad one into research and discovery. Had Jacobs, Hopkins, and Bullard been cautious and reserved, some of the surprises in this paper would never have surfaced. There are things here about the cultural nature of the UFO phenomenon I would never have suspected. The origin of flying saucers in a journalistic error, especially, is the most deeply cosmic joke to have ever fallen into my life. It may not be the ultimate refutation of the ETH in the minds of everyone, but it will do for me. For that am forever indebted to these fellows.

It is my opinion that culture predisposes people to have the sorts of UFO experiences they do to a degree we have yet to fully appreciate. If I'm wrong, my pontifications still won't be in vain.

NOTES:

1. Jacobs, David M., "The New Era of UFO Research", _Pursuit_ , no. 78, 1987, p. 50

2. Dille, Robert C. (ed), "The Collected Works of Buck Rogers in the 25th Century", Chelsea House Publishers, 1969, p.159.

3. Lundwall, Sam J., "Science Fiction: An Illustrated History", Grosset & Dunlap, 1977, p. 107

4. Sadoul, Jacques, "2000 AD: Illustrations from the Golden Age of Science Fiction Pulps", Henry Regnery, 1973, pp. 63, 66, 148.

5. Ibid, pp. 69, 70

6. Steiger, Brad, "Project Blue Book", Ballantine, 1976. Arnold, Kenneth, "How it All Began", in Fuller, Curtis G., "Proceedings of the First International UFO Conference", Warner, 1980

7. Bullard, Thomas E., "UFO Abductions: The Measure of a Mystery. Volume 1: Comparative Study of Abduction Reports." Fund for UFO Research, 1987, p. 196.

8. Story, Ronald D., "Encyclopedia of UFOs", Dolphin, 1980, pp. 330-4

9. Hopkins, Budd, "Intruders", Random, 1987, p. 192. 10. Nicholls, Peter, "The Science Fiction Encyclopedia", Dolphin, 1979, p. 207.

11. Wells, H. "The War of the Worlds"

12. Hopkins, op. cit., pp. 189-90.

13. Warren, Bill, "Keep Watching the Skies: American Science Fiction Movies of the Fifties" (2 vols), McFarland, 1982. Naha, Ed., "The Science Fictionary", Wideview, 1980; Hardy, Phil, "The Encyclopedia of Science Fiction Movies", Woodbury, 1984, p. 180

14. Warren, op. cit. p. 187.

15. Bullard, op. cit., p. 14. Naha, op. cit. p. 218

16. Rebello, Stephen, "Selling Nightmares: Movie Poster Artistsof the Fifties", Cinefantastique, March, 1988, p. 42

17. Bullard, op. cit., pp. 47-53, 372

18. Dille, op. cit. pp. 142-5.

19. Bullard, op. cit. pp. 54-5

20. Bullard, op. cit. p. 372

21. Hopkins, Budd: "Missing Time", Richard Marke, 1981, p.77. Warren, op. cit., p. 153. "Magonia", No. 10, 1982, pp. 16-7

22. Bullard, op. cit. pp. i-ii, 275, 365

23. Fuller, John G., "The Interrupted Journey: Two Lost Hours Aboard a Flying Saucer", Dell, 1966, pp. 45-9. Keyhoe, Donald E., The Flying Saucer Conspiracy", Fieldcrest, 1955, pp. 63-64, 204-5.

24. Keyhoe, op. cit., pp. 240-6.

25. Fuller, op. cit, p. 343-4. Keyhoe, op. cit., pp. 58, 65,190,208.

26. Bullard, op. cit., p. 14

27. "Invaders From Mars" (1953), video, Fox Hills Video, 1987.

28. Fuller, op. cit., p. 344. Bullard, op. cit., p. 245.

29. Friedman, Stanton and Slate, B. Ann, "UFO Star Base Discovered", UFO Report, 2, no. 1, fall 1974, p. 61.

30. Battle, John Tucker, "Invaders From Mars", Script City, n.d. p. 42

31. Keyhoe, Donald E., "Aliens From Space", Doubleday, 1973, p. 243-5.

32. Schow, David J. and Frentzen, Jeffrey, "The Outer imits - The Official Companion", Ace, 1986, pp. 170, 384. Bullard, op. cit., p. 243.

Robert Sheaffer - Scepticus Maximus - sheaffer@netcom.com

Past Chairman, The Bay Area Skeptics - for whom I speak only when authorized!

"In the 1970's the world will undergo famines - hundreds of millions of people are going to starve to death in spite of any crash programs embarked upon now ... in 1985, when it is calculated [under the most optimistic scenario] that the major die-back will be over, ..."

Dr. Paul Ehrlich, "The Population Bomb," 1968

A Report on the Roper Analysis Data.

by Geraldo Fuentes

In the typical "alien abduction," the victim is paralyzed by some unknown force, taken to a small circular room, and then examined and probed by a number of large-eyed, gray skinned, hairless, short creatures. Tissues and cells are sampled and subcutaneous implants are often installed. Special attention is focused on the genitals and rectum. This involuntary examination is often supervised by a larger non-human creature, sometimes described as female. The abductees are then returned to their beds or automobiles and awake with no memories of the encounter. If they notice anything at all, it is usually that some time has mysteriously passed.

This abduction story has been described by hundreds of people who have been placed under hypnosis by psychiatrists, psychologists and other therapists. Victims come from all corners of the globe and from every age, gender and race. For every abductee whose recollection has been liberated in therapy, there are many more who remain totally unaware of their routine encounter with aliens.

The amnesia induced by aliens is highly effective, but it comes at a price. Horrific memories can eventually emerge in vivid dreams. In fact, many victims recall being told that they will remember the abduction as "just a dream." Even with effective amnesia of the events, as this paper will show, abductees have other symptoms that can betray their unusual experiences.

John Mack, M.D., a Professor of Psychiatry at Harvard Medical School is familiar with these symptoms. His careful documentation of abductees began with his clinical exposure to what is today known as Post-traumatic Stress Disorder. This collection of symptoms can vary from strange nightmares, in which vignettes of the abduction are remembered, to full-blown and detailed recollections of the entire examination. This delayed recollection of painful memories was first seen in Vietnam veterans who repressed gruesome memories of death and the carnage of war. Abductees differ in that their memories are of personal suffering which, in many circumstances, is ongoing.

A helpful treatment for Post-traumatic Stress is the effective release of these pent-up memories through hypnosis. Dr. Mack utilized this technique almost a decade ago when patients began to seek treatment for strange, frightening dreams of big-eyed monsters, involuntary physical

examinations and large chunks of forgotten time. Under hypnosis, many different patients recalled similar abduction events in great detail. Dr. Mack's patients were not faking their memories, nor did they want to believe in aliens. These first patients described their experiences long before the media made abduction stories a source of entertainment. Most just wanted relief from the nightmares and some explanation of the odd images that terrified them or made them feel "crazy." Regression therapy for abductees, like Vietnam veterans, provided some relief.

With the passing of time, an increasing number of adults were being referred to Dr. Mack by therapists who felt uncomfortable with the stories that were being recalled in therapy. It seemed clear that a growing number of Americans had been periodically abducted and examined by someone or some-"thing," and that it had been going on since their childhood. Robert Bigelow, a pioneer with Dr. Mack, was documenting the abductee phenomenon. He was curious to know exactly who the "typical" victims of this dangerous research were, and why they were chosen.

The Roper Organization

The American population is vast. With about 350 million people in the last official census, this "melting pot" contains so many races, cultures, ages and economic strata, that it is a major undertaking to find any common denominator with a traditional random sample.

When a big company, like Coca-Cola or Proctor and Gamble, decides to market a new product, the company seeks the views of the "average American" and designs its product and marketing strategies to have the widest popular appeal. A random survey is not reliable enough when millions, or billions, of dollars hang on the success of accurately reading the minds of the American populous. That's why large companies often look to The Roper Organization.

Based in New York City, The Roper Organization spends more time deciding from whom they will solicit opinions than they do asking the questions on their nation wide Limobus(TM) survey. Their demographics go far beyond the random selections based on age and gender. Roper's sample populations contain the precise percentages of each ethnic group, political affiliation and education level as is reflected in the most recent census data. From a relatively small sample, The Roper Organization can determine the preferences of hundreds of millions of American individuals. Also, their data base can often reveal subtle psychological factors that not only tell a marketer not if his product has appeal, but why.

The Limobus survey can contain hundreds of questions from a variety of companies. Subjects in their special populations are asked about their laundry, their musical tastes, their food preferences-- all mixed together with no clue as to the purpose or intent of the inquiries. Beginning in 1992, Robert Bigelow, and an anonymous financial partner, formed The Bigelow Holding Company and inserted their own special questions in three separate Limobus surveys to learn both the number and character of alien abductees in America.

The Limobus survey questions

Since most successful abductions involve amnesia, Bigelow realized that he couldn't just ask subjects if they had been abducted by aliens. Also, since the questions would be asked in person, by an examiner, he doubted that anyone would want to admit to such an inquiry for fear of being labeled "crazy." But Bigelow knew that abductees, even before their memories were released, had certain events that they remembered and were likely to admit. These events were not shared by non-abductees. He worked with abduction therapists to carefully craft a list of "positive indicators" and these questions were intermixed with inquiries about the scent of laundry soap, the preferred sweetness of ketchup and a number of other inquiries in three Limobus surveys.

Pre-testing the indicators had assured Bigelow and his team that they could discriminate between true victims of alien abduction and non-abductees with over-active imaginations. Positive responses to specific questions would definitely indicate an abduction had occurred. The test also had built-in questions to detect fraud. For example, a positive response to "Do you remember seeing or hearing the word TRONDANT (a word Bigelow had made up) and knowing it has a special significance to you?" would automatically eliminate the subject from consideration, regardless of other indicators.

The surprising results

The results of the Roper survey took them by surprise. The report was published and confidentially distributed to every member of The American Psychiatric Association. Thereafter it made its way to clinical psychologists and other therapists dealing with post-traumatic disorders.

Roper's representative American sample of about 6000 adults (with a sampling error of 1.4 percent!) showed that one out of every 50 people met the profile of an abductee. This figure suggests that about 33,000,000 individuals had been abducted in America. A closer look at these specific profiles showed that these people were not "average" at all.

Who is being abducted?

The Roper Organization's previous statistics showed that about one percent of all American adults could be placed into a category they termed "influentials." Influentials were adults, ages 35 to 45, who had higher than average incomes and held positions of political or social authority. They were "trend setters," defining morality and public policy. They were leaders rather than followers. Roper surveys regularly focused on this group for a variety of clients who valued their opinions. The new survey results showed that a surprisingly large number of these "trend setters" seemed to have been abducted.

While the details of the abductee profile are best left undefined for the purposes of future diagnosis and treatment of post-traumatic syndrome, the Roper analysis showed the following positive responses to be unique:

1.) Do you remember ever seeing a ghost?

2.) Do you remember feeling as if you left your body?

3.) Do you remember seeing a UFO?

4.) Do you remember waking up paralyzed with a sense of a strange person or presence or something else in the room?

5.) Do you remember feeling that you were actually flying through the air although you didn't know how or why?

6.) Do you remember having seen unusual lights or balls of light in a room without knowing what was causing them?

7.) Do you remember having seen, either as a child or adult, a terrifying figure-- which might have been a monster, a witch, a devil, or some other evil figure-- in your bedroom or closet or somewhere else?

8.) Do you remember experiencing a period of time, an hour or more, in which you were lost, but could not remember why or where?

9.) Do you remember having vivid dreams about UFO?

10.) Do you remember finding puzzling scars on your body and neither you nor anyone else remembering how you received them or where you got them?

Certain types of scars or blemishes can follow an abduction.

(Right) A "scoop" in skin, A, appears as a non red depression and is often adjacent to a hard subcutaneous bump, B.(Ruler shows centimeters.)

The conclusions of The Roper Organization

"The Roper Organization's research on behalf of Bigelow Holding Company produced results that were unexpected by Bigelow Holding Company; chiefly because the number of people reporting occurrences of items on the list far exceeded what was anticipated, and also because the answers cut across most demographic subgroups... It is clear that significant numbers of people do report that these unusual events occurred, independent of any factors in the survey that might increase responses." [Copies of the report, Unusual Personal Experiences, may be available through The Roper Organization, 205 East 42nd Street, New York, NY 10017]

Why are abduction taking place?

The report suggested that abductees were selected across gender and ethnic lines, with a larger number than expected falling into the "influential" group. The preference for people with higher education and social awareness may be coincidental, or it may reflect a concerted effort to examine the genetic potentials of these human characteristics.

The larger than anticipated number of Americans who fit the abductee profile is difficult to understand. For this figure (33 million) to be true, the frequency of abductions taking place would surely have resulted in more conspicuous activity on the part of the "abductors." We would expect that there would be more witnesses to these abductions. However, if this activity is being conducted by a non-human, superior life form, then its methods of covert action might escape detection.

The focus of attention on skin samples and reproductive organs seems to suggest an interest in human anatomy and reproduction. If the examinations are for the benefit of the human species, the methods of involuntary intrusion and the subesequent post-trauamtic stress that many victims report, is suspicious. The effort to produce amnesia is largely successful, as this study has shown. This could support a theory that the abductors have a more comprehensive understanding of our minds than we have of ourselves. It could also indicate a genuine consideration for our well-being, similar to our use of tranquilizers when examining endangered animal species. It could well be that the abductors have a similar mission with our species.

Therapy for abductees

Abductees generally suffer from both a physical violation (similar to being raped) and psychological isolation that results from being afraid to admit-- even to themselves-- the validity of their abduction memories. This is further complicated by the reality that these events are likely to continue into the future. Dr. Mack and other therapists believe that it is important that

therapists do not consider recollections of alien abductions as "crazy." He suggests that successful therapy for victims of this terrifying experience requires that repressed memories be acknowledged and accepted as true, regardless of the personal belief (or disbelief) of their therapists. Patients seem to be able to recover some sense of control over their lives when these disclosures are allowed valid expression.